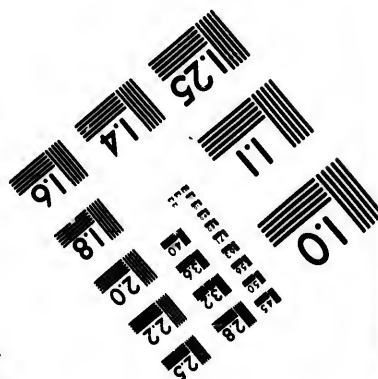
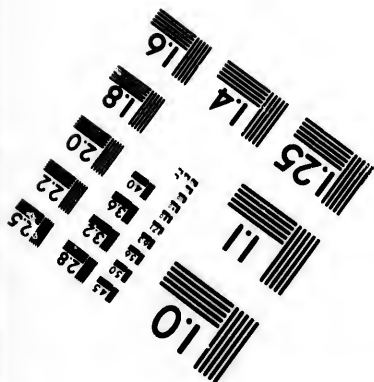
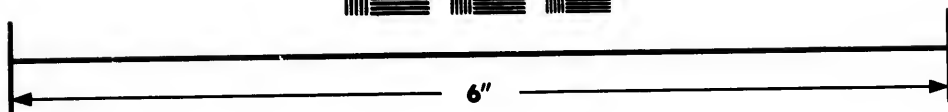
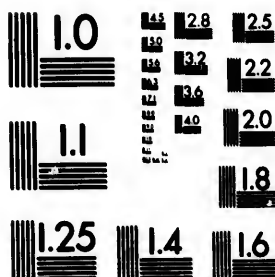


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1985

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

- ☐ Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur
- ☐ Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- ☐ Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- ☐ Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- ☐ Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- ☐ Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- ☐ Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- ☐ Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- ☒ Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion
along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la
distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- ☐ Blank leaves added during restoration may
appear within the text. Whenever possible, these
have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées
lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte,
mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont
pas été filmées.
- ☐ Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires:

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- ☐ Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- ☐ Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- ☐ Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- ☒ Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- ☐ Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- ☒ Showthrough/
Transparence
- ☐ Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- ☐ Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- ☐ Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- ☒ Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata
slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to
ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement
obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure,
etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à
obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

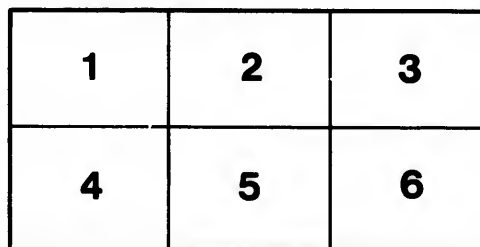
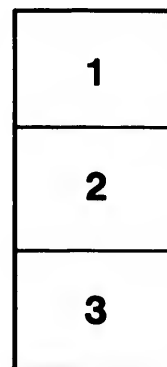
Dana Porter Arts Library
University of Waterloo

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \longrightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Dana Porter Arts Library
University of Waterloo

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \longrightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



SIR H. W. HOYLES, Chief Justice.

NEWFOUNDLAND:

AS IT WAS, AND AS IT IS IN 1877. //

BY

THE REV. PHILIP TOCQUE, A.M.,

AUTHOR OF "WANDERING THOUGHTS," "A PREP AT UNCLE
SAM'S FARM," "THE MIGHTY DEEP," ETC. ETC.

"A wanderer now
* * * Will I love to think
Upon my native home, and call to mind
Each haunt of careless youth."

SOUTHEY.

FC
2167.3
T-62 x
1878
Arts

LONDON:

JOHN LOW, MARSTON, SEARLE, & RIVINGTON,
CROWN BUILDINGS, 182 FLEET STREET.

TORONTO:

JOHN B. MAGURN.

1878.

89836

PROPERTY OF THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO

UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO LIBRARY



SIR H. W. HOYLES, Chief Justice.

NEW

AS IT

THE

AUTHOR

SAMPSON

NEWFOUNDLAND:

AS IT WAS, AND AS IT IS IN 1877. //

BY
THE REV. PHILIP TOCQUE, A.M.,

AUTHOR OF "WANDERING THOUGHTS," "A PEEP AT UNCLE
SAM'S FARM," "THE MIGHTY DEEP," ETC. ETC.

"FC

2167.3

T 62 x

1878

Arts //

"A wanderer now
* * * Still I love to think
Upon my native home, and call to mind
Each haunt of careless youth."

SOUTHEY.

LONDON:

SAMPSON LOW, MARSTON, SEARLE, & RIVINGTON,
CROWN BUILDINGS, 188 FLEET STREET.

TORONTO:

JOHN B. MAGURN.

1878.

89836

PROPERTY OF THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO

UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO LIBRARY

The Right Hon

VISCOUNT AN

DOWN, IN

FERIN AN

IN THE

AND

OR

GOVERNOR-C

WHOSE NAME IS

IS,

BY HIS V

TO HIS EXCELLENCY

The Right Honourable Sir Frederic Temple, Earl of Dufferin,

VISCOUNT AND BARON CLANDEBOYE OF CLANDEBOYE, IN THE COUNTY
DOWN, IN THE PEERAGE OF THE UNITED KINGDOM, BARON DUF-
FERIN AND CLANDEBOYE OF BALLYLEIDY AND KILLELEAGH,

IN THE COUNTY DOWN, IN THE PEERAGE OF IRELAND,

AND A BARONET, KNIGHT OF OUR MOST ILLUSTRIOUS

ORDER OF ST. PATRICK; KNIGHT GRAND CROSS

OF OUR MOST DISTINGUISHED ORDER OF ST.

MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE, AND KNIGHT

COMMANDER OF OUR MOST HONOUR-

ABLE ORDER OF THE BATH,

GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF CANADA, AND VICE-ADMIRAL
OF THE SAME.

WHOSE NAME IS SO MUCH RESPECTED IN TRANSATLANTIC BRITAIN,

This Work

IS, WITH HIS EXCELLENCY'S PERMISSION, MOST

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY HIS VERY FAITHFUL AND OBEDIENT SERVANT,

PHILIP TOCQUE.

UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO LIBRARY

NEWFO
Emp
and

to be less known
than Austral
the globe. T
of this wor
reader that
mere fishing
themselves b
The best sou
and made us
of all sound
before the res
self, out of m
from my rela
have picked
found it in
the history a
had but to in

Toronto, D

PREFACE.

NEWFOUNDLAND, the oldest colony of the British Empire, situate about 1,650 miles from Ireland, and about 930 miles from New York, appears to be less known to the British and American people than Australia, New Zealand, or the remotest parts of the globe. The design of the author, in the publication of this work, is to show the British and American reader that Newfoundland is something more than a mere fishing station, as well as to make Newfoundlanders themselves better acquainted with their own country. The best sources of information have been consulted, and made use of without limitation. The grand object of all sound history should be to place the simple truth before the reader. "I have made this book out of myself, out of my life. I have derived it from observation, from my relations of friendship, and of neighbourhood; have picked it up from the roads; above all, I have found it in the recollections of my youth. To know the history and life of the people of Newfoundland, I had but to interrogate my memory."

P. TOCQUE.

Toronto, December, 1877.

CHAPTER.

- I.—FIRST**
14
G
- II.—GENE**
FI
- III.—DISTR**
- IV.—DISTR**
- V.—DISTR**
- VI.—DISTR**
- VII.—DISTR**
- VIII.—DISTR**
- IX.—DISTR**
- X.—DISTR**
- XI.—HISTO**
- XII.—ST. G**
- XIII.—LABR**
- XIV.—THE J**
- XV.—GOVER**
- XVI.—POPUL**
- XVII.—AGE**
- XVIII.—NATUR**
OLO
- XIX.—THE R**

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER.	PAGE.
I.—FIRST SETTLEMENT AND GENERAL HISTORY, FROM 1497 TO THE APPOINTMENT OF THE FIRST CIVIL GOVERNOR IN 1728	1
II.—GENERAL HISTORY, FROM THE APPOINTMENT OF THE FIRST CIVIL GOVERNOR IN 1728 TO 1877	10
III.—DISTRICT OF ST. JOHN'S	63
IV.—DISTRICT OF CONCEPTION BAY	111
V.—DISTRICT OF TRINITY BAY	131
VI.—DISTRICT OF BONAVISTA BAY	143
VII.—DISTRICT OF FOGO AND TWILLINGATE	154
VIII.—DISTRICT OF FERRYLAND	163
IX.—DISTRICT OF PLACENTIA AND ST. MARY'S	170
X.—DISTRICT OF BURIN	177
XI.—HISTORY OF FORTUNE BAY, ST. PETER'S, ETC	182
XII.—ST. GEORGE'S BAY, BAY OF ISLANDS, ETC.....	234
XIII.—LABRADOR	258
XIV.—THE FISHERIES	287
XV.—GOVERNMENT, REVENUE, TRADE AND SHIPPING...	333
XVI.—POPULATION, RELIGION AND EDUCATION.....	365
XVII.—AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES AND MANUFACTURES ...	421
XVIII.—NATURAL HISTORY—CLIMATE—METEOROLOGY—GE- OLOGY—MINERALOGY—ZOOLOGY—BOTANY	445
XIX.—THE RED INDIAN, OR BEOTHICKS	503

UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO LIBRARY

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE,
SIR H. W. HOYLES, CHIEF JUSTICE OF NEWFOUNDLAND (<i>Frontispiece.</i>)	
GOVERNMENT HOUSE, ST. JOHN'S	105
ST. JOHN'S FROM SIGNAL HILL	150
CUSTOM HOUSE, ST. JOHN'S	172
COLONIAL BUILDING OR PARLIAMENT HOUSE, ST. JOHN'S....	213

NE

AS IT W

FIRST SETTLEMENT
MENT OF THE

SOME writers discover while the Northmen appears to have a factor of the old pass over the history.

The discovery and of Newfound in almost every attempting to at once to state (name), a Venetian mission granted Bristol with a Newfoundland Vista, and to w Vista, the land his was the from the sea.

NEWFOUNDLAND:

AS IT WAS, AND AS IT IS IN 1877.

CHAPTER I.

FIRST SETTLEMENT AND GENERAL HISTORY. FROM 1497 TO THE APPOINTMENT OF THE FIRST CIVIL GOVERNOR IN 1728.

SOME writers have affirmed that Newfoundland was discovered by the Scandinavians in the year 1001, while others assert that this alledged discovery by the Northmen is not worthy of credence: "The error appears to have been the work of some designing interpolator of the old Icelandic MS. Chronicles." We, therefore, pass over the mists of romance and fable for the facts of history.

The discovery of the West Indies by Columbus in 1492; and of Newfoundland by the Cabots, in 1497, is detailed in almost every book written on America. Without then attempting to go over the same ground, we shall proceed at once to state, that John Cabot (or Cabota, his Italian name), a Venetian, and his son, Sebastian, under a commission granted by Henry VII, of England, sailed from Bristol with a fleet of five small vessels, and discovered Newfoundland on the 24th of June, 1497, near Cape Bonavista, and to which they gave the name of *Terra Primum Vista*, the land first seen (happy sight or view), because this was the place that first met their eyes in looking from the sea. Cabot called Newfoundland as well as the

UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO LIBRARY

The American continent *Baccalaos*, that being the name by which the Indians called the cod-fish. The writer found several ancient histories of Newfoundland in the library of Harvard University, United States; by Hackluyt, Whitbourne and others; but as extracts from these old writers have been given by various modern historians of Newfoundland, it is unnecessary to repeat them here. It is not the writer's intention to give a *minute detail of every event* connected with the earlier settlement of Newfoundland, but rather to bring before the notice of the reader the most interesting and important circumstances. The best modern histories of Newfoundland have been given by Macgregor, Martin, and Sir Richard Bonnycastle. Anspach, Reeves, Murray, Buckingham, Lyel, Jukes, Cartwright, Chappelle. Carson and Morris have also written on Newfoundland, and more recently the Rev. C. Pedley and McRea. A correct account of the country has been given in the "Edinburgh Cabinet Library." There has also been a very interesting "Catechism of the History of Newfoundland," written by Mr. St John. But the best sketch of Newfoundland I have ever seen is by Bayard Taylor, the great American traveller. Newfoundland lies between the latitudes of $46^{\circ} 40'$, and $51^{\circ} 37'$ north and between the longitudes $52^{\circ} 25'$ and $59^{\circ} 15'$ west, and approaches to a triangular form. It is separated from Cape Breton by the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and from Labrador by the Straits of Belle Isle. It therefore affords northern and southern entrance to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. The surface of the island comprises an area of 36,000 square miles, which is nearly as large as England, 7,000 square miles larger than Scotland, and 4,000 square miles larger than Ireland. It is 350 miles long, and 200 broad, or 2,800,000 acres, and has a line of coast, including the indentations of the numerous bays, of about 2,000 miles. Newfoundland is nearer to Europe than any of the islands, or any part of America. The distance between St John's and the harbour of Valencia, in Ireland, being

only 1656 mi
2,000 miles.

In the year 1497, Gasper de Cor had three ye visited the isla t bears, and c which was the le Cortereal an attempt to vi established the foundland, wh ayans and Fr Spaniards emp In 1534, Jacqu or, visited Ne ouches at Cap coast and ente coloring the Gu he discovered . The English Newfoundland reign. So ear from England on. There we their design, a tion and suffer ppointed Rob ands. He ac Jacques Cartier time was made Neuve, or New erness. Newfoun land. Robert number of ship 1540, the Engli and fisheries.

only 1656 miles, and from Liverpool, England, about 2,000 miles.

In the year 1500, Emmanuel of Portugal commissioned Gasper de Cortereal to discover Baccalaos, which Cabot had three years previously coasted. He accordingly visited the island, gave to Conception Bay the name that it bears, and coasted along the American continent, all of which was then called Baccalaos. It is said that Gasper de Cortereal and his brother Michael perished in a second attempt to visit Baccalaos. In 1502, the Portuguese established the first regular fishery on the shores of Newfoundland, who were subsequently followed by the Biscayans and French. In 1517, the Portuguese, French and Spaniards employed forty sail of vessels in the cod-fishery. In 1534, Jacques Cartier, the celebrated French navigator, visited Newfoundland with two small vessels; he touched at Cape Bonavista, and then sailed along the coast and entered the Gulf of St. Lawrence. After exploring the Gulf, he returned to France. The next year he discovered Canada, and sailed up the St. Lawrence.

The English began to be aware of the importance of Newfoundland in the twenty-eighth year of Henry VIII.'s reign. So early as 1536, Robert Hore and others sailed from England to colonize Newfoundland and Cape Breton. There were 120 persons. They, however, failed in their design, and returned to England after great privation and suffering. In 1540, Francis the First of France appointed Roberval, Viceroy of all the newly-discovered lands. He accordingly sailed with five ships, having Jacques Cartier as chief commander. An attempt at this time was made to colonize Cape Breton, Saguenay, Terre Neuve, or Newfoundland, and Labrador, but without success. Newfoundland was not yet discovered to be an island. Roberval subsequently sailed with a greater number of ships, but his fate has never been known. In 1540, the English first began to prosecute the Newfoundland fisheries, from the ports of Bristol, Biddeford and

Barnstable. In 1576, Frobisher is said to have been forced by the ice upon the Newfoundland coast, where some of the Indians came on board his ship. He sent them ashore in a boat with five sailors, but neither the boat nor men were ever seen again. Frobisher seized one of the Indians and took him to England, where he soon afterwards died.

In 1578, England had 50 ships engaged in the fishery France and Spain, 150 sail; whilst the Portuguese had 50.

In 1583, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh engaged in an expedition to Newfoundland, having five vessels under their command; but the "Raleigh," commanded by Sir Walter, after being some time at sea, was obliged to pull back to England, in consequence of an infectious disease breaking out among the crew. Sir Humphrey was created viceroy, admiral, and sole judge for six years. Sir Humphrey, with the remaining four ships under his command arrived at St. John's on the 5th August, 1583, which he took possession of, with all the land within the circumference of 600 miles, in the name of his sovereign, Queen Elizabeth. In August, during the same year, he dispatched one of his vessels, the "Swallow," to England with some of his followers who wished to return home, after which Sir Humphrey sailed from St. John's on a voyage of discovery to the westward. During a heavy gale of wind and a thick fog they fell in upon land, probably Sable Island, when the "Delight" went on shore, and out of 116 persons only 14 were saved. A few days after this occurrence, the other two vessels bore away for England. During the passage a heavy storm arose, in which the "Squirrel" (commanded by Sir Humphrey) sunk, together with her crew. The "Golden Hind," the only remaining vessel of the fleet, arrived in England thirteen days after. These vessels were all small, the largest being 120 tons, two of 50 tons each, and the smallest (the one in which

Sir Humphrey was lost) being only 10 tons, and insufficient to weather a heavy gale. Sir Humphrey Gilbert was brother-in-law of Sir Walter Raleigh. Just before the "Squirrel" sank, Sir Humphrey was seen reading on deck.

After the fate of his brother-in-law, Sir Walter Raleigh directed his attention to the American continent, and eventually established a colony in Virginia.

In 1610, John Guy, a Bristol merchant, under the patronage and assistance of the great Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Northampton, and Sir Francis Sanfield, to whom, with forty others, letters patent were granted by James I., giving them all that part of Newfoundland lying between Cape Bonavista and Cape St. Mary's, with the rights of mines and metals, and all the seas and islands within ten miles of the coast; the fisheries, however, were to be open to all British subjects.

Guy, with his followers, sailed from Bristol in 1610, in three ships, and after a short passage, arrived in Conception Bay, where he established a colony and opened a promising intercourse with the Indians. After remaining two years, Guy and the remainder of the colony returned to England. Captain Richard Whitbourne, of Exmouth, in the County of Devon, published a history of Newfoundland so early as 1622, which was dedicated to James I. Whitbourne was employed in a ship of his own against the Spanish Armada, in 1588. He visited Newfoundland as early as 1578, and in his second voyage to Newfoundland, in 1583, met with Sir Humphrey Gilbert at St. John's, and in his third voyage, in 1585, he saw Sir Bernard Drake, who had been sent to St. John's from England with a fleet by Queen Elizabeth, to assert her sovereignty. Drake seized several Portuguese vessels, with their cargoes on board, which he carried to England.

In 1615, the Court of Admiralty commissioned Whitbourne to impanel juries, and to rectify various abuses and disorders amongst the fishermen. Agreeably to his

commission, Whitbourne arrived in Newfoundland, and opened the first regular court ever held in the island. One hundred and seventy masters of English vessels are said to have submitted their complaints to his jurisdiction. In 1618, Whitbourne was appointed Governor of a small colony which had been sent out by Doctor Vaughan, a Welsh gentleman, in 1616, who it appears had purchased part of Northampton's patent, granted in connection with Guy by James I. Whitbourne finally returned to England in 1622.

In 1623, James I. gave his principal Secretary of State, Sir George Calvert, all the South-east part of the island lying between the Bays of Placentia and Trinity, which he erected into a province, under the name of Avalon, this being the ancient name of Glastonbury, where Christianity was first preached in the British Isles. Sir George a short time after was created Lord Baltimore. He established a colony at Ferryland, where he resided several years, but subsequently removed to England and obtained a grant of land in the State of Maryland, where he founded the City of Baltimore, which still bears his name. For a more detailed account of Lord Baltimore, the reader is referred to the District of Ferryland, in another part of this volume.

In 1626, the French established a colony in Placentia which led to constant disputes between them and the English settlers. The permission of the French colony was considered a matter of favour on the part of the English Government, to which the French fishermen paid a yearly tribute of five per cent. on the value of the fish taken. This payment was relinquished by Charles II., in 1675.

In 1628 a colony was sent to Newfoundland by Lord Falkland, then Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1630 Sir David Kirk, with a few followers arrived in Newfoundland. About this time 350 families were settled in the various harbours along the coast, and the fisheries were rapidly progressing.

In 1633, Ch...
gated certain...
foundland. S...
who committ...
were to be tak...
erected for pr...
the end of the...
tainment, sho...
and corrupt s...
arriving at an...
the season. ...
disputes amon...
tion to certain...
men was very...
corrupt admin...
merchants in...
fisheries, oppo...
Magistrate on...
Commission g...
was inserted t...
ships should s...
there were fif...
about 400 fa...

About 167...
merchants in...
trade, induced...
destroying th...
ed to burn th...
ever, strongly...
very reluctan...
ning, a reside...
annulling the...
at the same t...
grants to Ne...
to settle. In...
Berry and oth...
to. It is said

In 1633, Charles I., through the Star Chamber, promulgated certain laws for the better government of Newfoundland. Some of these laws were, that all persons who committed murder, or theft above forty shillings, were to be taken to England for trial; that no buildings erected for prosecuting the fishery should be destroyed at the end of the voyage; that no tavern, or houses of entertainment, should be set up, and that according to the old and corrupt system, the master of the first fishing vessel arriving at any port should be Admiral of the same during the season. These Admirals were empowered to settle all disputes among the fishermen, and to enforce due attention to certain Acts of Parliament. The power of these men was very great, which they abused by a partial and corrupt administration of the laws. The shipowners and merchants in England engaged in the Newfoundland fisheries, opposed the appointment of any civil permanent Magistrate or of any Governor of the Island. In the Commission granted from 1634 down to 1660, a clause was inserted to the effect, that no master or owner of any ships should send any settlers to Newfoundland. In 1654 there were fifteen different settlements in the island, and about 400 families.

About 1670 Sir Josiah Child, one of the principal merchants in England, connected with the Newfoundland trade, induced the Government to prevent settlement by destroying the entire colony. Sir John Berry was deputed to burn the houses and drive out the settlers; he, however, strongly remonstrated against this cruel edict and very reluctantly obeyed his orders. Although John Downing, a resident, procured an order from the King in 1676 annulling the order for destroying the houses, &c.; yet at the same time no vessel was permitted to take emigrants to Newfoundland, and all persons were forbidden to settle. In consequence of the interference of Sir John Berry and others no further severe measures were resorted to. It is said the Board of Trade recommended that one

UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO LIBRARY

thousand persons might be permitted to remain in the island to construct boats, stages for drying the fish, &c.

In 1696 all the English settlements in the island were destroyed by a French fleet, excepting Carbonear and Bonavista, which defended themselves. France and England now struggled for the supremacy of Newfoundland till the Peace of Ryswick in Holland, in 1698, which restored to each power all their possessions, as at the commencement of the war. In the meantime, the French strengthened their positions, and encouraged in every possible way an extension of their settlements. While, on the contrary, England as much as ever discouraged permanent settlement. The French were therefore better prepared to defend themselves than the English.

During the reign of Queen Ann, in 1702, a British squadron arrived in Newfoundland under the command of Sir John Leake, who took possession of the greater part of the island, and captured no less than twenty-nine sail of the French, and returned to England with his prizes before the end of October. Admiral Graydon was sent with a fresh fleet in 1703, but returned to England without entering into any engagement.

In 1705 the French attempted to become sole masters of the island, their garrison at Placentia having been reinforced by an accession of 500 troops from Canada. They made a formidable attack upon the fortified harbour of St. John's in which they were unsuccessful, they, however, spread their devastation as far northward as Bonavista.

In 1706 they were again expelled by the English from their recent conquests and many of their men-of-war and fishing vessels were either captured or destroyed.

In 1708, a French fleet, under the command of St. Ovide, visited and destroyed St. John's, and also every British fishing station, excepting Carbonear, which again defended itself.

England and France were so impressed with the vast

importance of being an extensive commanding Canadas, that wars of European foundland predation, being and sometime of Utrecht.

The celebration Netherlands of Newfoundland belong in exclusive however, was only on that point Bonavista, and as Point Rich or erections, e—nor were the time necessary

Owing to the was not able subjects with Newfoundland during the war

In 1721, French land fisheries. nominal administration In 1728 it was Britain.

importance of the fisheries of Newfoundland, as well as being an extensive nursery for seamen, and occupying a commanding geographical position with respect to the Canadas, that for the eight following years, owing to the wars of Europe, in which England was engaged, Newfoundland presented a constant scene of warfare and depredation, being sometimes in possession of the English and sometimes in possession of the French, until the peace of Utrecht.

The celebrated Treaty of Utrecht was concluded in the Netherlands on the 4th of April, 1713. By this treaty Newfoundland and the adjacent islands were declared to belong in exclusive sovereignty to Great Britain; liberty, however, was given to the French to catch and dry fish only on that part of the coast lying to the north of Cape Bonavista, and stretching along the western shore as far as Point Riche; they were not to make any fortifications or erections, except such as were necessary for the fishery—nor were they to remain in the island longer than the time necessary for curing their fish.

Owing to the continual wars with the French, England was not able strictly to enforce her laws against her own subjects with regard to settlement. The population of Newfoundland had therefore increased very considerably during the wars with France.

In 1721, France employed 400 ships in the Newfoundland fisheries. The island was at this time under the nominal administration of the Governor of Nova Scotia. In 1728 it was established a separate colony of Great Britain.

UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO LIBRARY

CHAPTER II.

GENERAL HISTORY, FROM THE APPOINTMENT OF THE FIRST CIVIL GOVERNOR
IN 1728 TO 1877.

THROUGH the representations of Lord Vere Beauclerk, who was then the naval commander on the American station, in 1728, Captain Henry Osborne, of Her Majesty's Ship "Squirrel," was appointed the first civil governor of Newfoundland. He has been represented as a man of distinguished ability. After his retirement from the Government of Newfoundland, he received the thanks of the House of Commons, and a pension of £1200 per annum during his life.

Captain Osborne appointed a sheriff, and likewise authorised the captains of the ships of war, then on the station, to hold surrogate courts for the decision of civil causes. These judges were afterwards denominated floating surrogates. Captain Osborne's instructions, however, stated that he was not to interfere with, and do nothing contrary to the statute of 10 and 11 William III., which conferred such arbitrary power on the fishing admirals. The deputy-governorship of Placentia ever since it was taken from the French, had been a separate command under the government of Nova Scotia, but on the appointment of Governor Osborne, it was placed under his jurisdiction.

Captain Osborne divided the inhabited parts of the island into convenient districts, levied a rate of half a quintal of fish on all boats and boats-rooms, for the building of prisons, stocks, &c.; he also appointed justices of the peace. The most important settlements of the island at this time were Placentia, St. John's, Carbonear, Bay of

Bulls, St. Ma
Perlican, Trin

The benefi
Governor Os
foundland w
the fishing a
the merchant

In 1731, C
pointed Gove
of the state
proceedings o

Who the G
to 1737 does

In 1737, C
the great exp
land for trial
of Oyer and
capital crime
commission
dered it usel

In 1740, th
pointed Gove
year (1741)
made numer
then at war
and risk of s
Vice-Admira
first judge of
was appointe
fishery, &c.

The next C
H.M.S. "Je
1744.

In 1749, C
"Rainbow,"
William Dra
ministration

Bulls, St. Mary's, Trepassy, Ferryland, Bay de Verd, Old Perlican, Trinity Bay, and Bonavista.

The beneficial measures sought to be carried out by Governor Osborne for the better government of Newfoundland were frustrated by the obstinate conduct of the fishing admirals, backed by false representations of the merchants in England.

In 1731, Captain Clinton, of the Royal Navy, was appointed Governor of Newfoundland, who made a report of the state of the island, in which he condemned the proceedings of the fishing admirals.

Who the Governors of Newfoundland were from 1731 to 1737 does not clearly appear.

In 1737, Captain Vanbrugh was Governor. Owing to the great expense and difficulty of taking persons to England for trial, it was now proposed to establish a Court of Oyer and Terminer, for the trial of persons guilty of capital crimes in the island. It is said, however, that the commission was clogged with such restrictions as rendered it useless, until some years afterwards.

In 1740, the Right Hon. Lord George Graham was appointed Governor, who was succeeded in the following year (1741) by the Hon. John Byng, whose squadron made numerous captures of Spanish vessels, Spain being then at war with England. In order to avoid the expense and risk of sending prizes to England for adjudication, a Vice-Admiralty Court was established at St. John's, the first judge of which was William Keen, a merchant, who was appointed naval officer, to collect the returns of the fishery, &c.

The next Governor was Sir Charles Hardy, captain of H.M.S. "Jersey," who assumed the Government in 1744.

In 1749, Captain (afterwards Lord) Rodney, of H.M.S. "Rainbow," was Governor. In 1750, Captain Francis William Drake was appointed Governor. During his administration, felons were first brought to trial in the island

UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO LIBRARY

instead of being sent to England. The Court, however, could only sit during the summer months, when the Governor was present.

In 1753, Captain Bonfoy appears as Governor. It was in this year Lord Baltimore revived his claim to the province of Avalon; but, in consequence of his having neglected to hold possession so long a time, his claim was not allowed.

In 1755, Captain Dorril was appointed Governor, who was succeeded in 1757 by Governor Edwards.

In 1760, Captain Webb assumed the government. During this year an attempt was made by a Mr. Scott and others to open an intercourse with the aborigines, or Red Indians; but both he and his companions were treacherously murdered.

In 1761, Lord Graves was Governor. So inconsiderable was the naval force on the station in this year that, in order to protect the homeward-bound vessels, a brig was equipped, with guns, at the merchants' expense, and the command was given to Lieut. John Neal. In consequence of the island being left in this unprotected state, it was visited in the following year by a French squadron, which arrived at Bay Bulls on the 24th June, and having landed their troops proceeded overland to St. John's, where they took the garrison, of only sixty-three soldiers, together with the officers and crew of H.M.S. "Grammont," then lying in port. They inflicted every kind of injury on the fishery and trade, and took Carbonear—which had hitherto resisted all aggression—and the village of Trinity. At the time this occurrence took place Governor Graves was in the "Antelope" engaged as a convoy to a large fleet of merchantmen; a sloop, however, was despatched to meet the Governor, who fell in with him on the Grand Bank and communicated an account of the devastations of the French fleet. The Governor, after adopting measures to secure his convoy, sent the sloop to Ferryland with a party of marines to fortify the (Isle aux Bois) Isle of

Boys, and fr
patches to A
the comman
nor Graves,

He found
erick and Ca

Immediat
the state of
John's. In t
brother, Col
burgh, whic
off St. John
hundred Hig

The Fren
Admiral, w
anchor, and

Previous
Robert Cart
Bulls, had c
collected a n
they cut dow
galleys. Th
Lord Colvil
advantages
surf-beaten
embarked in
convey, with
Mr. Carter
little squad
despatched
suing morn
landing the
ron at Quie
English fou
the number
in situation
their positio

Boys, and from thence to proceed to Halifax with despatches to Admiral Lord Colville and Sir Jeffrey Amherst, the commanders of the land and sea forces, whilst Governor Graves, in the "Antelope," repaired to Placentia.

He found the forts of Placentia in ruins. Forts Frederick and Castle Hill, however, were immediately repaired.

Immediately Lord Colville was made acquainted with the state of affairs at Newfoundland, he set sail for St. John's. In the mean time Sir Jeffrey Amherst directed his brother, Colonel Amherst, to collect troops from Louisburgh, which he accordingly did, and joined the Admiral off St. John's on the 11th September, 1762, with eight hundred Highlanders and some provincial infantry.

The French squadron, under Monsieur de Ternay, the Admiral, was lying within the harbour of St. John's at anchor, and a much superior force to the English.

Previous to the arrival of Lord Colville from Halifax, Robert Carter, Esq., of Ferryland, and Mr. Brooks, of Bay Bulls, had consulted together, and at their own expense collected a number of bank-fishing or western boats, which they cut down, and metamorphosed into very tolerable row-galleys. This proceeding met the highest approbation of Lord Colville, who immediately availed himself of the advantages afforded by these boats for coasting along the surf-beaten shores. He manned them with natives, and embarked in each as many of the military as they could convey, with provisions, ammunition, &c., and appointed Mr. Carter commodore, and Mr. Brooks captain of the little squadron, and under cover of the evening shades despatched them to Torbay, where they arrived the ensuing morning. In the mean time a feint was made of landing the body of the troops from Lord Colville's squadron at Quidi Vidi, when a sharp contest ensued. The English fought up the precipice with desperation; but the numbers of the French, and their superior advantage in situation, prevented the English dislodging them from their position, on Signal Hill. Nevertheless, the scheme

was complete ; the western-boat military, under command of Colonel Amherst, effected a march through the forest and swamps from Torbay, without having been observed, until they reached the rising and more clear ground, about one mile from the French position. A rapid stream flowed between the armies, and several skirmishes were fought during the frequent attempts made by the English to cross this stream, which was more than usually over-flown. In one of these conflicts Major McKenzie was severely wounded. The English now advanced upon Signal Hill, the strong position of the French, and in a short time drove the French from their guns. The French, however, still occupied some strong forts in the centre of the town, from which they were driven on the 17th of September, 1762, and surrendered themselves prisoners of war. The French fleet under the command of Admiral de Ternay, took no part in the engagement ; having escaped under concealment of a canopy of a thickly spreading fog put to sea, and the English fleet being driven off to sea in a heavy gale of wind, were unable to pursue them. About twenty men belonging to the English, besides Captain McDonald and Lieutenant Schuyler, of the Royal Dragoons, were killed, and Captain Baillie severely wounded. The French troops are said to have been some of the finest men belonging to their army. In those days Robert Carter, Esq., supported a garrison on a small island called the (Isle aux Bois) Isle of Boys, situated near the entrance of the harbour of Ferryland, and Charles Garland, Esq., a detachment of military on an island, at the entrance of Carbonear. The services of these individuals were highly appreciated by the Government. Their descendants are numerous, and are among the most respectable inhabitants of Newfoundland.

In 1763, on the 10th of February, the treaty of Paris was signed, by which France yielded to Great Britain all pretensions to Nova Scotia, Canada, Cape Breton, and all the North American Colonies, in return for which Great

Britain, confided which allowed Northern and French were Lawrence, with from those of the islands of St. ceded in perpetuity any forts or

About this St. John (opened of Hudson's Newfoundlandwards of 13 constant residence the English tried great quantities of cod fish taken and 1,598 tons of £2,000.

Palliser, was Newfoundland.

Captain P. lightened and Newfoundland.

relative to the During 1764 collector and a naval officer fishing administration.

Newfoundland than a mere were extended Majesty's " changes were and the advantage

Britain, confirmed the 13th article of the Treaty of Utrecht, which allowed the French to take and cure fish on the Northern and Western coasts of Newfoundland. The French were also permitted to fish in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, within three leagues of the shore, and fifteen from those of the Island of Cape Breton, whilst the small islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon at Newfoundland were ceded in perpetuity to them, on condition of not erecting any forts or fortifications thereon.

About this time the coasts of Labrador, from the River St. John (opposite the Island of Anticosti) to the entrance of Hudson's Straits, was annexed to the Government of Newfoundland. The population at this period was upwards of 13,000, only about one-half of whom were *constant* residents. The number of vessels employed by the English at this period was about 400 sail, which carried great quantities of fish to Ireland. The quantity of cod fish taken was 386,274 quintals; 694 tierces of salmon; and 1,598 tons of cod-liver oil, besides furs to the amount of £2,000. In 1764, Captain, afterwards Sir Hugh, Palliser, was appointed to administer the Government of Newfoundland.

Captain Palliser is said to have been one of the most enlightened and active of the Naval Governors of Newfoundland. The rules and regulations which he made, relative to the fishery, were afterwards passed into law. During 1764, the Commissioners of Customs appointed a collector and comptroller at Newfoundland, in the place of a naval officer who used to receive the duties from the fishing admirals.

Newfoundland was now regarded as something more than a mere fishing station. In 1765, the navigation laws were extended to her, and she was declared one of His Majesty's "Plantations" or Colonies. These important changes were strongly resisted by the merchants at home, and the adventurers in the fisheries. During Captain

Palliser's administration Labrador was again annexed to Canada. Sir Richard Bonnycastle says :—

"His government was conducted with moderation and humanity, and although he had to deal with a very intractable race, yet, by patiently investigating the abuses which were as rife as ever, he succeeded in effecting much relief for the poor fishermen, and in carrying through afterwards, by his advice, the Act of George III, statute 15, cap. 31, 1775, commonly called 'Sir Hugh Palliser's Act,' which, while it assisted the British merchant in his ship-fishery, enforced the payment of wages to the fisherman, and provided a heavy penalty, hitherto wanting, to oblige the masters of vessels to secure the return of the seamen to England. This was as ill received as it was kindly meant; and, in Chief Justice Reeve's day, the merchants complained that such was its rigour towards them that it was with the greatest difficulty they could carry on the fishery. It, however, secured the right of British European subjects to the exclusive privileges of drying fish in Newfoundland, and gave several bounties encouraging the fishery; it controlled the frequently atrocious conduct of the masters of vessels towards their seamen in the payment of wages in articles of supply instead of money; and gave the fishing sailors a lien or prior claim on the fish and oil for their due payment, empowering the Court of Session and Vice-Admiralty with competent jurisdiction."

Sir Hugh Palliser was a warm friend of the celebrated navigator Captain Cook, under whom he made a survey of the coasts of Newfoundland. The following interesting account of Captain Cook is given by Sir Richard Bonnycastle :—

"Cook, the immortal navigator, first entered the navy as a volunteer, in the "Eagle" of 60 guns, to which Captain Palliser was soon afterwards appointed, in October, 1755. By his interest, and that of Cook's friends, as well as his own merits, he obtained a master's warrant, on the 10th May, 1759, or only four years after entering the navy as a common sailor. Palliser was his steady friend, and Cook joining the fleet for Quebec in

the "Mercury,"
Saunders, at the
a chart of the
though it is said
knew nothing of
was appointed
of the "Northu
during the win
the study of as
useful to a seam
1762, in the ex
French, and hav
veying Placent
then Governor
formed a friend
expedition went
seas there. In
his patron, Cap
difficulty, an ord
Newfoundland,
surveyed St. Pie
those islands to
in 1764 Sir Hug
Governor, he we
received a comm
and Labrador, o
schooner to atten
until the winter
ones, and he, mo
tions, and laid d
eclipse of the su
in latitude 47° 3
observation was
short paper in t
tions; and the s
the longitude of
tained the charac
his survey marks
sequent career is
from Kippis' Life

the "Mercury," was employed in reconnoitering by Admiral Saunders, at the Captain's recommendation, as well as in making a chart of the St. Lawrence, which to this day is the best, although it is said that Cook had never before used a peneil, and knew nothing of drawing. On the 22nd September, 1759, he was appointed by Lord Colville, as before mentioned, master of the "Northumberland," his flag-ship; and being at Halifax during the winter, he applied himself to read Euclid and to the study of astronomy, and all the other branches of science useful to a seaman. He went with the Admiral, in September, 1762, in the expedition to recapture Newfoundland from the French, and having shewn great activity and diligence in surveying Placentia harbour and fortifications, Captain Graves, then Governor of Newfoundland, was struck with his sagacity, formed a friendship for him, and employed him wherever the expedition went, in noticing the coast and navigation of the seas there. In 1762, Cook went to England, but returned with his patron, Captain Graves, who, as Governor, obtained with difficulty, an order for the establishment of a naval survey of Newfoundland, and got Cook appointed to carry it on. He surveyed St. Pierre and Miquelon, previous to the surrender of those islands to the French. Cook again returned home, and in 1764 Sir Hugh Palliser, his steady friend, having been made Governor, he went out with him to continue the survey, having received a commission as marine surveyor of Newfoundland and Labrador, on the 18th of April, 1764, with the "Grenville" schooner to attend him. In this arduous service he continued until the winter of 1767. His surveys are the only existing ones, and he, moreover, explored the interior in many directions, and laid down several large lakes. He also observed an eclipse of the sun at one of the Burgeo islands, near Cape Ray, in latitude $47^{\circ} 36' 19''$ north, on the 5th August, 1766. His observation was sent to the Royal Society, and published in a short paper in the 57th volume of the Philosophical Transactions; and the same eclipse having been observed at Oxford, the longitude of that part was well settled, and Cook first obtained the character of being an able mathematician. Some of his survey marks still exist on that part of the coast. His subsequent career is well known, but the above account abridged from Kippis' Life of Captain Cook, cannot fail to be interesting

to every Newfoundlander ; and it is to be hoped that some means will be taken to preserve the survey marks on the south-west side of the island, or at least the most prominent of them; for independently of Cook's general fame, he has been the greatest friend to Newfoundland that it ever had—his accurate chart of it, and its seas, having made its importance very clear."

In 1769, Governor Palliser was succeeded by Captain the Hon. John Byron, so well known by his voyages in the southern hemisphere under Lord Anson. Governor Byron was the first to issue a proclamation for the protection of the native savages—the red Indians—among whom a war of extermination was carried on by the furriers and others.

In 1772, Commodore Molineaux, who was afterwards created Lord Shuldham, was appointed Governor of Newfoundland. On his assumption of the government he enforced the payment of customs duties, according to the scale sent to him from England. The collection of customs at St. John's was always subordinate to the collectors of the Port of Boston, and as resistance to taxation by the mother country first commenced at Boston, so St. John's loudly protested against the introduction of duties on the fishery, which had always been free, hence the cause of Governor Molineaux enforcing the payment of duties.

In 1774, on the 5th September, the first congress of America passed a decree suspending all importations from Great Britain, and discontinuing exports to her possessions unless their complaints were redressed. In 1775, the second congress carried this decree into effect. Newfoundland was at this time wholly dependent on the American colonies, now the United States, for provisions which amounted annually to upwards of £300,000 sterling, \$1,500,000.

"To meet the first decree of Congress, the British Parliament passed an Act, 15 George III., chap. 10, by which the revolted colonies were excluded from the Newfoundland fisheries, and a supplementary one declaratory of non-intercourse

An alarming
sels were immin
sions. Yet gr
throughout the
privateers appe
were they with

unfrequently th
lying at the me
In the year 1

in Newfoundland
twenty feet abo
of hundreds of f
in which three h

of property on t
Duff was Gover

in 1776 by Rear
Admiral who ha

year, by order o
the better prote

In 1777, by o
French men-of v

In 1778, a tr
ther was enter

States.
During the ye

and Miquelon, a
found residing t

In 1779, Rear
ment of Newfou

and American p
nment in 1782

had as his secret
it is said, were

Graham was aft
During this year

fisheries and of
In 1783, the t

An alarming apprehension of want now prevailed, vessels were immediately despatched to Ireland for provisions. Yet great privation and want was experienced throughout the island, and to add to the distress, American privateers appeared on the coast, and so well acquainted were they with the various harbours and coves that not unfrequently they would run in and take vessels while lying at the merchants' wharves.

In the year 1775 one of the heaviest storms ever known in Newfoundland took place. The sea suddenly rose twenty feet above its usual height, causing the destruction of hundreds of fishing boats and numbers of large vessels, in which three hundred persons perished. The destruction of property on the land was immense. Commodore Robert Duff was Governor during this year, who was succeeded in 1776 by Rear-Admiral Montague, who was the first Admiral who had been appointed Governor. During this year, by order of the King, a proclamation was issued for the better protection of the red Indians.

In 1777, by order of the Government of France, all the French men-of war as well as merchantmen left the island.

In 1778, a treaty, for the mutual protection of each other was entered into between France and the United States.

During the year Governor Montague captured St. Pierre and Miquelon, and sent nearly 2,000 French, which he found residing there, to France.

In 1779, Rear-Admiral Edwards assumed the Government of Newfoundland, and captured a number of French and American privateers. He was succeeded in the government in 1782, by Vice-Admiral John Campbell, who had as his secretary, Mr. Aaron Graham, whose abilities, it is said, were of essential service to the country. Mr. Graham was afterwards a police magistrate of London. During this year the English had the entire control of the fisheries and of the island.

In 1783, the treaty of peace permitted the citizens of

the United States to fish on the former footing, and permitted them also to cure and dry fish in the unsettled harbours of Nova Scotia, the Magdalen Islands and Labrador. It was agreed that France should renounce her right of fishing on that line of coast lying between Cape Bonavista and Cape St. John; as had been allowed by the treaty of Utrecht; but from Cape St. John, situated on the eastern side of the island, she was, after proceeding north, to extend her privilege down the western shores as far as Cape Ray, instead of Point Riche.

In 1784, the first Roman Catholic Bishop, Dr. O'Donnell arrived in Newfoundland. The Right Reverend J. T. Mullock, D.D., Roman Catholic Bishop of St. John's, says

"On the 24th of October of that year, a proclamation was published pursuant to the instructions of His Majesty, George III. to the Governor, Justices of the Peace, and Magistrates of the Island, whereby liberty of conscience was allowed to all persons in Newfoundland, and the free exercise of such modes of religious worship as are not prohibited by law, provided people be contented with a quiet and peaceable enjoyment of the same, without giving offence or scandal to Government—thus Catholicity was permitted and the days of open persecution were happily at an end. It may be interesting especially to Catholics, to know the state of the Church here before that time—Protestantism being the established religion, ministers were stationed in the principal settlements, but the few priests in the island had no fixed abodes—they usually came out disguised in the fishing vessels, seldom staid long, and had no regular missions, as the surveillance of the local government was too strict. In the same year of toleration, 1784, Dr. O'Donnell, the founder and father of the Church of Newfoundland, landed in the island. Born in 1737, in Tipperary, he spent a large portion of his life in the Irish Franciscan Convent of Prague, in Bohemia; afterwards, as superior of the Franciscans, in Waterford, and subsequently Provincial of the order in Ireland. He was the first regularly authorized missioner in Newfoundland after it became a purely British settlement, and no man ever had British interests more at heart—

mainly saved t
broke out amo
Skerrett. By
vented the disa
If such a servic
the Dominant
pension; to Dr
not a peerage, l
not sure which
consistently. C
consequently h
As long, howev
who do their du
extraordinary ci
the stinginess o
be condemned b
at first only Pre
episcopal jurisdic
tolic of St. Peter
we see by the p
essentially an E
importance of t
superintendence
the care of all t
tained to becom
dence of a floati
of January, the
as Doctor of the
tolic of Newfoun
he was consecra
same year."

In 1786, Rear
this officer's ad
changes were m
Act of 26 Geo
the bounties on
Milbank succee
lished a court

mainly saved the Island to the British crown when a mutiny broke out among the troops under the command of Colonel Skerrett. By his influence among the Irish population, he prevented the disaffection from spreading, and saved the colony. If such a service had been performed in these days, by one of the Dominant Church, his reward would be a peerage and a pension; to Dr. O'Donnell, the British government granted not a peerage, but the munificent pension of £75 or £50 (I am not sure which) per annum, for his life; however, they acted consistently. Catholic loyalty is an affair of conscience, and consequently he only gave to Cæsar what was due to Cæsar. As long, however, as rewards are given by the nation to those who do their duty, especially when that duty becomes, through extraordinary circumstances, a great public benefit, so long will the stinginess of the Government of that day to Dr. O'Donnell be condemned by all right thinking men. Dr. O'Donnell was at first only Prefect Apostolic, that is, a priest exercising Episcopal jurisdiction, and generally having, like the Prefect Apostolic of St. Peter's, the right of giving confirmation, which as we see by the practice of the Greek Catholic Church is not essentially an Episcopal Sacrament, if I may call it so. The importance of the population now required direct Episcopal superintendence. The sovereign pontiff, to whom is committed the care of all the churches, saw that Newfoundland was destined to become the home of a fixed population and the residence of a floating one. Accordingly, in 1796, on the 5th day of January, the great pontiff, Pius VI., the Confessor as well as Doctor of the Faith, appointed Dr. O'Donnell, Vicar Apostolic of Newfoundland, and Bishop of Thyatira, *in partibus*, and he was consecrated in Quebec, on the 21st September of the same year."

In 1786, Rear-Admiral Elliot was appointed governor. In this officer's administration, very important and beneficial changes were made in the Court of Vice-Admiralty. The Act of 26 Geo. III., cap. 26, was also passed, continuing the bounties on the fisheries for ten years. Admiral Mark Milbank succeeded to the government in 1789, who established a court of common pleas, which was followed by a

two 18 pounders carronades each, with a guard-house for a stationary gunner ; and on the same road at Pipestock-hill, about a mile from Torbay, three guns were mounted ; and at the village of Torbay, a battery of four long 6 pounders with a guard-house and a sergeant's weekly command. Two or three guns were mounted on the rising ground north-east end of Twenty-mile Pond, on the Portugal Cove road. There were also a guard-house and battery at Hayes's Farm, on the Petty-harbour Road.

1794. " Estimates had been prepared and approved of for repairing and improving the existing defences, and plans had also been submitted to the Board of Ordnance for fortifying Signal Hill, which having met the approbation of the Honourable Board, preparations were entered into for that object proportionate to the magnitude of the undertaking.

" Early this summer, Colonel Skinner, Commanding Royal Engineer, received a letter of service directing him to raise a Regiment of Fencible Infantry, to be called the Royal Newfoundland Fencibles, of which he was appointed Colonel ; and having the appointment of his officers, selections were made here and at the out-ports, of such gentlemen as were likely, from their loyalty, responsibility and influence, soon to raise the quotas of men required for their respective commissions.

" The recruiting service commenced with great spirit about the latter end of September, at the close of the fishery, and in two months more than half the number were enlisted. An Adjutant, late a non-commissioned officer of the Royal Artillery, a Quartermaster, and Sergeant-major, arrived from England.

1795. " It has been stated that the Nova Scotia Regiment was chiefly formed of old refugee soldiers from the American Army, many of whom were well disciplined non-commissioned officers, and were of great service in drilling and forming the young recruits of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment ; and it was astonishing how soon the latter became fit for duty ; when this service was performed the Nova Scotia Regiment were ordered to return to Halifax.

" In the mean time some buildings were erected at Signal Hill, and the first block-house commenced.

" There being no carriage road to Signal Hill, all the guns

required for the Hill were taken by men of the garrison, and parbuckled up the face of the rock, at Crow's Nest, and thence to the respective batteries ; a most laborious and dangerous service.

"Preparations for the more effectual defence of the Narrows were also going on, in the formation of three furnaces for heating shot, viz. : at Fort Frederick, Chain Rock, and Fort William.

"A large naval force from different stations met here that summer, consisting of the "Monarch," 74, the Governor's ship ; the "Ramilies," 74 ; the "Adamant," and another 50 ; four frigates, and three sloops of war, all in the harbour at the same time.

1796. "The levy of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment had been completed the preceding fall ; and it was found that the barracks at Forts Townsend and William were insufficient to contain so many men ; it was therefore ordered that the garrison should go under canvas for a few months while the old barracks were being repaired and cleansed, and some of the new barracks at Signal Hill finished, and also for the greater facility of practising the officers and men of that young regiment in the indispensable tactics and operations of the field. A camp was accordingly formed on the general parade ground, with a small park of artillery, of which the troops took possession about the middle of June. The improved defences of the Narrows being finished, some experiments were tried with heated shot before His Excellency Admiral Sir James Wallace, the Governor, which gave general satisfaction. A large platform of wood was built on South Point called the Duke of York's Battery, on which were mounted eight 24-pounder guns, three or four 18-pounder carronades, and two 10-inch mortars. The Block-house was so forward as to admit six guns to be mounted on the second floor. The regiment by this time—the latter part of August—was approaching fast to systematic regularity and discipline, and of approved internal economy.

"Such being the state of the garrison and fortifications, together with the efficiency of the volunteer companies, a fine set of men, particularly the company of volunteer artillery, selected from among the flower of the inhabitants of St. John's—as well as the undoubted loyalty of the inhabitants—a wish seemed

to be inspired, to be the whole. I wish was realized September, the southward, which Richery, consisted some other small fiancé was inst There was only

"His Excellency warlike celebrities ordered all the their domestic with their crews—to muster in told off to the until the government and on, near the road was open inclosures leading in order to exp provisions to St. had been struck ing of the second the hill, from D also on the southern demonstration, on the hill, must sieur, when viewed thing like a part great deal of time with the flag-sh further off to shore, north and landing being e

"A great many chain across the being assisted from Chain Rock chors, and heav

to be inspired, that something might happen to test the fidelity of the whole. If such was the case, it was not long before that wish was realized, for early in the morning of the first day of September, the signal was made for an enemy's fleet to the southward, which proved to be that of the French Admiral Richery, consisting of seven sail of the line, two frigates, and some other small vessels of war. The signal of alarm and defiance was instantly made at Signal Hill and all the forts. There was only the Governor's ship and one frigate in port.

"His Excellency Admiral Sir James Wallace, a governor of warlike celebrity, immediately proclaimed martial law, and ordered all the men in the town fit for service—merchants with their domestic and wharf establishments, captains of vessels with their crews, planters, with their fishermen and shoremen—to muster in front of the camp, where they were enrolled and told off to the forts and batteries, and were not to be dismissed until the governor's pleasure was known. The enemy stood off and on, near Cape Spear, all that day; and during the night the road was opened from Maggotty Cove Bridge through the inclosures leading to Signal Hill, by direction of the governor, in order to expedite the transport of ammunition, stores and provisions to Signal Hill, as well as the camp equipage, which had been struck in the evening; and by daylight on the morning of the second, the tents were all pitched on the summit of the hill, from Duke of York's Battery to Cuckold's Head, and also on the south side hill, over Fort Amherst. This warlike demonstration, with the display of three or four thousand men on the hill, must have had a very intimidating effect on Monsieur, when viewed from sea. This day passed off, under something like a passive hesitation on the part of the enemy; a great deal of telegraphing and boat communication took place with the flag-ship, and towards evening the fleet stood a little further off to sea. Reconnoitering parties were out along shore, north and south, day and night, in anticipation of a landing being effected.

"A great many seamen were employed that day in raising the chain across the narrows; the great capstan at the south side being assisted by three schooners placed at equal distances from Chain Rock, and by grappling the chain with their anchors, and heaving altogether, they raised it to the surface of

the water ; these vessels were also charged with combustibles, and were intended to be used as fire-ships on the enemy coming in contact with the chain. The flag-ship and the frigate were also placed at enfilading distance in the harbour to give them a warm reception on entering the Narrows.

"On the first appearance of the enemy, the shot furnaces were kindled ; it was found difficult, however, to preserve the proper degree of heat, and to prevent fusion, which happened to some of the shot. On the third the enemy formed a line and stood in for the Narrows, when it was expected their intention was to attempt a landing. They stood on till the van ship was near the extreme range of the guns at Fort Amherst, when she and all of them put about and stood off to sea. They remained in sight for several days, and at last bore away to the southward, and arrived at Bay Bulls, where they landed ; and to consummate their dastardly conduct, they drove the poor defenceless inhabitants to the woods—

" 'Burnt their stores and houses,
Took their fish and oil,
The hard-earned produce
Of their yearly toil.' "

"Thus terminated the great excitement occasioned by the appearance of so formidable a French armament.

"The detachments at the respective posts were continued till it was ascertained that the French fleet had entirely left the coast.

"During the alarm, there was only one old man or a small boy allowed on each merchant's wharf, vessel or fishing room ; all the rest were stationed at the forts and batteries.

"A large proportion of civilians were stationed at Signal Hill, where they performed a vast deal of labour—the volunteer companies with their officers setting the emulative example—in dragging guns, mortars and carriages, provisions and stores of all kinds, through the recently opened and very rugged road to the hill.

"The order for embodying the inhabitants being now reversed, they returned to their respective avocations, under the publicly-marked approbation of the governor, for their regularity, devoted loyalty, and attention to military discipline, under the privations to which they were subjected during the emergency."

In 1795, the quintals, 4,900 &c.—the whole half pounds s

During the Richard Rouse Court.

Governor and was succeeded who encouraged the treaty of the were reinstated Miquelon, and

During the female was t

In 1804, A governor, in established, and the relief of government formed, and or regular mture, which experiment, in 1809. Th previously h Newfoundland attempt was Spratt, R.N.,

In 1807, foundland.

In 1810, V assumed the island, and is red Indians. under the co

In 1795, the quantity of cod fish taken was, 600,000 quintals, 4,900 seals, besides a great quantity of salmon, &c.—the whole amounting to about one million and a half pounds sterling, or six million dollars.

During the administration of Admiral Waldgrave, Richard Routh, Esq., presided as Judge of the Supreme Court.

Governor Pole held the reins of government in 1800, and was succeeded, in 1802, by Admiral Lord Gambier, who encouraged the education of the people, and promoted the general interests of the country. In this year the treaty of Amiens was signed, by which the French were reinstated in their possession of St. Pierre and Miquelon, and in their concurrent rights of the fishery.

During the rule of Admiral Gambier, a red Indian female was taken and brought to St. John's.

In 1804, Admiral Sir Erasmus Gower was appointed governor, in whose administration Sunday-schools were established, and the Benevolent Irish Society formed for the relief of the poor. Admiral Holloway assumed the government in 1807. In his time a Volunteer Militia was formed, and the first post office established, but no packet or regular mail communication. The Court of Judicature, which had hitherto been merely the subject of experiment, was made perpetual by an Act of Parliament in 1809. The coast of Labrador, which for some time previously had been separated from the government of Newfoundland, was re-annexed to it; and an ineffectual attempt was also made, under the direction of Lieutenant Spratt, R.N., to open an intercourse with the Indians.

In 1807, the first newspaper was printed in Newfoundland.

In 1810, Vice-Admiral Sir John Thomas Duckworth assumed the government, who visited various parts of the island, and issued a proclamation for the protection of the red Indians. He also sent a small armed schooner, under the command of Lieutenant Buchan, R.N., to the

Bay of Exploits, to open a friendly intercourse with the Indians, which, however, terminated very disastrously. Two marines had been left at an Indian encampment as a guard, while Lieutenant Buchan proceeded in search for another encampment. On his return, however, he found his two marines decapitated, and that the whole of the savages had decamped. In 1811, an Act authorizing the holding of Surrogate Courts on the Labrador was passed by the British Parliament; several important changes were made in the letting of ship's rooms, and the streets of St John's were greatly improved. A reward was also offered of one hundred pounds to any person who should bring about a friendly understanding with the red Indians.

In 1812, war was declared by the United States of America against Great Britain, on the 17th of June, which produced much excitement and alarm in Newfoundland. During the summer the small-pox prevailed in St. John's. The North American fleet shortly after arrived at St. John's, consisting of three sail of the line, twenty-one frigates, and 37 sloops, brigs, and schooners of war.

In 1813, Vice-Admiral Sir Richard Goodwin Keates was appointed governor. Owing to the wars, the fisheries were left at this period almost exclusively in the hands of the British, who had few competitors in the markets abroad; this, together with the circulation of money arising from the naval and military establishments, as well as from the prizes brought into St. John's, from time to time, produced an unexampled degree of prosperity.

In 1814, one million two hundred thousand quintals of codfish were exported, valued at the enormous price of £2 per quintal; twenty thousand quintals of core-fish in barrels; six thousand tons of cod or train oil, at £32 per ton; one hundred and fifty-six thousand seal skins, at five shillings each; four thousand six hundred and sixty-six tons of seal oil, at £36 per ton; besides salmon, mackerel, furs and berries, to the amount of £10,000; the whole amounting to no less a sum than two million, eight hun-

dred and twenty-six pounds four thousand enormous price at £8 or \$40 butter at 3 s per hogshead

At this period mon hand £ beginning of and for a pri

In the same Paris was co in the value took place the ber of mercan

In 1817, V ment. During occurred in S amount (for John.)

The winter ever experienced Governor Pic had ever ren His remains church, and Majesty's sh affairs was a Francis Dra ilton was ap who perman period the administrati Forbes, Esq ter, was Chi of August, 1

dred and twenty-eight thousand, nine hundred and seventy-six pounds, or eleven million, one hundred and forty-four thousand dollars. Provisions at this time were at an enormous price. Biscuit sold at £6 or \$30 per cwt.; flour at £8 or \$40 per barrel; pork at £12 or \$60 per barrel; butter at 3 shillings or 75 cents per lb.; salt £2 or \$10 per hogshead, and shop goods in proportion.

At this period the wages of fishermen were, for a common hand £70 or \$350 for the season, commencing the beginning of June and ending about the last of October; and for a prime hand or "splitter" £140 or \$700.

In the same year, on the 17th June, the Treaty of Paris was concluded, when a general depression and fall in the value of the produce of the fisheries immediately took place throughout the Island, attended with a number of mercantile failures.

In 1817, Vice-Admiral Pickmore assumed the government. During his administration, two destructive fires occurred in St. John's and destroyed property to a great amount (for further account of which, see district of St. John.)

The winter of 1818 is said to have been the coldest ever experienced in Newfoundland, in the midst of which Governor Pickmore died. He was the first governor who had ever remained on the island during the winter season. His remains were placed for some time in a vault of the church, and subsequently carried to England in His Majesty's ship "Fly." The temporary management of affairs was assumed by Captain Bowker, of H. M. S. "Sir Francis Drake." In 1818, Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Hamilton was appointed governor, who was the first governor who permanently resided in the island. During this period the fisheries were very successful, and a purer administration of justice prevailed; at this time Francis Forbes, Esq., afterwards Sir Francis, an English barrister, was Chief Justice, who was put into office on the 4th of August, 1816, which he filled for six years. His talents

as a judge are said to have been of a superior order. Mr. Morris says :—

“No sooner did he take his place upon the bench of the Supreme Court, than the old despotic system, as if by magic, vanished before him. When it was attempted to make the rules, orders and proclamations have the force of laws ; when tomes of them were heaped on the table of the court, to the utter discomfiture of the advocates of the monopolists, he said he viewed them in no other light than as bundles of waste paper, which could not have the slightest authority with the court. For the first time the people of Newfoundland discovered the whole system, under which they had so long been governed, to be a despotic usurpation of power, equally opposed to law as to their inherent rights and privileges of British subjects. From this time, it may be said, the English code succeeded the mercantile code—the reign of the monopolist was no more.”

In 1819, an Indian female was captured by an armed party in the month of March, and taken to St. John's, where she was kindly treated by Lady Hamilton and others. She was afterwards sent back with presents to her tribe, but she died before she reached them. At this time the laws were administered in the out-posts of the island, by resident and floating surrogate courts, from which parties could appeal to the supreme court in St. John's, if the suit exceeded £40. The magistrates also held courts of session, which had jurisdiction in cases not exceeding forty shillings, and in cases of assault.

Sir Richard Bonnycastle, and Mr. McGregor observes, there has been no instance of a British colony so inadequately provided for, in the administration of its internal affairs, as Newfoundland. Always regarded as a mere fishing station, the energies of its population were also thus always checked, and the interest, the obvious and actually necessary interest, of the merchant adventurers in the fishery was, to keep as much as possible in their own hands, and, as in the case of India, governed by a

mercantile bod
within.

In 1822, M
Newfoundland
Alexander Tu
Canada, when

In 1824, in
ministration
been represen
passed by the
ministration
portant and

In 1825,
Cochrane ass

In 1826, granted by the government, was abolished, and the Court should have Judges; that the circuits—north and these three should judges should admit a sufficient number of administrators of the Chief Justice, per annum seven hundred should annu into recognition each, for the causes excepted from the Supreme

The first junction with Molloy, Esq

mercantile body, to exclude competition from without or within.

In 1822, Mr. Forbes resigned the Chief Justiceship of Newfoundland, and was succeeded in the office by Richard Alexander Tucker, Esquire, afterwards Registrar of Upper Canada, where he died in 1873.

In 1824, in consequence of the partial and corrupt administration of justice in the surrogate courts having been represented to the Home Government, an Act was passed by the Imperial Parliament "for the better Administration of Justice in Newfoundland," when most important and beneficial changes took place.

In 1825, Captain (afterwards Admiral) Sir Thomas Cochrane assumed the civil government of the island.

In 1826, on the 2nd of January, a Royal Charter; granted by the king, under authority of an Act of Parliament, was promulgated: The Surrogate Courts were now abolished, and the charter provided that the Supreme Court should be held by a Chief Judge and two assistant Judges; that the island should be divided into three circuits—northern, central, and southern; that at each of these three separate circuit courts, one or other of the three judges should preside; that the Supreme Court should admit a sufficient number of qualified attorneys and solicitors to practise in the several courts, and to grant letters of administration and probates of wills. The salary of the Chief Justice was to be twelve hundred pounds sterling per annum, and that of the two assistant judges, seven hundred each. It also provided that the Governor should annually appoint a high sheriff, who was to enter into recognizances of £5,000, with two securities of £2,000 each, for the due performance of his duties; and that in causes exceeding £500 sterling, appeals might be made from the Supreme Court to the King in Council.

The first two assistant judges appointed to act in conjunction with Chief Justice Tucker were John William Molloy, Esq., and Augustus Wallet des Barres, Esq. Mr.

Molloy in a short time was removed from office, and succeeded by Edward Brabazon Brenton, Esq., at whose decease in 1845, George Lilley, Esq., was appointed to fill the office, and on the death of Mr. Lilley in 1847, James Simms, Esq., the late attorney-general, was appointed, when Edward M. Archibald, Esq., was appointed attorney-general, now British consul in New York City. Mr. Des Barres held the office of judge from the granting of the charter to 1858, when, under the responsible system of government, the Parliament of Newfoundland pensioned off Messrs. Des Barres and Simms, and appointed Bryan Robinson, Esq., a member of the Irish bar, and long a leading practitioner at the bar of the island, and Philip F. Lilley, Esq., late attorney-general of Newfoundland, in their place as assistant judges of the Supreme Court. Mr. Lilley was the first member of the Newfoundland bar elevated to the bench.

The population at this time (1826) is said to have been about 55,000.

In 1827, a "Boesthic Society" was formed in St. John's, having for its object the civilization of the red Indians. W. E. Cormack, Esq., the president of the society, travelled through the interior of the country, but without meeting with a single Indian. (See "Red Indians," in another part of this volume.)

Sir Thomas Cochrane was the first naval officer, holding the appointment of governor, detached from the command of the squadron on the station. He was assisted by an executive council, composed of the judges, the commandant of the garrison, and the collector of the customs. Sir Thomas was very fond of show, his aides-de-camp were called colonels of militia, although no militia existed in the island.

Governor Cochrane, however, was an intelligent and enterprising man, and promoted the interests of the country by encouraging agriculture, opening roads, and the erection of public buildings.

In 1827, Sir [unclear] during his absence [unclear] Government de [unclear] his year, Jame [unclear] of the colony.

In 1828, the [unclear] of H.M. Custom [unclear] In 1828, the [unclear] nenced, and a [unclear] Cove.

In 1829, the [unclear] ascertained by [unclear] erous shoals [unclear] Grand Bank, 1 [unclear] at. 46° 26' 15"

In 1830, se [unclear] called "Fishery [unclear] Mechanics' Soc [unclear]

In 1831, Gov [unclear] during this ye [unclear] His Majesty's C [unclear] olony by the e [unclear] etitions, howe [unclear] nants in Eng [unclear] trade.

In 1832, a [unclear] His Majesty W [unclear] Cochrane obtai [unclear] vested with c [unclear] onvoke a Col [unclear] nd Executive [unclear] hom he could [unclear] or so doing.

to nine distri [unclear] all which the [unclear] nd to adjourn [unclear] The House c [unclear] he qualificatio [unclear]

In 1827, Sir Thomas Cochrane visited England, and during his absence the temporary administration of the Government devolved on Chief Justice Tucker. During this year, James Crowdy, Esq., was appointed Secretary of the colony. Arthur H. Brooking, Esq., was Collector of H.M. Customs.

In 1828, the building of Government House commenced, and a road opened from St. John's to Portugal Cove.

In 1829, the true position of the Virgin Rocks was ascertained by one of His Majesty's ships. These dangerous shoals are situated on the western edge of the Grand Bank, 18 leagues S.E. by E. from Cape Race, in lat. $46^{\circ} 26' 15''$ north; long. $50^{\circ} 56' 35''$ west.

In 1830, several benevolent societies were formed, called "Fishermen's and Shoremen's Associations," and "Mechanics' Societies."

In 1831, Governor Cochrane again went to England. During this year, numerous petitions were presented to His Majesty's Government for constituting a permanent colony by the establishment of a local legislature. These petitions, however, were strongly opposed by the merchants in England connected with the Newfoundland trade.

In 1832, a Representative Assembly was granted by His Majesty William IV., and, at the same time, Governor Cochrane obtained a new commission, by which he was invested with enlarged authority. It empowered him to convene a Colonial Parliament, to create a Legislative and Executive Council, composed of seven persons, any of whom he could suspend from acting if he found just cause for so doing. He was authorized to divide the island into nine districts, townships, or counties; to negative any bill which the Assembly should pass contrary to his will, and to adjourn, prorogue, or dissolve the same.

The House of Assembly consisted of fifteen members, the qualification for which was: All persons of the full

age of twenty-one years, being of sound understanding, natural-born subjects, or lawfully naturalized—never having been convicted of any infamous crime, and having for two years next immediately preceding the day of election, occupied, as owner or tenant, a dwelling-house within the island. The electors were the whole male population of twenty-one years of age, occupying a dwelling-house, either as owner or tenant for one year only.

In 1833, on New Year's Day, the first session of the Colonial Parliament was opened by Sir Thomas Cochrane, when some beneficial laws were enacted, shortly after which Chief-Justice Tucker resigned, in consequence of a misunderstanding between the House of Assembly and the Legislative Council, of which Mr. Tucker was president. On the subject of taxation, Mr. Tucker contended that the trade and state of the country in general was not able to sustain a revenue. The Revenue Bill, however, passed in the House of Assembly, but, in accordance with the President's views, was rejected in the Council. The General Assembly was adjourned, and the matter was referred to the Secretary of State, who overruled the objection of the Council. Mr. Tucker was succeeded in the office of Chief Justice by Henry John Boulton, Esq., late Attorney-General of Upper Canada.

During this year, Newman W. Hoyles, Esq., was appointed Treasurer of the colony, at whose decease, in 1837, Patrick Morris, Esq., succeeded to the office, and on the death of Mr. Morris, in 1849, Robert Carter, Esq., R.N., was appointed, who continued to hold office until the introduction of Responsible Government, when he was superseded by the then Receiver-General, the Hon. Thomas Glen.

In 1834, Captain, afterwards Admiral, Henry Prescott arrived on the 1st of November, and assumed the Government. Sir Thomas Cochrane and family departed for England on the 6th of the same month. The Treasury for this period was completely empty, and one of the first

measures of the Government was to the amount of £100,000, in consequence of the provisions of an Act of the Legislature.

The imports for the year 1833, amounted to £618,757 = \$3,133,295, leaving a balance of £902, or \$1,039, for the American and British schooners. 700 schooners were engaged in the trade, and employed at the rate of about 20, when engaged. The total value of the trade was £70,000. There was a shipwreck in the reception Bay.

In 1834, the number of crimes, four per cent. were committed.

In 1835, in consequence of an Act passed in the year, the duty on rum was reduced to half per cent. which the following year.

During this year, the Government was put down, and the *Public* (the *Public* of St. John's) denominated the conceived the Government in the (the *Public*), was waylaid on the open day, on the 1st of November, Grace, was torn in a manner, and left cut off. The *Public* discovered, although offered for the

measures of the new governor was to issue Treasury notes to the amount of £5,600, in accordance with the provisions of an Act passed in the previous Session of the Legislature.

The imports of Newfoundland this year amounted to £618,757 = \$3,093,785, and the exports to £826,659 = \$4,133,295, leaving a balance in favour of the colony of £207,902, or \$1,039,510. During this year, 828 British and 20 American and Spanish ships arrived, besides which about 700 schooners were employed in the fisheries, of which 358 were engaged in the seal fishery. The number of vessels employed at the Bank fishery this year, was estimated at about 20, where formerly no less than 700 vessels were engaged. The population now had amounted to about 70,000. There were at this time seven newspapers published in the island—five in St. John's, and two in Conception Bay.

In 1834, the Criminal Calendar exhibited a great amount of crime, four persons were convicted of murder, and executed.

In 1835, in the sixth Session of the Local Legislature, an Act was passed imposing an import duty of two and a half per cent. on certain goods, wares, and merchandize, which the following year left a surplus fund in the Treasury.

During this year the freedom of the press was attempted to be put down by personal violence. Mr. Winton, editor of the *Public Ledger*, (the leading newspaper published in St. John's) denounced the Roman Catholic Clergy (whom he conceived to have unjustly and unnecessarily interfered in the election of members to the House of Assembly), was waylaid by several persons masked, and in the open day, on the road between Carbonear and Harbour Grace, was torn from his horse, beaten in a most brutal manner, and left bleeding on the road side with both ears cut off. The perpetrators of this crime have never been discovered, although a reward of £1,500 or \$6,000 was offered for their detection and conviction.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

In 1836 an Act was passed limiting the future duration of the House of Assembly to four years. About this period appears to have been the greatest political trouble in Newfoundland. The poor people had not a vestige of liberty, and were the merest tools and slaves of party. The merchants on the one hand threatened them with the refusal of supplies necessary for the support of their families, if they refused to vote for their (the merchants') candidate for the House of Assembly. On the other hand the Roman Catholic clergy held over their heads the thunder of excommunication, if they refused to vote for the candidate of the clergy; hence political strife prevailed to an alarming extent between Protestants and Catholics—the population of the island being about half and half of the two denominations. The Protestants were called the Conservatives, and the Catholics the Liberals. Each party had their choice men, and the people voted blindly. Not one man in a hundred had any thing to do directly or indirectly in selecting the candidate whom he had assisted in electing.

About this time Chief Justice Boulton made a speech at a public dinner, which gave great offence to the Roman Catholics. He afterwards altered the scale of jury fees and the mode of striking juries, also the old acknowledged claim of the fisherman's lien for the payment of his wages upon the proceeds of the voyage; for these and similar acts he was strongly denounced by the Roman Catholic press. Mr. Boulton, very injudiciously, descended from the bench and pleaded his own cause before two judges of the Court of which he was Chief Judge, against libel upon his own public conduct.

Petitions from the Roman Catholics were forwarded to the Home Government, praying for his removal; and he was charged by the House of Assembly before Her Majesty's Privy Council with being a political partizan and a perverter of the administration of justice. Dr. Lushington was employed as counsel by the House of Assembly, and

Mr. Burge by the exonerated Mr. Boulton, the exercise of his removal from the 5th June.

The Rev. I. Conference in says:

"On board Mr. Boulton, a student in Toronto Assembly. The politics, Mr. Boulton and the leading Boulton belong in power. The other as Mr. Boulton, with my return to the he had met with of Newfoundland.

About two also complained received from Admiral Pres

In 1838, John low of Magdalen land as the ship of the island.

In about two \$175,000 for began to be

were also established. A writer in 1839, thus described the period:—

"I am now Newfoundland

Mr. Burge by Chief Justice Boulton. The Privy Council exonerated Mr. Boulton from all charges of corruption in the exercise of his judicial functions, but recommended his removal from office, which was confirmed by the Queen on the 5th July, 1838.

The Rev. Dr. Dixon, late President of the Methodist Conference in England, during his visit to Canada in 1848 says :

"On board the steamer we met Chief Justice Robinson and Mr. Boulton, late Chief Justice of Newfoundland, now a resident in Toronto, and one of the members of the House of Assembly. These gentlemen belonged to different grades in politics, Mr. Robinson being at the head of the Conservatives and the leading member of the late Government ; whilst Mr. Boulton belongs to the Liberals, and supports the present party in power. They were going on circuit, the one as a judge and the other as counsel. We found them very agreeable men. Mr. Boulton, whom I met again on board the "America" on my return to this country, complained much of the treatment he had met with in connection with his office of Chief Justice of Newfoundland."

About two years previous to his death, Mr. Boulton also complained to the writer of the bad treatment he received from the Home Government, and particularly by Admiral Prescott, the then Governor.

In 1838, John Gervase Hutchinson Bourne, Esq., Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, arrived in Newfoundland as the successor to Mr. Boulton in the Chief Justiceship of the island.

In about two years the Legislature voted £35,000 or \$175,000 for making roads and bridges, and agriculture began to be pursued much more extensively. Schools were also established in various parts of the island.

A writer in the English *Metropolitan Magazine*, for 1839, thus describes the state of Newfoundland at this period :—

"I am now come to an important epoch in the history of Newfoundland, and one fruitful of troubles. The Chief Justice

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY

had by this time become the idol of one party, and the abhorred of the other. By the wealthier merchants and gentry he was adored, and looked upon as their only stay ; while by the Catholic, or liberal party, he was considered a tyrant and oppressor. He unfortunately promoted these opposite opinions by attending public meetings, and making party speeches ; and, instead of contenting himself with firmly and temperately resisting aggression, he seemed to court occasions of contention. He made abrupt alterations wherever he had the power to do so, and while his law was probably correct, his conduct in other respects was by no means worthy of admiration. Between the Governor and him there was understood to be no similarity of sentiment, although there was no open quarrel.

"Writs for a new election were immediately issued, and the legislature was appointed to meet in January. The Catholic portion of the population was openly excited, and indeed compelled by the priesthood, to vote for candidates of their nomination, and the Conservative party were very generally defeated. Serious riots took place in Harbour Grace, and similar excesses were prevented in St. John's, only by the presence of the military.

"Respecting these riots, some magistrates having made representations, the Governor laid them before the Council. These representations occasioned the production to the board of a returned writ ; and the Chief Justice perceiving it to be unsealed, immediately pronounced it to be invalid. The attorney-general, the only other legal member, coinciding with him in that opinion, the matter was referred to the Secretary of State, and the meeting of the legislature was further prorogued. The Secretary of State admitted the objection, and directed a new election ; a measure greatly to be regretted, as, on the question being subsequently submitted for the opinion of the law officers of the crown, the original elections were declared to be perfectly legal.

"So novel a circumstance as that of a double election was allowed to pass neither unnoticed nor uncensured by the Liberals. They affected to represent it as a trick for their overthrow, although nothing could be more palpable than the impossibility of the executive's influencing the returns, had it even been disposed to make the attempt. The Conservatives

now abandoned
turbance occurred
on the 3rd of Ju

"The compos
terior to that of
ral of a low, an
society. Previ
ther inflamed b
original election
presentments by
convicted of riot
deemed severe,

"The first ad
pointed to it b
throughout the
violent and per
the friends and
party. There
and the House
much heat ; an
any appropriati
passed by the A
A delegation o
ceeded to Engl
supposed griev
Justice. These
Privy Council,
judicial decisi
colony.

"On the 20
and the result
spectively to H
Bill of the las
Governor, the
to both Hous
that Bill by th
rules of cond
infinite difficu
members press
maining thre

now abandoned the field altogether. Consequently no disturbance occurred in any district, and the session was opened on the 3rd of July.

"The composition of the House of Assembly was much inferior to that of the former; the new members being in general of a low, and some of them of the very lowest, grade of society. Previously existing passions had been lately still further inflamed by a variety of prosecutions connected with the original election proceedings, and principally consequent upon presentments by the grand jury. The sentences upon those convicted of riot or assault were by the Home Government deemed severe, and, upon petition, in a great degree remitted.

"The first act of the House was to displace the officers appointed to it by the Crown, and their proceedings, generally, throughout the session, were of a corresponding character, being violent and personal, having for their object the gratification of the friends and the injury of the opponents of the dominant party. There was throughout a contest between the Council and the House of Assembly, maintained on both sides with much heat; and at length the prorogation took place, without any appropriation of money for the services of the year, the Bill passed by the Assembly having been rejected by the Council. A delegation of three members of the House of Assembly proceeded to England for the purpose of making a statement of supposed grievances, and of instituting charges against the Chief Justice. These last were submitted to a committee of the Privy Council, which exonerated Mr. Boulton as regarded his judicial decisions, but recommended his removal from the colony.

"On the 20th of June, 1838, commenced the yearly session, and the result of the appeal by the Council and Assembly respectively to Her Majesty on the rejection of the Appropriation Bill of the last year having been previously transmitted to the Governor, the offer of her royal mediation was communicated to both Houses. The Queen recommended the adoption of that Bill by the Council, but suggested to the Assembly certain rules of conduct for its future guidance in similar cases. With infinite difficulty the Bill was carried in Council by the official members present, and the casting vote of one other; the remaining three members opposing it to the utmost, and ulti-

mately protesting against it. Thus ceased an embarrassment which had been sensibly felt by the public ; but a new subject of discord quickly arose. An altercation took place in the streets of St. John's between Mr. Kent, a member of the House of Assembly, and Dr. Kielley, a medical practitioner. Upon complaint made by Mr. Kent, Mr. Kielley was taken into custody by the Serjeant-at-Arms, and brought to the bar of the House on the following day, the 27th of August. Being called upon for explanation, he used, in the heat of passion, very opprobrious language towards Mr. Kent. Upon this he was remanded till the sixth, when he was required to apologise, and upon his refusal to do so, was committed to jail by the Speaker's warrant to the Sheriff. The next day he was, by a writ of *habeas corpus*, brought before a Judge of the Supreme Court, by whose order he was released, and upon this being stated to the House by the Sheriff, when directed to produce his prisoner at the bar, on the 11th, both the Judge and the Sheriff were immediately arrested by the Speaker's warrant, the former with indecent violence. Upon this being officially made known to the Governor, he signified his intention of proroguing the Assembly, and on Monday, the 13th, it was prorogued accordingly for seven days. By this measure the prisoners were at once liberated and the members were allowed time to cool. When the legislature was re-assembled, business proceeded, though not, of course, harmoniously ; and on the 25th of October the session was closed, provision having been made for the yearly routine of government. In the previous month Mr. Bourne, Mr. Boulton's successor in the office of Chief Justice, had arrived, but, by a wise provision, he has not, nor will any judge in future have, a seat in the Council. A session of the Supreme Court was held in the following December, when Mr. Kielley brought an action against the Speaker, other members, and officers of the House, for false imprisonment ; but privilege being pleaded in demurrer, the Chief Justice and Judge Desbarres decided in favour of the plea, while the remaining judge, Mr. Lilly, retained his former opinion. An appeal to Her Majesty in Council was entered, and a colonial barrister proceeded to London to take the necessary steps for its prosecution.

"An elaborate opinion of Her Majesty's Attorney and Solicitor

Generals was for
denies the power
sequently tends
be entertained
the evils likely
ment being pos

In 1840, a
and Halifax, on
orders of the P
established at
was appointed
On the 5th o
at St. John's,
for the Royal
ing a few day
first steamer w
land.

In 1841, on
solved the Loc
proceedings at
Bay (in the ro
persons were
was suspended

Captain Pre
governors who
a military gov
afterwards Lie
on the 16th S
whom Lieuten
ment. Sir Jo
ing the last
Colonies of E
He was Gover
he ruled wit
there while g
generous and
taste. Under

Generals was forwarded officially to the Governor. This opinion denies the power of committal assumed by the House, and consequently tends to allay the apprehension which could not but be entertained by the most dispassionate and impartial mind, of the evils likely to arise from an arbitrary power of imprisonment being possessed by such a body."

In 1840, a regular sailing packet between St. John's and Halifax, once a fortnight, had commenced under the orders of the Postmaster-General, and a regular post-office established at St. John's, of which William Solomon, Esq., was appointed postmaster.

On the 5th of November, H.M. steamer "Spitfire" arrived at St. John's, bringing from Halifax a detachment of men for the Royal Newfoundland Companies. After remaining a few days, she sailed for England. This was the first steamer which ever appeared in a port of Newfoundland.

In 1841, on the 26th of April, Governor Prescott dissolved the Local Parliament, and in consequence of riotous proceedings at the election of a member in Conception Bay (in the room of one who had died) in which several persons were shot, and a house burnt, the Constitution was suspended.

Captain Prescott was the last of a long line of naval governors who ruled Newfoundland, and for the first time a military governor of high rank, in the person of Major, afterwards Lieutenant-General, Sir John Harvey arrived on the 16th September, 1841; previous to the arrival of whom Lieutenant-Colonel Sall administered the Government. Sir John held a high military post in Canada during the last war, and had been governor of each of the Colonies of Prince Edward Island and New Brunswick. He was Governor of the Province of Nova Scotia, which he ruled with consummate tact and ability, and died there while governor in 1853. Sir John was a man of generous and noble disposition, and very fine literary taste. Under his rule a new era dawned upon Newfound-

land, political animosities were hushed to rest, roads were opened, education encouraged, and the agricultural resources of the country developed.

James M. Spearman was at this time Collector of H.M. Customs.

In 1842, an Act was passed by the Imperial Parliament for amending the constitution of the Government of Newfoundland; the principal features in which this measure differed from the previous system of government, were the abolition of the Legislative Council as a distinct branch, and its amalgamation with the Assembly into one House. There was also an Executive Council distinct from the Legislative (composed, however, of nearly the same persons), for advising the Governor. The qualification of persons elected to serve as members in the Assembly was a net annual income of £100, or the possession of property, clear of all incumbrances, to the amount or value of £500. The qualification of voters was the possession of a dwelling house for one year. All the elections were simultaneous, being completed in a given time on the same day throughout the island. This Act, however, expired at the end of four years. It was probably designed to heal the party feuds of the island, so rampant at the time of its enactment. During this year, on the 13th January, the first Agricultural Society was formed under the auspices of Governor Harvey, who delivered an interesting speech on the occasion, a copy of which was sent to Lord Stanley, then Secretary of State for the Colonies. In 1843, on the 17th January, Sir John Harvey opened the first session of the General Assembly under the new form of Constitution, in a speech remarkable for its length, literary composition, and general information. During the session, a very useful and popular Education Act passed, introduced by the late Mr. Barnes, a member of the Assembly.

In 1844, through the exertions of Sir John Harvey a steamer was employed to carry the mail. She was

called the "Ne-
tain Richard M
to St. John's v
rived on the mo
year Chief Jus
succeeded by T
ant Judges of
the Irish bar,
presided in a
lawyer, very hu
common order.
ing the short t
udge who had
sidered a prof
temper. After
volumes of po
Exile of Idria
took place. A
which the pos
title without H
£40,000 voted
In 1845, Pri
arrived at St. J

"Shortly after
ency, Major-Gen
embarked at the
been drawn up
board the frigate
and to welcome
received on boar
which was respo
after remaining
to Government
turned under an
"His Royal Hi
of the "Rhine,"
after one o'clock.

called the "North America," and commanded by Captain Richard Meagher. Her first voyage from Halifax to St. John's was accomplished in sixty hours. She arrived on the morning of the 22nd of April. During this year Chief Justice Bourne was dismissed from office, and succeeded by Thomas Norton, Esq., late one of the Assistant Judges of Demerara. Mr. Norton was a member of the Irish bar, and the first Roman Catholic Judge who presided in a Court in Newfoundland. He was a good lawyer, very humorous, and endowed with talents of no common order. He gave more universal satisfaction during the short time he remained on the island, than any Judge who had ever preceded him. Mr. Bourne was considered a profound lawyer, but possessed a very violent temper. After his return to England, he published two volumes of poems, entitled "England Won," and the "Exile of Idria," a short time after which, his decease took place. About this time the Land Act passed, by which the possessor of Crown Land is secured in his title without having had a previous grant; and about £40,000 voted for constructing roads and bridges.

In 1845, Prince Henry, son of the King of Holland, arrived at St. John's, in the "Rhine" frigate, from Iceland.

"Shortly after the vessel had come to anchor, His Excellency, Major-General Sir John Harvey, attended by his Staff, embarked at the Queen's Wharf, where a Guard of Honour had been drawn up to receive His Excellency, and proceeded on board the frigate to pay his respects to His Royal Highness, and to welcome him to Newfoundland. His Excellency was received on board under a royal salute of twenty-one guns, which was responded to from the battery at Fort William; and, after remaining some time with the Prince, and inviting him to Government House, His Excellency left the frigate, and returned under another salute.

"His Royal Highness, dressed in naval uniform, as commander of the "Rhine," and attended by his officers, landed at a little after one o'clock, at the Queen's Wharf, where His Excellency

the Governor, with his suite, and the usual escort of the heads of departments, received him with a Guard of Honour, and proceeded to Government House, where a Levee was held.

"On the following Monday, His Royal Highness landed in state at the Queen's Wharf, where he was received by His Excellency and suite, and thence proceeded to Government House. From the wharf to Government House gate, the route which His Royal Highness took was lined with trees temporarily planted, and at the centre and top of Cochrane Street, were erected two superb Triumphal Arches, devised and decorated

"In addition to a very large number of the inhabitants, comprising those of every class and creed, the Mechanics' Society together with the Benevolent Irish Society, and the captains and crews of the numerous Spanish vessels then in port, carrying their respective flags, swelled the procession which followed the Royal Visitor and His Excellency to Government House, when some time was occupied in receiving or delivering addresses.

"In the evening a display of fireworks took place. Almost simultaneously with the visit of the Prince, H.M.S. 'Hyacinth' arrived from Halifax, also, the steamer 'Unicorn,' together with an armed French schooner from St. Pierre, in addition to which there were about 50 sail of Spanish merchantmen in the harbour, besides all the English vessels. Among the passengers brought by the 'Unicorn,' were the Right Rev. and Hon. Lord Bishop of Nova Scotia and the two Misses Inglis, Major Tryon, 43rd Regt., Major of Brigade in Nova Scotia, and Lady (daughter of Sir John Harvey) and family; Lieut. W. F. Dickson, 62nd Regt., son of and Aid-de-camp to Sir Jeremiah Dickson: Col. Creighton; Hon'bles. S. Cunard, M. Tobin, and E. Kenny.

"His Royal Highness accompanied Sir John Harvey, in the steamer "Unicorn," on an excursion to Harbour Grace, Carbonear, and other parts of Conception Bay."*

On the 9th of June, 1846, a calamitous fire desolated the greater part of the Town of St. John's, by which upwards of 2,000 houses were destroyed, and property to the amount

* Newspapers of the day.

of £800,000 or more (St. John's). On the 10th he embarked for Halifax, Nova Scotia, and Lieutenant Governor of the Province. His sixth and last voyage was dissolved by the death of the Queen.

On the 22nd of July, 1846, Gaspard Le Marchant, the Count of the Ordeal, for in the case of John's, the pot was cast on the 18th of August, hundreds of lives were destroyed to the value of £100,000, which the fishery

on the assumption of the land with; he had an amount of £800,000 population. The Government tries to meet the large quantities distributed in various parts of the destitute. He was by procuring supplies for the poor, and had fully laid out the money with verdure, and

During this time, restoring to Nova Scotia, however, amalgamated with the

On the 14th of August, the Legislature (after a long session) was opened by the Governor on the 23rd of August, during a length

of £800,000 or \$4,000,000 consumed, (see District of St. John's). On the 24th of August, Sir John Harvey embarked for Halifax, to assume the Government of Nova Scotia, and Lieutenant-Colonel Law was appointed Administrator of the Government. In the winter of 1847, the sixth and last session of the Amalgamated Legislature was dissolved by Lieutenant-Colonel Law.

On the 22nd of April, 1847, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Gaspard Le Marchant, arrived and assumed the government. The country at this time passed through a terrible ordeal, for in addition to the fire having destroyed St. John's, the potato crop failed, and a hurricane swept the coast on the 18th of September of the same year, by which hundreds of lives were lost, and property on land and sea, destroyed to the amount of upwards of \$2,000,000, besides which the fishery failed in many places. Sir Gaspard, then, on the assumption of power, had great difficulties to contend with; he found the colony plunged in debt to the amount of £80,000 or \$400,000, with an impoverished population. The Governor immediately applied his energies to meet this complication of disasters; he imported large quantities of provisions which he caused to be distributed in various parts of the island, for the relief of the destitute. He also encouraged the cultivation of the soil by procuring seeds which were gratuitously given to the poor, and had the grounds of Government House beautifully laid out with grain, &c., which were soon decked with verdure, and clothed with fruit.

During this year an Act passed the Imperial Parliament restoring to Newfoundland her Constitution of 1833, retaining, however, the qualification of members, under the amalgamated system.

On the 14th of December, 1848, the first session of the Legislature (after a return to the old form of Constitution), was opened by Governor Le Marchant, and prorogued on the 23rd of April, 1849, after passing twenty-two Acts, during a lengthened session of 130 days.

resigned the Government of Newfoundland, and assumed the Government of Nova Scotia, when the Hon. James Crowdy was again appointed Administrator of the Government. On the 24th December, 1852, Ker Bailie Hamilton, Esq., arrived from England, and assumed the government.

In 1854, the principle of Responsible Government was conceded, in a despatch from the Duke of Newcastle, the then Secretary of State for the Colonies, to the Governor. During this year cholera for the first time appeared in Newfoundland, when 800 persons died at St. John's. In 1855, Governor Hamilton was succeeded in the government by Charles Henry Darling, Esq., under whose Administration the principles of Responsible Government were fully carried out. In 1856, the old office holders were pensioned off. In 1857, the Hon. James Crowdy, who held the office of Colonial Secretary for a period of 29 years, retired on his pension to England, and was succeeded in his office by the Hon. John Kent, late Collector in H. M. Customs. At the same time, Hon. Philip F. Little was appointed Attorney-General; Hon. George H. Emerson, Solicitor-General; Hon. Thomas Glen, Receiver-General; Hon. Edmund Hanrahan, Surveyor-General; Hon. James Tobin, Financial-Secretary; and John V. Nugent, Esq., High Sheriff.

In these appointments we notice the omission of the name of Robert J. Parsons, Esq., a gentleman who has been a member of the Legislature from the time of the second House of Assembly of Newfoundland; who had borne the burden and heat of the day; who always adhered to the party once in power; nay, had been suffered to gain the ascendancy of that party. He is still a member of the House of Assembly, but without office or emolument.

During this year the fisheries were bountiful, and steam communication opened between the different districts and the capital; a telegraph line was erected from St. John's to the western part of the island, and a line of Canadian

and United States steamers made St. John's a port of call on their way to and from Europe. In 1857, the colony was thrown into great excitement by the announcement that the English and French Governments had entered into a convention by which it appeared that important privileges in the Newfoundland fisheries were to be ceded to the French. The Legislature appointed Messrs. Kent and Carter as delegates to visit Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, and Canada, to interest these colonies against the measure. Delegates were also appointed to visit London, and protest against the measure. These hostile demonstrations of the colony stopped the negotiations between the two Cabinets in making any alterations in the treaties about the Newfoundland fisheries.

In 1859 the following notice appeared in the Newfoundland *Royal Gazette* :—

"His Excellency the Governor has been pleased, by and with the advice and concurrence of the Executive Council, to appoint, pursuant to the Despatch of the Secretary of State, dated 14th January last, the Hon. John Kent, Colonial Secretary, to be Colonial Commissioner, subject to Her Majesty's approval, upon the Joint Commission to be appointed by the two nations of France and England, to enquire into the local operations of the treaties conferring on French subjects rights of fishery upon the coasts of this island, &c."

The principle involved in the dispute is embodied in a note of Lord Palmerston in 1838, to Count Sebastiani, the French Ambassador.

The London *Times* says upon this subject :

"It is just about one hundred years ago that the first Mr. Pitt, in declaiming upon the national interests of Britain, affirmed that one point was of such moment as not to be surrendered, though the enemy were masters of the Tower of London. We shall be thought, perhaps, to be robbing the idea of its grandeur when we proceed to explain that the point so charac-

terised was simply
ants of that color
much abatement
as put on record.
everything, and ev

"The subject, ho
been invêstèd with
people of Newfoun
ing too largely in
that they are not l
them by treaty.

that the commande
as given formal n
th of May, the
ected in their priv
gigorously enforced

cation has, of col
Britain and her co
two Governments

certain proceeding
g controversy, an
present embroi

rench and two E
question this summ
ed in the meantin

owley, that the co
ructions to impar

gs. These arran
y difficulty, and
on on the part of

ace the affair in
mit of a conclusi

reater doubt.
"One of the chie
nsists in the claim

ey invest with an
te in the Newfou
Utrecht in 1713

years later, was
e revolutionary w

erised was simply the Newfoundland Fishery, but the inhabitants of that colony would not themselves be willing to make much abatement from the estimate which the great Minister has put on record. In their eyes the Newfoundland Fishery is everything, and everything it certainly is to Newfoundland.

"The subject, however, to which these words refer has recently been invested with immediate international importance. The people of Newfoundland really believe that the French are dipping too largely into their waters, whereas the French declare that they are not left in the enjoyment of the rights secured to them by treaty. Matters have reached, indeed, such a point, that the commander of the French naval force in these quarters has given formal notice to our authorities that on and after the 1st of May, the French fishermen would be effectually protected in their privileges, and the rights secured to France be vigorously enforced by the imperial cruisers. A counter notification has, of course, been made in the interest of Great Britain and her colony; but we are happy to state that the two Governments have promptly come to accord respecting a certain proceeding which may possibly terminate a long-pending controversy, and which will certainly obviate the chances of present embroilment. A commission, consisting of two French and two British representatives, is to investigate the question this summer by researches and inquiries on the spot, and in the meantime, Count Walewski has suggested to Lord Cowley, that the commanders on the station should receive instructions to impart all proper forbearance into their proceedings. These arrangements, which were accomplished without any difficulty, and with every expression of amity and conciliation on the part of the French Government, will, at any rate, place the affair in good train, but whether it will be found to admit of a conclusive or satisfactory solution is a question of greater doubt.

"One of the chief points at issue between the two countries consists in the claim of the French to certain local rights, which they invest with an *exclusive* character. Their title to participate in the Newfoundland Fisheries, recognised by the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, and confirmed by the treaty of Versailles 25 years later, was again established, after the interruptions of the revolutionary wars, by the settlement of 1814. According to

these treaties, they are undoubtedly entitled not only to take fish, but to resort for the purpose of curing and drying these fish to a certain part of the Newfoundland shore during a certain season. It is further stipulated, that 'in order that the fishermen of the two nations may not give a cause for daily quarrels, his Britannic Majesty will take the most positive measures for preventing his subjects from interrupting, in any manner, by their competition, the fishery of the French during the temporary exercise of it which was granted to them.'

"These terms the French interpret as conveying a right of fishery within certain limits, not only free from all disturbance but from all participation, on the part of the British, whereas our own Government has always steadily declined to acknowledge that any such exclusive rights as regarded the actual fishery were designed to be granted. It is admitted on our side, that in practice the French have always been left sole occupiers during the fishing season of their own parts of the shore, and for the simple reason that two sets of fishermen could not carry on their business of curing and drying at one and the same spot. The French are entitled to that temporary lodgment on the coast, without which their fishery could not be conducted, and this lodgment, for plain considerations of convenience, they are allowed to keep themselves; but, when the argument is extended to the waters of the fishery, it fails altogether. That the French can fish without interruption, although the British may be fishing too, and the treaty, therefore, is not infringed when our fishermen ply their ordinary trade at that spot, provided always that they do not cause interruption to the vessels of the French. Such is the view of the case taken by our authorities, and maintained by the present Ministry.

"It was not, therefore, without some justification that Count Walewski expressed his doubts to Lord Cowley about the probable success of the proceedings suggested. The difference between the two Governments has arisen on a point of interpretation, and a point of that character can hardly be settled by local inquiries. It will be readily understood, moreover, from the remarks we have offered above, that the colony of Newfoundland would be loth to see one jot or tittle of its natural prerogatives in this respect have been recognised by

Government at the 26th of March. The community of Newfoundland Government as to their territorial legislature as to already, indeed, by the refusal in the present case an difficulties by placing in the commission leaving a place for commissioners on each side, as maintained by Lord Dufferin, which has been attended with success and seems so decided that we cannot anticipate any bad spirit by which, however, the result admits, and, while the elements and friendly relations certainly reflect glory on the department, it may be hard to approach with good."

In 1857 Governor Sir James W. Hamilton, the first Roman Catholic resident of the colony, the Government on the 8th day of March, who had previously been in Newfoundland and the Hon. Judge Philip F. Little,

Government at home. A despatch of Mr. Labouchere, dated the 26th of March, 1857, to the effect that 'the consent of the community of Newfoundland was regarded by her Majesty's Government as the essential preliminary to any modification of their territorial or maritime rights,' is quoted in the Colonial Legislature as the *Magna Charta* of the dependency, and already, indeed, on one occasion, has a convention been nullified by the refusal of the colony to accept its provisions. In the present case an attempt has been made to obviate any ulterior difficulties by placing a direct representative of Newfoundland on the commission itself, and it was with the view, indeed, of leaving a place for this nominee that the proposal of two commissioners on each side, instead of one, was originally entertained by Lord Derby's Government. Possibly this expedient, which has been approved by the Colonial Legislature, may be attended with success; but the tone of opinion in Newfoundland seems so decidedly and so naturally pronounced that we cannot anticipate with much confidence any of that compromising spirit by which definite agreements are usually preceded. However, the resolutions adopted are as good as the occasion admits, and, while they speak distinctly for the admirable sentiments and friendly intentions of the French Government, they certainly reflect great credit on Sir E. Lytton's administration of the department he has lately resigned. The controversy may be hard to settle, but the settlement seems likely to be approached with judicious arrangements and feelings of mutual good."

In 1857 Governor Darling having been appointed to the governorship of Jamaica, the Hon. Lawrence O'Brien (the first Roman Catholic ever appointed to the office), President of the Council, was appointed Administrator of the Government until the arrival of the new Governor. On the 8th day of June, 1857, Sir Alexander Bannerman, who had previously been Governor of Prince Edward Island and the Bahamas, assumed the Government of Newfoundland. In 1858 the Hon. Jude DesBarres and the Hon. Judge Simms were pensioned off, and the Hon. Philip F. Little, and Bryan Robinson, Esq., were appointed

in their places as Assistant Judges of the Supreme Court when the Hon. George J. Hogsett became the new Attorney-General. In 1859 the fisheries were prosperous, trade brisk, and the revenue increased. In 1860, in consequence of disagreement between Mr. Kent, the Premier, and Sir Alexander Bannerman, the Governor, the Executive Council was dismissed, when Hugh H. Hoyles, Esq., one of the principal lawyers of the country, and leader of the Opposition in the House of Assembly, was called upon to form a new government. Shortly after which, an appeal was made to the country by a general election. The contest was a sharp one, but resulted in the return of a majority in favour of the new government of which Mr. Hoyles was the leader and the new Attorney-General. The elections in St. John's, at Harbour Grace, Carbonear, and Harbour Main were attended with a great deal of rioting and religious animosities. Injuries were inflicted on persons and property, and one man shot. On the 13th of May, the Governor opened the new House of Assembly. A crowd of 2,000 persons gathered around the Colonial Building, menacing and threatening to stop the proceedings. On the retirement of the Governor from the House of Assembly he was saluted with groans, and stones thrown at his carriage. During the day several houses were attacked and broken. In the evening a company of soldiers commanded by Colonel Grant, was called out to preserve the peace. Three persons were killed by the military and several wounded. Several houses were burnt in the suburbs of the town.* "Amongst the property thus set fire to was that of one of the Judges, the College of the Church of England (happily discovered and put out at its commencement), and the country house of Mr. Hoyles, the Attorney-General and head of the new Government (a pretty retreat totally destroyed). It is noticeable that these outrages were brought to a close after

* Rev. C. Pedley.

arrival of 200 m
ry force in St.
When these ev
ova Scotia, an
stounding event
undland. He t
es in Newfound
people as were t
mes of excitem
evil in them. T
an love you or
ss than his dir
count, he hate
el that they ha
They come out
arty-leaders des
arty feelings ur
ght in the excit
ey are paid for
els that he has
nment of the
ve a personal in
ated with a sen
litical excitement
t is mainly in b
thusiastically,
gle thought to
wever, is the r
faith in partie
on acceptance
eat principles;
carry them out
d strife, which
adow the great
infancy is base
The Right Rev.
ys:—

arrival of 200 men from *Halifax* to strengthen the military force in *St. John's*."

When these events took place the writer was living in Nova Scotia, and was there called upon to explain the astounding events which was then being enacted in Newfoundland. He then stated that the Irish Roman Catholics in Newfoundland were as kind and as hospitable a people as were to be found in the world, except during times of excitement—when elections and rum put the devil in them. The Rev. John Wesley says, that "if a man love you on account of your politics, he loves you less than his dinner; and if he hate you on the same account, he hates you worse than the devil." Very few feel that they have the slightest political responsibility. They come out to the elections, perhaps, because their party-leaders desire them to come out, or because their party feelings urge them to come out, or because they delight in the excitement of an election, or possibly because they are paid for coming out. Probably not one in twenty feels that he has any personal responsibility in the government of the country. All feel, of course, that they have a personal interest in it, but this interest is not associated with a sense of high personal duty. In times of political excitement they may be excited, but their interest is mainly in behalf of a party. They may work very enthusiastically, indeed, for 'our side,' without giving a single thought to our country. This, to a certain extent, however, is the result of ignorance." For myself I have no faith in parties. I have no faith in politics in the common acceptation of the word, but I have great faith in great principles; but in party organizations as the means to carry them out, I see always the germs of contention and strife, which as they expand and increase, overshadow the great and true idea upon which the party in infancy is based.

The Right Rev. J. T. Mullock, Roman Catholic Bishop,

1875 :—

"Allow me to say a few words of my experience of the people. I found them, in all parts of the Island, hospitable, generous, and obliging. Catholics and Protestants live together in the greatest harmony, and it is only in *print* we find anything, except on extraordinary occasions, like disunion among them. I have always, in the most Protestant districts, experienced kindness and consideration,—I speak not only of the agents of mercantile houses, who are remarkable for their hospitality and attention to all visitors, or of magistrates, like Mr. Gaden, of Harbor Briton, or Mr. Peyton, of Twillingate, whose guest I was, but the fishermen were always ready to join Catholics in manning a boat when I required it, and I am happy to say that the Catholics have acted likewise to their clergymen. It is a pleasing reflection that though we are not immaculate, and rum excites to evil, still out of a population of over 130,000, we have rarely more than eight or ten prisoners in gaol, and grievous crimes are happily most rare, capital offences scarcely heard of."

The first Atlantic telegraph cable was landed at Bay of Bull's Arm, Trinity Bay, on the 6th of August, 1858. On the following week the *Niagara* and the *Gorgon* entered the harbour of St. John's, amid the thundering of cannon and the ringing of bells. In the evening the city was illuminated; addresses were presented to Capt. Hudson and Mr. Cyrus Field; a public ball was given, and a regatta on Quedi-Vidi Lake in honour of the visitors. This great enterprise, however, at that time proved a failure.

In 1860, on Monday, July the 23rd, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales arrived at St. John's on his way to Canada and the other Provinces. His Royal Highness was accompanied by His Grace the Duke of Newcastle and the Earl of St. Germain. They remained at St. John's three days. His Royal Highness was treated with every demonstration of respect; and nothing was left undone to honour the distinguished visitors by the citizens of St. John's. They presented the Prince with a Newfoundland dog, to whom he gave the name of Cabot, in honour of

the great Italian
The Hon. Francis
honour of the v

In 1861, the
rived from Eng
St. John's, but
failed to organi
returned to Eng

In 1864, Sir
from the Gov
Hon. Lawrence
of the Govern
Anthony Musg
sumed the Gov
and Shea were
foundland, in t
for the Conf
can Provinces.

lowing valuabl

"No branch o
greater dimensi
period of time
North America
titled to the pro
world. Great Br
in maritime infl
built in British
230,312. The
export value of
December, 1863

Canada
Novia S
New Br
Prince F
Newfoun

the great Italian navigator who discovered Newfoundland. The Hon. Francis Brady, Chief Justice, was knighted in honour of the visit of His Royal Highness.

In 1861, the first Baptist minister, a Mr. Turner, arrived from England, and sought to establish himself in St. John's, but owing to the want of adequate support, failed to organize a congregation, and, after a short time, returned to England.

In 1864, Sir Alexander Bannerman took his departure from the Government of Newfoundland, when the Hon. Lawrence O'Brien was sworn in as Administrator of the Government. In September, of the same year, Anthony Musgrove, Esq., arrived in St. John's, and assumed the Government. During this year, Messrs. Carter and Shea were appointed delegates to represent Newfoundland, in the Congress at Quebec, to adopt a scheme for the Confederation of the British North American Provinces. The *Montreal Witness* has given the following valuable information on the subject:—

"No branch of industry has grown up in the Provinces to greater dimensions in the course of a comparatively short period of time than the Maritime interest. When British North America is elevated into a Confederation, it will be entitled to the proud position of the third Maritime State in the world. Great Britain and the United States will alone exceed it in maritime influence. In 1863, no less than 628 vessels were built in British America, of which the aggregate tonnage was 230,312. The industry represented by these figures shows an export value of nearly nine million dollars. On the 31st December, 1863, the figures were as follows:—

	Vessels.	Tons.
Canada	2,311	287,187
Novia Scotia.....	3,539	309,554
New Brunswick	891	211,680
Prince Edward Island.....	360	34,222
Newfoundland	1,429	89,693
	<hr/> 8,530	<hr/> 932,336

"Great Britain and the United States largely exceed this number, but France, the next greatest commercial State—with thirty-five millions of population, an immense foreign trade, and an extensive sea coast—owns only 60,000 tons of shipping more than British America. In 1860, the aggregate commercial navy of France was 996,124.

"Another important statement is the return of shipping entering and leaving the ports of British America :—

	Inwards.	Outwards.	Total Tons.
Canada.....	1,061,307	1,091,895	2,133,204
Nova Scotia.....	712,959	719,915	1,452,854
New Brunswick	659,258	727,727	1,386,985
P. E. Island.....	69,080	81,200	150,288
Newfoundland.....	156,578	148,610	302,188
	<hr/> 2,659,182	<hr/> 2,769,347	<hr/> 5,415,519

"And for Inland Navigation,

Canada.....	3,530,701	3,368,432	6,907,133
	<hr/> 6,189,883	<hr/> 6,137,779	<hr/> 12,322,652

"The United States at the same period only exceeded us by 4,000,000 tons, and our excess over France in one year was 4,000,000 tons.

"It will also be interesting in connection with this subject, to see what will be the strength of the United Provinces in sea-faring men.

"By the census of 1860, it appears that the number of those engaged in maritime pursuits were as follows :—

Canada	5,958
Nova Scotia	19,637
New Brunswick	2,765
P. E. Island	2,318
Newfoundland	38,578
Total ..	<hr/> 69,256

"Here we see that five years ago the Provinces unitedly had

no less than 70,000 men manning their case of war this strength British have great weight an idea of the in statistics could h maritime interest increase with th the other element hoping too much the mother country world."

The following
ing Director of
Canadian Board
Provinces in 18

"The total im
New Brunswick,
foundland, accor
ished by the res
follows, viz. :—

"In New
Nova Sc
"
Prince H
Newfoun

"Ma

"This is more
United States fro
reciprocity Treaty.

"It follows, th
provided, and en
that the Lower
great bulk of the

no less than 70,000 able-bodied men engaged at sea, either in manning their commercial shipping or their fishing vessels. In case of war this force would be the most valuable element of strength British America would possess. Facts like these must have great weight when placed before the world. They give an idea of the importance of British North America that other statistics could hardly afford. It must be remembered that the maritime interest is not stationary but progressive. It must increase with the progress of the Provinces in population, and the other elements of wealth. A half century hence—it is not hoping too much—British America will stand side by side with the mother country—the foremost maritime State in the world.”

The following is from a letter of Mr. Brydges, Managing Director of the Grand Trunk Railway, to the Canadian Boards of Trade, on the trade of the Lower Provinces in 1866 :—

“The total importations of flour into the four Provinces of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland, according to the last returns which have been published by the respective Governments of these Provinces are as follows, viz. :—

“In New Brunswick.	256,096	bbls.
Nova Scotia	355,358	} “
“ “ .. .	26,943	
Prince Edward Island.....	32,601	“
Newfoundland	202,718	“
<hr/>		
“Making a total of.....	873,716	“

“This is more than the average importations of flour into the United States from Canada during the existence of the Reciprocity Treaty.

“It follows, therefore, if proper means of communication are provided, and energy displayed by the merchants of Canada, that the Lower Provinces alone will offer a market for the great bulk of the surplus flour that Canada has to export.

"The duties now imposed by the United States upon the importation of breadstuffs from Canada, and the great cost of all their manufacturing operations, render it certain that the comparatively lighter taxed country of Canada will be able to produce what the Lower Provinces require at much less prices than can possibly be the case with the United States.

"Of the importations of flour into New Brunswick, not far short of 200,000 bbls. are taken at the port of St. John alone, and from that place a very large portion of the Province is supplied, especially that part of it tributary to the River St. John, which is the most populous and best settled portion of the country.

"Between 20,000 and 30,000 bbls. of flour find their way to the Gulf ports as far down as Shediac, and the remainder of the importations into New Brunswick go to St. Andrews and St. Stephens, to be carried along the line of railway running towards Woodstock, for the use of the lumbering districts.

"Nearly the whole of the flour, therefore, imported into New Brunswick will, until the Intercolonial Railway is completed, of necessity find its way into the Province by the Bay of Fundy. As I have already stated, I have completed arrangements with steamers running between Portland and St. John, by which flour from all parts of Canada can be sent on through-bills-of-lading to St. John; the shipper at any station on the line of the Grand Trunk Railway having no necessity to look after the transfer at Portland, that being done, as well as the Customs business, by the officers of the Company. St. Andrews and St. Stephens will also be supplied from Portland by sailing vessels, which can always be obtained without difficulty, and through-bills-of-lading will be given to those places also.

"Of the importations of flour into New Brunswick, the great bulk has for some years back been from the United States; although, even before the abrogation of the Reciprocity Treaty, the quantity sent from Canada has been annually increasing. Thus I find in the the year 1863 St. John received from Canada by way of Portland 9,000 barrels; in 1864, 15,000 barrels; whilst during the last twelve months the quantity was increased to 47,000 barrels.

"If this has been the case before the abrogation of the Reciprocity Treaty, it follows, as a matter about which there can

be little dispute make it certain drawn from Ca

"In regard to turns which have the year ending sult:—

From C
N
P
N
U
G
O

"Of the importations been to Halifax tively—

To Halifax
Pictou

"From New Brunswick have been produced From the United States large extent, in to 172,192 barrels

"The next place to which place the

"The next place to having importations

"All other places bbls. to 3,000

"There are many which have been States. Many fishing operations of from one hundred sailing vessels or Boston, and they want for

be little dispute, that the circumstances which now exist will make it certain that nearly the whole supply will in future be drawn from Canada.

"In regard to Nova Scotia, the importations by the last returns which have been published in that Province, namely, for the year ending 30th September, 1865, show the following result:—

From Canada.....	58,233	bbls.
New Brunswick	10,482	"
P. E. Island	372	"
Newfoundland.....	658	"
United States	312,371	"
Great Britain	118	"
Other places.....	67	"

"Of the importations from Canada the largest amounts have been to Halifax and Pictou, the quantities having been respectively—

To Halifax	27,018	bbls.
Pictou.....	25,479	"

"From New Brunswick, the importations into Nova Scotia have been principally along the shore of the Bay of Fundy. From the United States, the importations have been to a very large extent, into the Port of Halifax—they having amounted to 172,192 bbls.

"The next largest place of importation is Yarmouth, into which place the importations were 19,714 barrels.

"The next largest are Cornwallis and Windsor, they each having imported 9,000 bbls.

"All other ports have received quantities varying from 100 bbls. to 3,000 bbls. each.

"There are now 65 places (including Halifax) in Nova Scotia, which have received importations of flour from the United States. Many of these, of course, are small harbours where fishing operations are carried on, and each derive their supply of from one hundred to two or three thousand barrels from sailing vessels which carry fish from these places to New York or Boston, and bring back, after selling their loads, the flour they want for their home consumption.

"In Prince Edward Island the importations according to the last published returns have been—

From Canada.....	1,849 bbls.
Nova Scotia.....	2,353 "
New Brunswick	373 "
United States	27,227 "
Total.....	31,802

"These figures are taken from the returns for the year 1864. I was informed in Prince Edward Island that the amount last year was larger, and that during the present year the quantity imported will not be less than from 50,000 to 60,000 barrels.

"In Newfoundland, of the total importations of 202,718 barrels, there were from Canada 25,835; from Nova Scotia, 3,482; and from the United States, 172,145. The bulk of the importations into Newfoundland are taken into St. John's, although some portions find their way to the different fishing points along the coast in the same way as is the case in Nova Scotia.

"These figures will give a very accurate idea of the general course of the flour trade, and will show the merchants of Canada the places with which it will be necessary to make arrangements for supplying this traffic in future from Canada. To facilitate these arrangements, I have, as already explained, effected arrangements in regard to steamer communication between Portland and St. John. At the latter place I have appointed an agent, who will attend to all business arising at that place and in New Brunswick generally, and to whom all property will be consigned. The steamers I have mentioned will be placed also upon the line between Portland and Halifax, as early as possible in the month of September. An agent has been appointed at Halifax, who will attend to the business in Nova Scotia generally, and also to the trade which no doubt can be cultivated from that city with Newfoundland.

"There is, of course, in addition to the question of flour, much trade hitherto carried on by the Lower Provinces to a very large extent with the United States, which, by proper arrangements, can be diverted in the direction of Canada, to the advantage of both buyers and sellers. Thus, as regards New Brunswick, the

importations of returns, to 50 309,846 lbs. w and hams, cure lbs., of a total imported from kinds, New Br of which \$66,4 various kinds s the United Sta imported 93,16 United States. 469,873 were s the United Sta of unrefined su of the unrefine Indies, or from article of tea, N 455,978 lbs. w of the remaind

"The severa mentioned only wick. There energy on the not find it to b markets of C The rate of tax everything, ha commerce, tha Canada, that i be hoped, imp supply the Lo terms than can United States.

"It may be to the trade the total imp salted) amoun value of \$212, the United S

importations of butter and cheese amounted, by the last public returns, to 500,128 lbs., of the value of \$105,725. Of this, 309,846 lbs. were purchased in the United States. Of meats and hams, cured and salted, New Brunswick imported 2,059,131 lbs., of a total value of \$157,183, of which 1,999,845 lbs. were imported from the United States. Of boots and shoes of various kinds, New Brunswick imported to a total value of \$80,475, of which \$66,489 came from the United States. Of leather of various kinds she imported to the value of \$47,183, of which the United States supplied \$42,650. Of lard, New Brunswick imported 93,165 lbs., of which 78,603 lbs. were sent from the United States. Of tobacco she imported 505,521 lbs., of which 469,873 were sent from the United States. Of refined sugar the United States supplied New Brunswick with 150,995 lbs.; of unrefined sugar, 430,815 lbs. The greatest portion, of course, of the unrefined sugar was either supplied direct from the West Indies, or from the same place through Nova Scotia. Of the article of tea, New Brunswick imported 1,058,082 lbs., of which 455,978 lbs. were sent from the United States, nearly the whole of the remainder being imported from Great Britain.

"The several articles of which I have given particulars, are mentioned only as samples of the general trade of New Brunswick. There can be no reason whatever why, with proper energy on the part of our merchants, New Brunswick should not find it to be to her interest to make her purchases in the markets of Canada rather than those of the United States. The rate of taxation in the latter country, and the great cost of everything, have so largely increased the price of all articles of commerce, that it is a question that cannot admit of doubt, that Canada, that is comparatively so lightly taxed, and will, it is to be hoped, improve in this respect hereafter, ought to be able to supply the Lower Provinces upon much more advantageous terms than can be done, under existing circumstances, by the United States.

"It may be interesting to give some similar facts in regard to the trade of Nova Scotia. It seems from its returns that the total importations of beef, pork, and beans (cured and salted) amount to about 13,000 barrels per annum, of a total value of \$212,700; of this, 10,695 barrels were imported from the United States, and only 77 from Canada. Of tea, the

total importations into Nova Scotia were 1,546,075 lbs., of a value of \$515,790, of which the United States supplied 175,105 lbs. Great Britain, of course, supplied the great bulk of the remainder. Of tobacco in the leaf, the total importations into Nova Scotia were 507,989 lbs., of which the United States supplied 58,856 lbs. Of manufactured tobacco, the importations were 317,029 lbs., of which the United States supplied 244,532 lbs. The importations of raw and refined sugar from the United States into Nova Scotia appear to be but a very small proportion of the whole.

"The exports of fish from Nova Scotia and Newfoundland are, of course, very large, and there can be no reason why, if proper arrangements were made for the curing and packing of the fish there, instead of allowing it to be mainly done as at present in the United States, there could not be a very large trade direct to Canada and through Canada into the Western States from Halifax.

"The exportations of raw sugar from Nova Scotia are very considerable, amounting in the aggregate to nearly ten millions of lbs., of which upwards of a quarter appears to be sent from Halifax to Canada. This of itself will provide considerable back freight to the line of steamers which will be put on between Portland and Halifax.

"In regard to Newfoundland, in addition to flour, they imported in the year 1864, the last return which I have been able to obtain, 26,157 barrels of pork, of which 23,472 were sent from the United States, and 1,293 from Canada. They imported of beef 2,417 barrels, of which 1,999 were from the United States. Of butter, the importations were 16,536 cwt., of which Nova Scotia supplied 4,192 cwt., Canada 2,466 cwt., and the United States 7,454 cwt. Of leather-ware, the total importations were to the value of £61,936. Of tea, 461,830 lbs., and of tobacco, 291,750 lbs.

"For the reasons already given, the trade of which I have endeavoured, as regards the Provinces, to give a few examples, can by proper arrangements be carried on to a very large extent indeed with Canada before Confederation takes place. Of course, as soon as that desirable event has actually been completed, there can be no doubt of the large increase of trade which will immediately follow."

ST. JOHN
47° 33'
longitu

Halifax. Mag

The first au
letter to King
was at that ti
recorded by
Newfoundland

The capital
coast, in the
slight indenta
John's from th
and sublimity
sandstone an
feet in height
which resists
that incessant

In the sum
adorned with
and crevices
wild flowers,
green foliage
the rocks, giv

I have seen
the grandeur
or high lands
probably bea
in Canada,
St. John's.

CHAPTER III.

DISTRICT OF ST. JOHN'S.

ST. JOHN'S, the capital of Newfoundland, lies in $47^{\circ} 33' 33''$ north latitude, and $52^{\circ} 45' 10''$ west longitude from Greenwich, and $10^{\circ} 52'$ east of Halifax. Magnetic variation in 1828, $28^{\circ} 47'$ westerly.

The first authentic record of St. John's is given in a letter to King Henry VIII., by John Rut, in 1527, who was at that time employed on a fishing voyage. This is recorded by Hackluyt, one of the earliest writers on Newfoundland.

The capital is situate on the most eastern part of the coast, in the Bay of St. John, which, however, is but a slight indentation of the coast. On approaching St. John's from the sea, the shores present an air of grandeur and sublimity. The coast for miles consists of old red sandstone and conglomerate, from four to six hundred feet in height, presenting an almost perpendicular wall, which resists the unbroken surges of the Atlantic Ocean that incessantly thunder at its base.

In the summer season this wall of nature's masonry is adorned with touches of the beautiful—the interstices and crevices of the sublime cliffs are dotted with grass, wild flowers, plants, and shrubs of various kinds, the green foliage of which trailing along the red surface of the rocks, gives it a picturesque and romantic appearance.

I have seen no part of America that can compare with the grandeur of the Newfoundland coast. The Palisades or high lands on the River Hudson, in New York, may probably bear some resemblance. The Saguenay river, in Canada, strongly reminded me of the coast about St. John's.

St. John's is one of the finest harbours in Newfoundland, where a vessel might in a few minutes shoot from the stormy Atlantic into a secure haven, and ride at anchor completely land-locked, in from four to ten fathoms of water, on a mud bottom. The entrance to St. John's is very narrow, which is therefore called the "Narrows." The channel from point to point, that is, from Signal Hill on the north side to Fort Amherst on the south side, is 220 fathoms across; but it widens just within the points, then again gets narrower on approaching Chain Rock, from which to Pancake Rock the distance is only 95 fathoms across, after which it expands into a beautiful sheet of water, one and a quarter miles long, and about half a mile wide. In war times a chain used to be thrown across from Chain to Pancake Rocks. On each side of the Narrows are lofty cliffs, five hundred and six hundred feet in altitude, studded with forts and batteries, while a short distance to the right is seen Cuckold's Head and Sugar Loaf, towering in solitary grandeur above all the surrounding coast. Bishop Mullock says:

"St. John's is placed almost in the centre of the peninsula of Avalon, on the nearest point to Europe, with a port the most secure perhaps in the world, fortified by nature, and only requiring a very moderate outlay, and a few thousand brave soldiers, to make it, I may say, impregnable—the Gibraltar or Sebastapol of the North Atlantic. A fleet of war steamers stationed in St. John's, sheltered by the guns of Signal Hill and Southside batteries, would give the command of the North Atlantic to West Britain, and with Bermuda, paralyze the commerce of the entire seaboard of the neighbouring continent. I consider St. John's and Bermuda as the two great bastions of North America."

At Fort Ambrose, on the south side, the harbour light-house is situated, which is also a signal station. There is another signal station at the north side on Signal Hill. As soon, therefore, as a ship hoves in sight at Cape Spear

(which is eight with a splendid principal static approached the seaman on duty, edge of the r came you." V chalked on the sage, also their flag. The city been called a c that time appo cipally on the acclivity, on th took a determ The south sid unbroken rang an angle of ab houses, oil ma

St. John's v relics of their stone building commander, a belonged to th It will be s Mr. Hutchins principal inha tavern or hou neither was t

"Letter from the Esq., dated October, 1799

"SIR,—I ha tion which yo waterside, and any ways inju

(which is eight miles distant, and is also a signal station, with a splendid lighthouse), she is telegraphed to the principal station on Signal Hill, and as soon as she approached the south entrance of the Narrows, an artilleryman on duty, with trumpet in hand, used to walk to the edge of the rocky precipice, and hail—"From whence came you." Vessels acquainted with the trade usually chalked on the quarter the number of days on the passage, also their name, if they carried no distinguishing flag. The city of St. John's (since 1839 St. John's has been called a city, owing to a Protestant bishop being at that time appointed—it is not incorporated) stands principally on the north side of the harbour, on hills of slight acclivity, on the western one of which, in 1762, the French took a determined stand against the English batteries. The south side of the harbour is formed by a lofty and unbroken range of hills which plunges into the water at an angle of about 70°, which is lined with wharves, warehouses, oil manufactories, and some dwelling-houses.

St. John's was twice destroyed by the French. Some relics of their dominion are still to be seen. It is said the stone buildings at Fort William were erected for their commander, and some chairs, with the fleur-de-lis, which belonged to the commandant, are also yet in existence.

It will be seen by the following letter, addressed to Mr. Hutchins, whose descendants are now some of the principal inhabitants of St. Johns, that down to 1790 no tavern or house of entertainment was allowed to be set up, neither was the soil to be cultivated :

"Letter from the Governor, M. K. Milbanke, to George Hutchins, Esq., dated Government House, St. John's, Newfoundland, 15th October, 1790.

"SIR,—I have considered your request respecting the alteration which you wish to make in your storehouse near the waterside, and as it appears that the alteration will not be in any ways injurious to the fishery, you have hereby permission

to make it. As to Alexander Long's house, which has been built contrary to His Majesty's express commands, made known to the inhabitants of this place by my proclamation of the 13th of last October, it must and shall come down. The pretence now set up of its being intended for a craft-house serves rather to aggravate than extenuate the offence, for by the confession of your tenant to the magistrate who forbade him to go on with the work after it was begun, as well as to me when I viewed the house on Saturday last, no such use was to be made of it: as he said it was intended only as a covering to his potato cellar, though there is a complete chimney, if not two in it, and lodging for at least six or eight dieters. I shall embrace this opportunity of warning you against making an improper use of any other part of (what you are pleased to call) your ground, for you may rest assured that every house or other building erected upon it hereafter, without the permission—in writing—of the Governor for the time being—except such building and erection as shall be actually on purpose for the curing, salting, drying and husbanding of fish, which the fishermen from any part of His Majesty's European dominions, qualified agreeable to the Act of the 10th and 11th of William the Third, and the 15th of George the Third, have a right to erect without asking permission—must unavoidably be taken down and removed, in obedience to His Majesty's said commands. And it may not be amiss at the same time to inform you, I am also directed not to allow any *possession as private property to be taken of, or any right of property whatever to be acknowledged in any land whatever* which is not actually employed in the fishery, in terms of the aforementioned Act, whether possessed by pretended grants from former Governors or from any other—no matter what—unwarrantable pretences—therefore it behoves you, with all possible despatch, to employ the whole of the ground which you can lay claim to in the fishery, lest others should profit by your neglect, and make that use of it which the Legislature of Great Britain intended should be made of all the land in this country, and without which no one has a right to claim it as his own. The sheriff will have directions about the removal of the house above mentioned, which you will no doubt assist him in executing.

“To George Hutchins, Esq.”

“I am, &c.

Up to 1811
dirty street, v
ings, interspe
however, imp
Duckworth, v
an Act of Par
into building
for the gener
period the pla
the year abov
part of Newfo
ernor, in orde

On the 12th
desolated a gr
property dest
£100,000 ster
this calamity
Boston, the C
powerful sym
the destitutio
penniless ami
winter! But
year previou
other, and re
the Banks, v
Britain was
terested citi
suffering fell
was immedia
to be distrib
habitants of
her valuable
sage to New
most daring

In the foll
November, &
and in nine l

Up to 1811, St. John's consisted of one long, narrow, dirty street, with irregular blocks of low wooden buildings, interspersed with fish flakes. In the above year, however, important alterations were made by Admiral Duckworth, who was then Governor, under authority of an Act of Parliament, the "ships' rooms" were divided into building and water lots, and measures were adopted for the general improvement of the town. From this period the place began to rise into importance, for until the year above named no building could be erected in any part of Newfoundland without the permission of the Governor, in order to prevent settlement.

On the 12th of February, 1816, a most destructive fire desolated a great part of the town of St. John's. The property destroyed is said to have amounted to more than £100,000 sterling, or \$500,000. When the intelligence of this calamitous event reached the "City of the Pilgrims," Boston, the Capital of the "Old Bay State," a deep and powerful sympathy was excited among her citizens for the destitution of 1,500 human beings left homeless and penniless amid the frost and storms of a Newfoundland winter! Burying in oblivion the recollection that the year previous the two countries were hostile to each other, and regardless of the disputed right of fishing on the Banks, which right America wished to claim but Britain was unwilling to concede, the noble and disinterested citizens only remembered the claims of their suffering fellow-creatures upon their hospitality. A vessel was immediately loaded with provisions, which were sent to be distributed gratuitously among the distressed inhabitants of St. John's, where she arrived and delivered her valuable cargo. To brave the storms of a winter passage to Newfoundland, at that period, was considered a most daring and hazardous enterprise.

In the following year, 1817, on the night of the 7th of November, another immense fire broke out at St. John's and in nine hours destroyed thirteen mercantile establish-

ments (well stocked with provisions) and one hundred and forty dwelling-houses. The estimated value of the property thus destroyed was £500,000, or \$2,000,000. This distressing calamity was succeeded by another, on the 21st of the same month, when fifty-six more houses, besides stores and wharves were consumed. During the winter, great distress prevailed in consequence of these fires; and, owing to the failure of the crops in various parts of Europe, the usual quantities of supplies had not been imported in the fall, and the merchants, seeing the great improbability of receiving any immediate returns for their goods, circumscribed the accustomed credit system. Numbers of the inhabitants, rendered desperate by want, began to break open the stores. Volunteer companies were immediately embodied and armed to prevent further depredations, and committees of relief were formed to issue small quantities of food at stated periods.

St. John's has since been visited by several smaller fires. In 1839, a block of houses on the north side of Water Street, comprising fifteen tenements, were consumed; and, in 1840, the Exchange and other buildings were destroyed.

The next great fire with which St. John's was visited was on the 9th of June, 1846, but, like the Phoenix, it always rises better, brighter, and more triumphant from its ashes. The great fire of the 9th of June took place when all the mercantile establishments were well stocked with every article of merchandize, and seal vats full of oil.

"On the morning of Tuesday," says the *Morning Courier* newspaper (published a few days after the fire), "the sun rose on St. John's a busy mart; its population arose from the slumbers of the previous night, and applied themselves to the occupations of the day, with the hope that it would be done as the days that had gone before; and ere that sun had set, at least three-fourths of the town, including the whole of the business part of it, were in ashes.

"About seven o'clock in the evening the work of destruction

may be said to
a half our tow
rose in cloudle
less population
smoking ruina
were killed, w
trived to save
along to a pla
fell down and

"It is but ju
he remained i
also observed
other officers c
day. The tro
perty on the f
wherever thou

"A cold ni
St. John's, an
the canopy of
ment House
numerous fan
furniture save
shivering mot
and to hush t
for food had i
light, and we

"A great
stroyed, besid
complete list,
solitary one o
now in St. Jo
the stores on t

"We never
flames seemed
of the burning
ever heard, ex
crash of fallin
the advancing

By this a

may be said to have been completed, so that in ten hours and a half our town was almost entirely destroyed, and the moon rose in cloudless splendour, throwing her mild light on a homeless population, who stood viewing, with intense anguish the smoking ruins of their habitations. Besides the two men that were killed, we have heard of another aged man who had contrived to save his bed and some valuables, and while struggling along to a place of safety with a load too heavy for his strength, fell down and expired.

"It is but justice to His Excellency, the Governor, to state, that he remained in the vicinity of the fire till a late hour. We also observed Lieut.-Colonel Law, Major Robe, and all the other officers of the Garrison actively engaged during the whole day. The troops were turned out for the protection of property on the first alarm, and guards were posted for the night, wherever thought necessary.

"A cold night succeeded a day eventful to the inhabitants of St. John's, and far the greater portion of them spent it under the canopy of heaven. The open ground in front of Government House down towards Gower Street, was occupied by numerous family groups sitting beside the portions of their furniture saved from the flames. It was a sad sight to see shivering mothers endeavouring to shelter their little babes, and to hush them to sleep; while the cries of the older ones for food had in many cases to be answered by 'wait 'till daylight, and we shall try to get some for you.'

"A great number of mercantile establishments were destroyed, besides those we have named; were we to attempt a complete list, we should have to name every firm except the solitary one of Messrs. Newman and Co., which is the only one now in St. John's that has either a store or an office, except the stores on the south side of the harbour.

"We never saw a fire spread with such awful rapidity; the flames seemed actually to leap from roof to roof; and the noise of the burning mass could be compared to nothing that we ever heard, except the roaring of the cataract of Niagara. The crash of falling materials was heard above the deep sound of the advancing flames, as roof after roof fell in at short intervals."

By this awful conflagration, upwards of 2,000 houses

were consumed, and property to the amount of £800,000, or \$4,000,000, destroyed.

The day after the fire, the principal inhabitants of the town attended a meeting at Government House, at which a committee was appointed for the relief of the distressed. A military patrol was appointed to protect the property in the town, and Sir John Harvey, the Governor, issued a Proclamation placing an embargo on all shipping about to leave the port; and Mr. Hele, R.N., master of Her Majesty's Ship *Vindictive*, who was at the time in the colony, offered his services to search all vessels leaving the port, to prevent the removal of any unnecessary quantity of provisions. Lieutenant Chambers's, R.N.C., yacht was moored as a guard-ship in the Narrows, and all the available military tents were pitched at the rear of the Roman Catholic Cathedral, to afford shelter to the houseless. Two vessels were despatched to New York and Halifax for provisions.

On the intelligence of the fire at St. John's reaching Halifax, a public meeting of the citizens was convened, and a committee appointed to receive donations for the sufferers. A quantity of provisions were shipped immediately by the mail steamer "*Unicorn*," Captain Meagher, for St. John's, which was the first supply received after the fire.

The British Government gave a munificent donation of £30,000, or \$150,000, to which was added, under the sanction of the Queen's letter, addressed to the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, to make collections in the Churches of England, the further sum of £31,516, or \$157,580; making a total of £61,516, or \$307,580; in addition to which the sum of \$106,236 was received from various parts of Great Britain, Ireland, the British Colonies and United States, equal to £26,557 16s. 4d. currency, or \$106,236.

From QUEBEC, per *Industry*:—33 barrels flour; 100 barrels oatmeal; 93 barrels peas; 67 barrels Indian meal; 25 boxes

window glass; 3 cases; 3 boxes merchandise. From MONTR

From MONTR barrels pork; 32 500 boards; 14 merchandise. 1 pork; 21 bags b 200 pieces deals clothing and me

From NEW Y barrels pork; 1

From HALIF corn:—360 bar Per *Dove*:—12 cels clothing; 1

From KENTV cheese.

From EXETE &c., &c.

From STEW clothing.

TOTAL—3,22 bread; 142 keg 158 bags peas glass; 450 piec tobacco; 11 ca and 2 barrels pair shoes.

Out of the Queen's letter the Secretary towards the room of the fire.

The follow said the mon verted from

window glass ; 50 pieces deals ; 500 boards ; 1 keg tobacco ; 3 cases ; 3 boxes ; 1 trunk ; 1 bale and 2 barrels clothing and merchandise. Per *Orion* :—7 barrels oatmeal ; 2 boxes window glass ; 1 keg nails ; 8 M shingles, and 2 pair shoes.

From MONTREAL, per *St. Croix* : 549 barrels flour ; 318 barrels pork ; 32 bags bread : 42 kegs butter ; 200 pieces deals ; 500 boards ; 14 kegs nails ; 7 cases and 6 bales clothing and merchandise. Per *Thistle* :—495 barrels flour ; 187 barrels pork ; 21 bags bread ; 158 bags peas ; 250 boxes window glass ; 200 pieces deals ; 500 boards ; 1 case ; 3 parcels ; and 1 bale clothing and merchandise,

From NEW YORK, per *St. Margaret* :—731 barrels flour ; 100 barrels pork ; 100 kegs butter.

From HALIFAX, per *Star* :—1,055 barrels flour. Per *Unicorn* :—360 barrels flour ; 100 barrels pork, and 1 box clothing. Per *Dove* :—12 barrels flour ; 2 barrels pork ; 1 case ; 3 parcels clothing ; 1 bale tinware ; 1 nest pails.

From KENTVILLE, per *Unicorn* :—1 box clothing, and 1 keg cheese.

From EXETER, per *Sir Robert Peel* :—7 bales clothing, &c., &c.

From STEWIACKE (Colchester), per *Unicorn* :—1 bale clothing.

TOTAL—3,223 barrels flour ; 700 barrels pork ; 53 bags bread ; 142 kegs butter ; 100 barrels oatmeal ; 93 barrels and 158 bags peas ; 67 barrels Indian meal ; 275 boxes window glass ; 450 pieces deals ; 1,500 boards ; 14 kegs nails ; 1 keg tobacco ; 11 cases ; 5 boxes ; 3 parcels ; 1 trunk ; 16 bales, and 2 barrels clothing and merchandise ; 8 M shingles ; 2 pair shoes.

Out of the money collected under the sanction of the Queen's letter, £15,000 or \$75,000, with the consent of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, were appropriated towards the erection of a Protestant Cathedral, in the room of the Church which had been destroyed by the fire.

The following are among the instances in which it is said the money subscribed for the fire sufferers was diverted from the proper object for which it was intended.

Building of a Custom House.....	£3,500
Alterations and Repairs of Government House	4,803
Marine Promenade	955
Tanks	142
Cemetery	450
Indian Meal.....	11,895
Provisions sent to Outports	1,177
Promotion of Agriculture, purchase of seeds, Bounty to Mills, &c	2,600
	<hr/>
	£25,522
	or \$102,088

These appropriations caused great dissatisfaction. Public meetings were held, and memorials sent to the Home Government on the subject. It must be confessed, however, that the Governor was constantly appealed to in aid of cases of distress, most of which were consequent on the fire, which caused, we presume, the large expenditure in provisions.

Some of the persons employed by the "Relief Committee" were paid handsome sums, who were then in receipt of a competent salary, and who had suffered nothing by fire. The Legislature voted \$10,000 for the erection of a convent, and \$2,000 for a school-house attached; which were destroyed by the fire, and which ought to have been taken from the fire-funds—instead of from the revenue of the colony, which was then insufficient to meet the expenditure by many thousand pounds.

St. John's, unlike the towns of the neighbouring colonies, is not divided into squares, or laid out into streets intersecting each other at right angles. It has three principal streets (Water, Duckworth, and Gower), running parallel with each other, and with the harbour, about two miles. There are several cross streets, the principal ones are Cochrane Street, fronting Government House; Queen street, and Prescott street. Since the fire, the streets have

been widened and brick dwellings and commodious low wooden buildings occupied Water compare with the

The Public Building. From the constitution, in 1846, the House, a wooden building, until the fire in 1846. It was with a staff of 100 men, is Governor.

The erection of the new building commenced in 1846. The Legislature in 1846, of white limestone from Ireland. The cost, \$100,000.

The aspect of the city towards the harbour, 88 from east to west, from the Militia barracks, brought to the front supported by a surmounted by a sentry box. The height of the ground is about 55 feet above sea level, about 55 feet.

The entire of the building with moulded tablets and for the sitting

been widened and otherwise improved, and stately stone and brick dwelling-houses, shops, and a long range of large and commodious warehouses have taken the place of the low wooden buildings, which before, for the most part, occupied Water street. Many of these buildings will compare with the cities of the neighbouring colonies.

The Public Buildings of St. John are, the Colonial Building. From the granting of a Representative Constitution, in 1832, the Legislature met in the Court House, a wooden building, which was always felt to be too small and inconvenient for such a purpose. No effort, however, was made for the erection of a Legislative Building, until the destruction of the Court House by the fire in 1846. Since then a fine building has been erected, with a staff of officers, and of which Captain W. J. Coen is Governor.

The erection of the present Parliament Building was commenced in 1847, and opened for the sitting of the Legislature in 1850. It is a rectangular form, and built of white limestone, finely wrought, imported from Cork, Ireland. The cost of the building was about £20,000 or \$100,000.

The aspect of the building is almost due south, looking towards the harbour, and it extends 110 feet north, by 88 from east to west. The front entrance is approached from the Military Road, the ground being thence gradually brought to a considerable elevation, through a portico supported by six massive columns of the Ionic Order, surmounted by an elegantly-executed pediment, representing the Royal Arms; the pillars are nearly 30 feet high. The height of the floor of the portico from the ground is about 12 feet, and to the top of the pediment, about 55 feet.

The entire of the building, externally, is of cut stone, with moulded architraves to windows and doors, and entablature corresponding all round. The Legislative Halls, for the sitting of the General Assembly and the Legisla-

tive Council, are each 30 by 50 feet. The building also affords accommodation for House-keeper's family, Treasurer's office, Surveyor-General's office, &c.

The foundation stone of this edifice was laid by His Excellency Sir John Gaspard Le Marchant. Underneath the stone are placed some wheat, the produce of the Island, and a tin canister, containing some newspapers, British coins, and the following inscription engrossed on parchment :—

"The foundation stone of this building was laid on the 24th day of May, in the tenth year of the reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty, Victoria, Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Anno Domini 1847, by His Excellency Sir John Gaspard Le Marchant, Knight, K. F. and K. C. S., Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Island of Newfoundland and its dependencies.

"This edifice was raised by virtue of an Act of the Colonial Legislature of Newfoundland, 6th William IV., Cap. 14, under the direction of a Board, consisting of nine Commissioners, viz. :

The Hon. James Crowdy, Colonial Secretary,	} Members of Her Majesty's Council.
" " Patrick Morris, Colonial Treasurer,	
" " William Thomas, Merchant,	
" " William B. Row, Queen's Counsel,	
" " Lawrence O'Brien, Merchant,	
" " Thomas Bennett, Merchant,	
" " Robert Job, Merchant,	
Peter McBride, Esq., and	
Thomas Glen, Esq.	

HEADS OF CIVIL AND MILITARY DEPARTMENTS.

The Hon. Thomas Norton, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

The Hon. Augustus W. Des Barres,	} Assistant Judges.
" " James Simms,	
" " Edward M. Archibald, Her Majesty's Attorney-General,	

The Hon. James
Customs.

The Hon. Joseph
Peter W. Carter
Benjamin G. G.
Christopher Ay
Court.

Lieut.-Col. Rob
Lieut.-Col. Rob
Lieut. Brettingh
Thomas Weir,
George Winter,
Mr. James Pur
Mr. Patrick Ko

The Governme
in 1825, and fin
some of which w
the remainder in
was formerly o
Clerk's offices.

ernment Houses
is destitute of ex
superior interior
have cost £50,0
Government Ho
trees, but owing
thrive well. O
Gaspard le Mar
plots, shrubberie
plots, and other
of the building
"Mall," which
rule of Sir John
ble twice a week
but, unlike the
St. John's assem
music.

The Hon. James M. Spearman, Collector of Her Majesty's Customs.

The Hon. Joseph Noad, Surveyor-General.

Peter W. Carter, Esq., Chief Magistrate.

Benjamin G. Garrett, Esq., Sheriff of Newfoundland.

Christopher Ayre, Esq., Marshall of the Vice Admiralty Court.

Lieut.-Col. Robert Law, K.H., Commander of the Forces.

Lieut.-Col. Robe, Commanding Royal Engineers.

Lieut. Brettingham, Commanding Royal Artillery.

Thomas Weir, Esq., Assistant Commissary-General.

George Winter, Esq., Ordnance Storekeeper.

Mr. James Purcell, Architect and Contractor.

Mr. Patrick Kough, Superintending Inspector."

The Government House.—This building was commenced in 1825, and finished in 1828. It is built of cut stone, some of which was obtained from the South-side Hills, and the remainder imported. The west wing of the building was formerly occupied by the Colonial Secretary's and Clerk's offices. It is much larger than either of the Government Houses of Nova Scotia or New Brunswick. It is destitute of exterior architectural ornament, but possesses superior interior accommodation. This building is said to have cost £50,000, or \$200,000. The grounds around Government House were planted some years ago with trees, but owing to the exposed situation they did not thrive well. On the arrival of the Governor, Sir John Gaspard le Marchant, the grounds were laid out into grass plots, shrubberies, flower gardens, potato-fields, and wheat plots, and otherwise embellished and beautified. In front of the building is a circular or crescent walk, called the "Mall," which is a public promenade, where, during the rule of Sir John Harvey, the military band used to assemble twice a week to play for the gratification of the public; but, unlike the people of Halifax, few of the citizens of St. John's assembled to listen to the martial strains of music.

The Custom House.—This building was finished in 1848, the former one having been destroyed by the fire in 1846. It is built of brick, with stone cornices and architraves of windows and doors and colonade. It is 51 feet long, 36 broad, and 29 feet high, and cost about \$24,000. In front of the building is the Queen's Wharf and warehouses. In the foundation stone is deposited a tin case, containing a few of the current British coins and the following inscription :—

“The foundation-stone of this building was laid on the 3rd day of May, in the tenth year of the reign of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, and in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Forty-seven, by His Excellency Sir John Gaspard Le Marchant, Knight, and Knight Commander of the Order of St. Ferdinand and Charles III. of Spain, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Island of Newfoundland and its dependencies, in presence of—

The Hon. James Morton Spearman, Collector of Her Majesty's Customs.

The Hon. James Crowdy, Colonial Secretary.

The Hon. Patrick Morris, Colonial Treasurer.

The Hon. Joseph Noad, Surveyor-General.

The Hon. Edward Mortimer Archibald, Her Majesty's Attorney-General.

Lieut.-Colonel Robert Law, K.H., commanding Her Majesty's Troops.

Lieut.-Colonel Alexander W. Robe, commanding Royal Engineers.

Lieut.-Colonel Henry R. Wright, commanding Royal Artillery.

Thomas C. Weir, Esq., Assistant-Commissary-General.

William Jenkins, Lieutenant Royal Newfoundland Companies, and Acting Fort Major.

William Parker, }
Patrick Reed, } Contractors and Builders.

John Macpherson, Clerk of the Work.”

The Hospital, which is a spacious wooden building, is situated at Riverhead.

The Factory, of which is used occupied by per apparel, nets, etc.

The Merchant's reading-room, is and elegant room offices by various

The Bank of Commercial Bank with a superb city, and of which

The Post-office telegraph office. wooden edifice, in which a large

The Union Bank John W. Smith.

The Market Street about the is a large and obtained on the

Scotia cut frees The lower story House, and the street, is occupied

Supreme and Registrar's and

The Church land and the accommodating

The Colonial structure. The Church of England the Methodist

The Protestant building, 120 f

The Factory, a large wooden building, the upper part of which is used as a public hall, and the ground floor is occupied by persons who are employed making wearing apparel, nets, etc.

The Merchant's Exchange, which is occupied chiefly as a reading-room, is built of stone, and has one spacious and elegant room, besides several smaller ones occupied as offices by various persons.

The Bank of British North America (now called the Commercial Bank), is built of brick and stone, embellished with a superb front which is quite an ornament to the city, and of which Robert Brown, Esq., is manager.

The Post-office is a fine stone building, near which is the telegraph office. The Orphan Asylum School is a large wooden edifice, belonging to the Benevolent Irish Society, in which a large number of children are educated.

The Union Bank is located on Water Street, of which John W. Smith, Esq., is manager.

The Market House.—This building is situated on Water Street about the centre of the city and built in 1849. It is a large and handsome building, built chiefly of stone obtained on the site of the building, with facing of Nova Scotia cut freestone, in which is placed the town clock. The lower story of the building is occupied as the Market House, and the second story which fronts on Duckworth street, is occupied as the Court House, in which the Supreme and Circuit Courts sit. Here also is located the Registrar's and other offices.

The Church of England School Society for Newfoundland and the colonies, is a large brick building capable of accommodating several hundred children.

The Colonial School at Maggotty Cove is a neat wooden structure. There is also the College and School of the Church of England. The Roman Catholic College, and the Methodist and Presbyterian School Houses.

The Protestant Cathedral is a large and magnificent building, 120 feet long, 56 feet broad, with tower and spire

130 feet high. It is partly built of stone obtained in the island, and partly of cut stone imported from England, Ireland and France. It is estimated to have cost \$200,000. It was opened for worship by the Right Rev. Dr. Field, the Lord Bishop of the diocese, in 1850.

"The naive of this church is all that has yet been erected and finished, but it is in strict conformity with the original design of the entire building, and of the pointed gothic or ecclesiastical style of architecture. The finish externally and internally is characteristic, elaborate and beautiful; the carvings upon the oaken pulpit, the desks and seats are splendidly executed, as is also the sculpture of the heads upon the various arches. The communion table is formed of a deep slab of white marble upon a frame of oak; the roof is of hardwood timber stained, and appears like oak; a hot air apparatus, sufficient to temper the atmosphere within the church in the coldest weather, is arranged beneath the flagged floor; a small but powerful organ has been set up, and the appearance generally of the interior is rendered most solemn and impressive by the mellowed and subdued light admitted through the lofty pointed windows. It is, so far, a magnificent building, and when the transepts, tower and chancel shall have been completed, it will rank amongst the finest buildings in British America."

Collections are now being taken up by Bishop Kelley for the finishing of the building.

The Roman Catholic Cathedral—a great proportion of the stone for this building was obtained in Conception Bay, from Kelly's Island. The whole exterior of the building is faced with cut lime stone and Irish granite. The cathedral is in the form of the Latin cross, with two towers 138 feet high. Its extreme length is 237 feet, the length of transepts, 180 feet; breadth of naive, 60 feet, and of transepts 60 feet; with an ambulatory twelve feet in breadth, connected with the main body of the church by a screen of square massive pillars and semi-circular arches. The height of the walls to the naive course is 60

feet. It was opened by the Right Rev. Dr. Mullock, Archbishop of St. John's, and McKinnon from

St. Thomas, with a spire; the tower is usually the work of M. Wood is cur

St. Andrew's building with a

The Wesleyan edifice, with stone River's Head.

The Congregational erected in 1853

There is a fine building on the south side of the public stone church

The Presbyterian It is built of

elegant structure of the church

Thoughts," published is a stone edifice

Convent, a large building destroyed by fire

has been erected and connected by a passage

house is attached to the stone; cost £7

this building was erected With the foundation

of granite, a vaulted the seal of the

clergy of the Holiness the Holy in Newfoundl

feet. It was opened for worship in January, 1850, by the Right Rev. Dr. Fleming, Sr., Bishop, assisted by Bishop Mullock, Archbishop Hughes, of New York, and Bishop McKinnon from Arichat, Nova Scotia.

St. Thomas, Church of England, is a wooden building with a spire; this is where the military used to attend, and usually the Governor and family. The Rev. Thomas M. Wood is curate of this church and rural dean of Avalon.

St. Andrew's, Church of Scotland, is a neat wooden building with a spire 110 feet high, erected in 1847.

The Wesleyan Methodist Church is a spacious brick edifice, with stone facings, erected in 1857, and another at River's Head.

The Congregational Church is a neat stone building, erected in 1853.

There is a fine stone Church of England (St. Marys), on the south side of St. John's harbour; and a Roman Catholic stone church near the River Head.

The Presbyterian (Free) Church, was erected in 1850. It is built of wood, and is said to be a very neat and elegant structure. For a view, and more detailed account of the churches, the reader is referred to "Wandering Thoughts," published by the author in 1846. The convent is a stone edifice near the cathedral. The Presentation Convent, a large and beautiful wooden structure was destroyed by fire in 1846. A splendid Presentation Convent has been erected near the cathedral, with which it is connected by a passage leading to the chancel. A school house is attached to the convent. The whole erected of cut stone; cost £7,000 or \$28,000. The foundation stone of this building was laid in 1850 by Dr. Mullock, the Bishop. With the foundation stone was laid, deposited in a block of granite, a vase containing several medals, current coins, the seal of the late Bishop Dr. Fleming, the names of the clergy of the colony, of the Bishops of Ireland, of His Holiness the Pope, periodical journals of the day published in Newfoundland, some wheat, the growth of the Island in

1848, together with a scroll bearing the following inscription:

"The Foundation Stone of this Convent of the Nuns of the Presentation Order (first established in the city of St. John's in MDCCCXXIII. by the Right Rev. M. A. FLEMING, O.S.F., Bishop of Newfoundland) was laid by the Right Rev. JOHN THOMAS MULLOCK, O.S.F., Bishop of Newfoundland, on the XXIII. day of August, MDCCCL. in the V. year of the Pontificate of His Holiness Pius IX., in the XIV. year of the reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland; Sir John Gaspard Le Marchant being Governor of Newfoundland.

"*Directing Superintendent*

} PATRICK KOUGH.

"*Builder*

} JAMES PURCELL.

Fort Townsend consists of a square of wooden buildings, the centre of the square is used as a parade. Fort William consists of another square of stone buildings. Long ranges of stone barracks line Signal Hill. All the military has now been withdrawn from Newfoundland.

In 1845, the erection of a Native Hall was commenced, for the purposes of a classical school, lecture room, library, and reading-room. The site of the building was given by the Government. The foundation-stone was laid by Sir John Harvey, who was then Governor. The following is a copy of the inscription on the foundation stone:

"On the twenty-fourth day of May, Anno Domini 1845, being the anniversary of the birthday of Her Most Gracious Majesty, Queen Victoria, this stone was laid by his excellency Major-General Sir John Harvey, Knight Commander of the most honourable Military Order of the Bath, and of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order; Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Island of Newfoundland and its Dependencies, as the foundation stone of the Native Hall.

"For the erection of which the site has been freely granted by his Excellency the Governor, then kindly consenting to

officiate, unto F. George Hoyles, Philip Duggan, Native Society, June, in the year being its first, M.G.A., its second, third and present.

"The object of the contemplation of the advancement of the ledge.

"The present Chairman; Harcomb, Thomas, John Barron, P. Henry Thomas, Hamilton McCa

"May the buildings of the Society of the Soci

"God Save the

The building when it was done, wind in the face of the funds, no a substantial appropriation to the lyceum.

At the river as a lunatic and persons. The Stabb, a high

In the insane writing, arithmetic State Lunatic

* Since writing the erected for a lunatic

officiate, unto Richard Barnes, Edward Kielley, Robert Carter, George Hoyles Dunscomb, Hannibal Murch, Ambrose Shea, and Philip Duggan, in trust for the use of the Newfoundland Native Society, instituted in this town on the 12th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1840, Edward Kielley, Esq., being its first, Robert Garter, Esq., lieut. Royal Navy, and M.G.A., its second, and Richard Barnes, Esq., M.G.A., its third and present president.

"The object and aim of the Association, in the use to which the contemplated structure shall be appropriated, being the advancement of science by the creation of a thirst for knowledge.

"The present Building Committee being Richard Barnes, *Chairman*; Hannibal Murch, *Secretary*; George Hoyles Dunscomb, Thomas Graham Morrey, James Johnston Rogerson, John Barron, Philip Duggan, Wm. Freeman, James Gleeson, Henry Thomas, Ambrose Shea, James S. Clift, and Archibald Hamilton McCalman.

"May the building be speedily completed amidst the rejoicings of the Society.

"God Save the Queen, and prosper our native land."

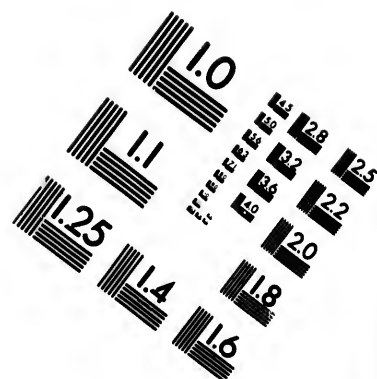
The building was to be of wood, and was partly erected when it was destroyed by a violent and terrific gale of wind in the fall of 1846, since which, for want of sufficient funds, no effort has been made to rebuild it. I hope a substantial stone edifice will soon be erected, appropriated to the purposes of a public hall, library, and lyceum.

At the river head a building was occupied temporarily as a lunatic asylum, which accomodated about thirty persons. The institution is presided over by Doctor Stabb, a highly respectable and intelligent physician.*

In the insane asylums of the United States, reading, writing, arithmetic, drawing and music are taught. The State Lunatic Hospital of Massachusetts is located at

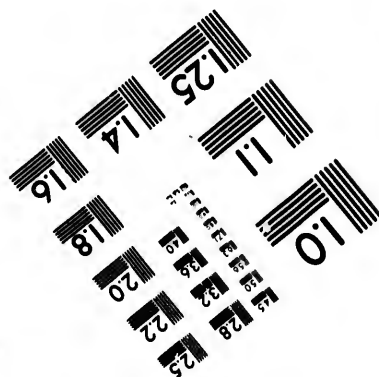
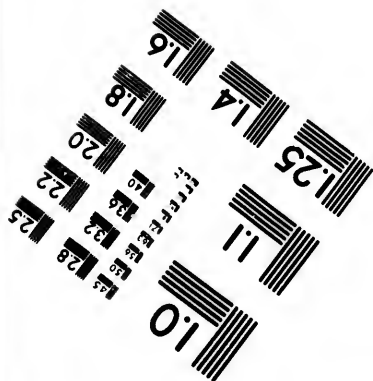
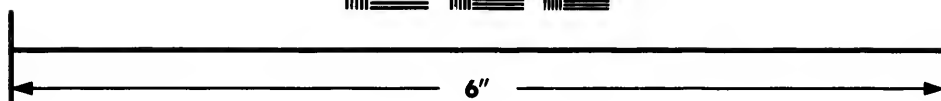
* Since writing the above, a large and substantial stone edifice has been erected for a lunatic asylum at the river head.





1.0 1.5 2.8 2.5
 2.0 3.2 2.2
 2.5 3.6 2.0
 3.0 4.0 1.8
 3.6 4.0
 4.0

1.25 1.4 1.6



Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**



Worcester, which is one of the finest buildings in the country, and has 400 patients residing in it. I have often visited this building, and have been surprised at the arrangement and order which prevails. Dr. S. B. Woodward in his report says :—

“In my experience of six years as physician of a prison, and thirteen as superintendent of this hospital, I have seen many individuals who were broken off abruptly from all stimulating drinks, yet I do not think a single case of delirium tremens has occurred.

“Alcohol is not the only narcotic which affects the brain and nervous system. Tobacco is a powerful narcotic agent, and its use is very deleterious to the nervous system, producing tremors, vertigo, faintness, palpitation of the heart, and other serious diseases. That tobacco certainly produces insanity, I am unable positively to observe ; but that it produces a predisposition to it, I am fully confident. Its influence upon the brain and nervous system generally, is hardly less obvious than that of alcohol, and if used excessively, is equally injurious.

“The very general use of tobacco among young men at the present day, is alarming, and shows the ignorance and devotion of the devotees of this dangerous practice to one of the most virulent poisons of the vegetable world. The testimony of medical men of the most respectable character, could be quoted to any extent, to sustain these views of the deleterious influence of this dangerous narcotic.”

The following are some of the charitable and other institutions in St. John's.

The Benevolent Irish Society, established in 1806, is the wealthiest and oldest society on the island. The Dorcas Society, Mechanics' Society, British Society, St. George's Society, St. Andrew's Society, Provident and Loan and Investment Society, Coopers' Society, Volunteer Fire Company (Phoenix), Agricultural Society, Bible and Tract Societies, Volunteer Companies, Law Society, Chamber of Commerce, Library and Reading-room, Masonic Order, St. John's Total Abstinence Society, and

various Orders of the
Total Abstinence
lished in 184
Church of E
The Native S
was organized
entire exclusi
ment. Stran
to offices of e
the necessity
condary and
and seeking s
dustry and ta
The Native
anything exc
be placed on
own energy
Rev. J. Brew
minister, says

“The native
near, and othe
cated and inte
who could fill
power and tru
family circle o
fer to instance
ment have bee
from Downing
retaries have
ries, but the f
land to fill im
the shoes of s
either in poin
promptitude a

Taking the
observation, t
the peasantry

various Orders of the Sons of Temperance. A Catholic Total Abstinence Society. A Mechanics' Institute, established in 1849. A Young Men's Christian Association, Church of England Society for Widows and Orphans. The Native Society was established in June, 1840, and was organized in consequence of the systematic and almost entire exclusion of natives from offices under the Government. Strangers from the Old Country were appointed to offices of emolument, and the Natives were reduced to the necessity of continuing in their own country as a secondary and subordinate class, or becoming expatriated and seeking some better field for the exercise of their industry and talents.

The Natives of Newfoundland have never asked for anything exclusive in their favour. They only wished to be placed on a *perfect equality* with all others, and their own energy and talent, would work out the rest. The Rev. J. Brewster, an Englishman, and Wesleyan Methodist minister, says:—

“The natives of St. John's, Brigus, Harbour Grace, Carbonear, and other wealthy and populous places, are a well-educated and intelligent people. Among them may be found men who could fill with honour the higher stations of political power and trust; and women who would adorn and bless the family circle of the most refined establishment. We could refer to instances in which the offices of the Colonial Government have been better filled than by the gentlemen sent out from Downing Street. I know not whether our Colonial Secretaries have a large staff of dependents to provide with salaries, but the fact is, they have sent out young men from England to fill important stations, who were not worthy to carry the shoes of some of the natives, and were inferior to them either in point of morals, general intelligence, and a natural promptitude and punctuality in business.

Taking the natives generally, I have perceived, from personal observation, that they are superior in manners and speech to the peasantry of many of the country villages of England.

There is not that provincialism in their speech as among the peasantry of the Peak of Derbyshire and the moors of the East Riding of Yorkshire. While travelling in those parts I have frequently felt my want of an interpreter. During a visit to one of these romantic villages where every prospect of mountain and flood gave enchantment to the scene, I spent some time in visiting the different families. A farmer accompanied me as guide. Stopping before a garden gate, on which a boy was idly swinging, my guide asked him in his dialect—"Beal, ist morrow 'it toose?" "Yah," was the answer. Had rudest of Newfoundland's ocean sons accompanied me, he would have asked in plain English, "Bill, is your mother in the house?" and the answer would have been, "Yes, sir."

The natives of Newfoundland were not only debarred from a participation in the offices of the Government, but they were also excluded from the pulpits of the various denominations. Mr. Brewster's remarks are equally as applicable to some of the Methodist preachers sent to Newfoundland, as to persons sent to fill offices in the Government. It is well known that many natives were immeasurably superior to the preachers who were sent from England, in point of general intelligence. It is a well known fact, also, that most of the Methodist preachers sent from England to Newfoundland, were raw young men without experience or education. They were sent "to fill important stations who were not worthy to carry the shoes of some of the natives." Some of the preachers were accustomed to write to England an account of their *privations* and *sufferings*, and these accounts were published in the Report of the Wesleyan Missionary Society in London; when most of them well knew they were enjoying *more comforts* and *luxuries* than they ever dreamed of in their paternal homes. See the debate which took place in the Wesleyan Methodist Conference in England, 1860, as reported in the *Watchman*, August 9th, of that year.

I believe it was not until 1862 that the Methodists had

a native preacher to have heard until 1858, then when the first, Spencer, was of importance of established a natives were Rev. Charles Bishop Field, There are now men of the C a preparatory natives of N England in E United State native of Ne King's Colleg Another, the one of the m Episcopal Chu

A number who have left themselves in Henry Pynn, army, and die Chief Justice the Attorney Premier; also ward, are all natives of the foundland, the the House of Secretary of t

* Since the org appointed to vari been raised to the

a native preacher among them; and I do not remember to have heard of a single native Roman Catholic priest until 1858, the Rev. Father Brown, of Bonavista. In 1859, when the first Bishop of the Church of England, Dr. Spencer, was appointed to Newfoundland, he saw the importance of employing a native ministry. He at once established a Theological Institution, in which several natives were trained for the ministry, and of which the Rev. Charles Blackman, A.M., was the first Principal. Bishop Field, his successor, has pursued the same course. There are now a number of natives employed as clergymen of the Church of England, and others going through a preparatory course of study for ordination. There are natives of Newfoundland clergymen of the Church of England in England, the various British colonies, and the United States of America. The Rev. Dr. M'Cawley, a native of Newfoundland, was many years President of King's College, Windsor, and Archdeacon of Nova Scotia. Another, the Rev. Joseph H. Clinch, A.M., is a poet, and one of the most talented clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the City of Boston, U.S.

A number of others might be named,—indeed, many who have left the Island have in other places distinguished themselves in law, medicine, and the army and navy. Sir Henry Pynn, of Mosquitto, Conception Bay, entered the army, and died on his estate in Ireland.* The present Chief Justice of Newfoundland, Sir Hugh Wm. Hoyles, the Attorney-General; the Hon. F. C. B. Carter, the Premier; also the Solicitor-General, the Hon. Judge Hayward, are all members of the Newfoundland bar, and natives of the country. The first commander of Newfoundland, the Hon. Ambrose Shea, formerly Speaker of the House of Assembly, the Hon. John Bemister, formerly Secretary of the Colony, the Hon. E. W. Shea, the present

* Since the organization of the Natives' Society, natives have been appointed to various important offices; and recently some of them have been raised to the highest offices in the gift of the Government to bestow.

Secretary; the Hon. J. J. Rogerson, present Receiver-General; Matthew Ryan, Esq., District Judge, Winnipeg, Manitoba, are all natives of Newfoundland.

The following are the Joint Stock Companies of St. John's:—St. John's Water Company, Gaslight Company, Savings Bank, Union and Commercial Banks, Association of Underwriters, and Farmers' Mill Company; besides which there are agents for the following insurance Societies:—Britannia Life Assurance Office, the Colonial Life Assurance Company, National Loan Fund Life Assurance Society, London; Protection Insurance Company, New Jersey; Alliance British and Foreign Life and Fire Insurance Company, Liverpool; Hartford Life and Fire Insurance Company, etc.; Telegraph Company, Steam Packet Company, Benefit Building and Investment Society.

The merchants occupy the most important position in the social character of St. John's, most of whom are permanent residents. Many of them have villas in the neighbourhood of the city. The merchants of St. John's are renowned for their hospitality, and liberality towards all philanthropic and benevolent objects.

The mercantile class is the only one who accumulate wealth in large amounts, hence, like the "Colonocracy" of Boston, the "Fishocracy" of St. John's exert a great influence over all the other classes of the community. Society in St. John's is composed of four classes—

First.—The principal merchants, high officials of Government, and some of the lawyers and medical men.

Second.—The small merchants, large shopkeepers, some of the lawyers and doctors, and secondary officials.

Third.—Grocers, master mechanics, and schooner holders; and the

Fourth Class is the fishermen.

The first and second classes rarely, if ever, hold any social intercourse with the others. There is no colony belonging to the British Empire where influence and name tend so much to form caste in society, and where

it is more reg
of caste has
amalgamation
confidence.

"We live in
thorough man
istration and
studied with
ledger—no pu
making money
business men
their energies,
good; but the
business men,
all the facultie
with which G
his counting-h
machine—as a
be first rate—
gone; for the
not the slave
family, Divine
are simple and
of inspiration-
rience—He in
and fulfil the
law of what?
God, and the
Why do we se
because men d
universal, nar
the service of
their neighbor
be used. The
confer, but ho
they can do t
to do for them
trade machine
man of busine

it is more regarded than in St. John's. This distinction of caste has a very pernicious influence. It prevents the amalgamation of fellow citizens, and destroys mutual confidence. Here I shall let my friend, E. Fry, speak:—

“We live in a business age. To obtain the character of a thorough man of business, is to obtain a passport to the administration and confidence of mankind. There is no volume studied with more intense and laborious devotion than the ledger—no pursuit so fascinating and absorbing as that of making money. We are not about to enter any protest against business men and business habits. The age needs them; and their energies, wisely directed, contribute largely to the public good; but the age also demands that they should really be business men, and not business machines. He who gives up all the faculties and powers, all the time and all the energy with which God has endowed him to the pursuit of wealth, to his counting-house or his counter, may be an excellent business machine—as a thing of figures, weights and measures he may be first rate—but the higher attributes of his manhood are gone; for the highest privilege is to be the steward of God, not the slave of self. For the government of the great human family, Divine Wisdom has framed laws as beautiful as they are simple and practical. He has written them by the finger of inspiration—He enforces them by the teachings of experience—He implants in every heart the power to understand and fulfil them. ‘Love is the fulfilling of the Law,’ but the law of what? of gold, of power, of self? Nay, but the love of God, and the broad comprehensive love of universal humanity. Why do we see so much want and misery in the world, but because men of power and of business, whose love should be universal, narrow down their senses and their sympathies to the service of one object, and that object is self. They regard their neighbours, not as men and women to be served, but to be used. Their solicitude is not how much happiness they can confer, but how much they can extract—not how much good they can do to others, but how much they can compel others to do for them. This is the working of a heartless system of trade machinery, but should never be the policy of a Christian man of business.”

The mercantile clerks of St. John's are a highly respectable and intelligent class of young men, and as some of them will be the future merchants of the country, they are of course a very important class of persons. Few of them exhibit the "swell manners and flash appearance of the r   ," which are too frequently found amongst this class of persons. The merchants very generally close their shops at an early hour during three months in the summer and three in the winter, so as to afford their clerks an opportunity for mental and moral culture. The clerks are always employed by the year, and generally board in the house of the merchant. The family of the merchant, however, rarely take meals with the clerks, and if the merchant or his agent be present, it is eaten in silence.

"There is a strange want of confidence exhibited in the intercourse between merchants and their clerks. Too frequently their conversation resembles what may be termed *cross-examination*. Confidence begets confidence. No man has so much talent and power as to be above learning many important points of intelligence, respecting both men and business, from his young men. Each of the parties moves in a different circle; and the clerk, from the nature of his young companions, has equal means of obtaining valuable information his master enjoys.

"What would be said of a military commander, and what would be his success and fate, did he not avail himself of all the talent and diversity of character in his subordinate officers? A mechanic is careful to attend to the suggestions of his workmen; a shipmaster should have the most perfect confidence in his mates and crew; and should a merchant lose all the advantages to be obtained from an active exercise of all the talents and means of information his clerks possess?

"Another evil attendant upon this intercourse, is the want of interest manifested by employers respecting their young men during the time they are away from their places of business. In a very large majority of cases, employers do not trouble themselves about this matter; and yet who does not see that upon this point depends, in a great degree, the value of the

services rendered.
How many of
appreciated?
meet your employ-
you are profess-
are requested,
dwellings for o-

The following
at different pe-

In 182

" 183

" 184

" 186

" 187

According to
Electoral Dis-

Episco

Roman

Wesley

Presby

Congre

Protes

There were

Protes

Wesle

Presby

Congr

Roman

There were
and 3,620 sch
cultivation, y
of potatoes;
4,313 tons of

services rendered while the clerk is on duty. I ask clerks,—
How many of you receive any indications that your services are
appreciated? How many of you have ever been invited to
meet your employers at a house of worship, even in cases where
you are professedly Christian? I ask again, How many of you
are requested, even once a year, to visit your employers at their
dwellings for one evening of social intercourse?"

The following is the population of the City of St. John's
at different periods:—

In 1820.....	10,000
" 1836.....	15,000
" 1845.....	20,941
" 1869.....	28,840
" 1874.....	30,575

According to the returns of 1845, the population of the
Electoral District of St. John's was—

Episcopalians	4,226
Roman Catholics	18,986
Wesleyan Methodists.....	1,075
Presbyterians	529
Congregationalists	365
Protestants of other Denominations	15

Total..... 25,196

There were—

Protestant Episcopal Churches.....	9
Wesleyan Methodist Chapels.....	4
Presbyterian.....	1
Congregationalist.....	1
Roman Catholic Chapels.....	5

There were also 4,110 dwelling-houses, and 52 schools,
and 3,620 scholars. There were 8,099 acres of land under
cultivation, yielding an annual average of 48,543 bushels
of potatoes; 3,436 bushels of oats and other grain; and
4,313 tons of hay and fodder (since this period quantities

of wheat and barley have been raised in the district.) There were also in the above year, 771 horses, and 1,307 head of cattle. The manufactures of St. John's consists of boots and shoes, tin-ware, cabinet-ware and upholstery, carpentry, lime, seal-oil, cod-liver oil, &c. Recently salt has been manufactured from sea water, and spinning and weaving wool and flax have commenced, producing the fabrics called "home-spun." There are two grist mills at work, and a distillery. There is also a nail manufactory, saw mill, and an iron foundry, where every description of castings is made. This establishment is owned by the Hon. C. F. Bennett, one of the oldest and most enterprising merchants in the island. The City of St. John's is lighted with coal gas, and is well supplied with water, which is conveyed from Signal Hill, three miles distant. The streets are well provided with fire plugs, which are also used to water the streets.

Nearly the whole trade of the island centres in St. John's. There is probably more business done in St. John's, for the extent of population, than in any other town in the world.

The two districts of St. John's, East and West, return six members to the House of Assembly. According to the census returns of 1857 and 1874, for the two electoral districts of St. John's, the population was 30,434, and 30,574. The different denominations were represented as follows :

	1857.	1874.
Church of Rome	21,890	19,946
" " England	5,655	6,517
" " Scotland.....	290	310
Wesleyan Methodists.....	1,850	2,926
Free Kirk.....	425	414
Congregationalists.....	317	460
Other Denominations.....	7	1

There were nine Churches of England, nine Churches of Rome, three Churches of Methodists, one Church of

Scotland, one
gationalist.

There were
with 4,303 s

The follow
vessels emple
the year 183

Years.	Vessel
1830	92
1831	118
1832	153
1833	106
1834	125
1835	120
1836	126
1837	121
1838	110
1839	76
1840	75
1841	72

In 1872,
Harbour Gr
800 tons bu
also a numb

The follo
entered the

Spanis
Ameri
Danish
Portug
Germa

Total

Scotland, one Free Church of Scotland, and one Congregationalist.

There were 4,553 inhabited houses, and 70 schools, with 4,303 scholars.

The following is a comparative view of the number of vessels employed in the seal fishery, from St. John's, from the year 1830 to 1859 :

Years.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Years.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
1830	92	6198	1958	1842	74	6035	2054
1831	118	8046	2578	1843	106	9625	3175
1832	153	11462	3294	1844	121	11088	3777
1833	106	8665	2964	1845	126	11863	3895
1834	125	11020	2910	1846	141	13165	4470
1835	120	11167	2912	1847	95	9353	2215
1836	126	11425	2855	1848	103	10046	3541
1837	121	10648	2940	1849	58	5847	2170
1838	110	9300	2826	1853	101	11204	3967
1839	76	6447	2029	1858	81	10100	3886
1840	75	6190	2058	1859	99	12342	4542
1841	72	5965	2078				

In 1872, twenty steamers sailed from St. John's and Harbour Grace, for the seal fishery. Some of them were 800 tons burden, carrying 280 men each. There were also a number of sailing vessels sent out.

The following is the number of foreign vessels which entered the port of St. John's in 1850 :

	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
Spanish,	69	8,496	668
American,	16	2,894	136
Danish,	1	91	5
Portuguese,	1	177	10
German,	2	292	16
Total,	89	11,950	835

Exports from St. John's in foreign bottoms, in 1850:

	Qtls. Codfish.	Tuns Oil.	Seal Skins.
Spanish,	152,665	378	—
German,	—	114	—
Danish,	—	85	6,430
Portuguese,	1,750	—	—
U.S. America,	16,582	—	—

Besides the above, about 600 vessels belonging to St. John's, were employed in the foreign trade.

The following will enable the reader to form an estimate of the number of seals annually manufactured at St. John's.

Number of seals received in St. John's in 1839:

Landed from 76 St. John's vessels	91,749
Landed from 98 out-port vessels	150,576
Total.....	242,325

The following is the number of seals received by the various mercantile establishments up to the 30th of April, 1845. // There were, however, many thousand more received after that date.

Robinson, Brooking & Co.....	4,365
John P. Muldowney	3,500
Walter Dillon	1,800
Parker & Gleeson	700
James Douglas & Co.....	3,300
Lawrence O'Brien	14,000
James Tobin & Co....	26,500
Hunters & Co.	7,150
Job, Brothers & Co.	6,431
W. & H. Thomas & Co.....	11,000
Baine, Johnston & Co.	8,000
Richard Howley	7,800
McBride & Kerr	15,497
Bowring Brothers	9,800
John & J. Kent	3,000

R. O'Dw
E. & N.
John Nic
John H.
C. F. Be
J. & W.
Rennie,
R. Alsop
Stabb, R
Hounsell
Newman
Mudge &

Which produ
lation of 80 s
to £77,880, o

In 1876,
commanded
seal fisheries
18,000 old s
both trips es

The stapl
ported are fi
cargoes of i
since been s

I do not k
attended to.
the United
ice exported
to \$95,027.

The follo
the ice-trad

To variou
barques, 39
sels coastwi

R. O'Dwyer & Co.	7,000
E. & N. Stabb.....	1,996
John Nichols	1,000
John H. Warren.....	5,100
C. F. Bennett & Co.	9,572
J. & W. Stewart.....	18,235
Rennie, Stuart & Co.	13,523
R. Alsop & Co.	7,800
Stabb, Row & Holmwood	4,900
Hounsell, Schenk & Hounsell	5,978
Newman & Co.....	5,557
Mudge & Co.	4,250

Making a total of.... 207,754

Which produced 2,596 tons of oil imperial, at the usual calculation of 80 seals to a tun—valued at £30 per tun, amounts to £77,880, or \$311,520.

In 1876, Messrs. Job Brothers' steamer "Neptune," commanded by the Hon. E. White, returned from the seal fisheries with 8,000 young harps the first trip, and 18,000 old seals on the second trip. The total value of both trips estimated at \$132,000.

The staple articles of the produce of St. John's exported are fish and oil. Some few years ago, four or five cargoes of ice were exported, but I believe none have since been sent away.

I do not know why the exportation of ice is not more attended to. The ice trade of Boston and other parts of the United States is very considerable. The freight on ice exported from the United States in 1849 amounted to \$95,027.

The following is the number of vessels employed in the ice-trade of Boston in 1848 :—

To various ports of the United States—41 ships, 33 barques, 39 brigs, 128 schooners, making in all, 241 vessels coastwise.

To foreign ports—22 ships, 19 barques, 13 schooners, in all 85 vessels.

The total value of the 60,425 tons of ice shipped from Boston in 1848 amounted to \$386,700. The quantity of ice shipped from Boston in nine months in 1851 was 86,752 tons. It is calculated that about 66,000 tons of ice are consumed in the City of New York, valued at \$2.50 per ton of 2,000 lbs., will give \$164,500 as the value of the ice consumed in the city. The ice sells in foreign ports at from three to six cents per pound.

The ice crop of New York in 1851 was 180,000 tons—of course it is a great deal more now.

There are eleven newspapers published in St. John's, four weekly, four tri-weekly, two semi-weekly, and one published on the arrival of every mail packet. There is also a small paper devoted to temperance, and an agricultural journal—a quarterly publication.

In order to complete the improvements which are going on in St. John's, the town should be incorporated. The great objection to this, by the Protestants, is, that all the patronage would be thrown into the hands of the Roman Catholics, who compose two-thirds of the population. There are two police magistrates in St. John's, called district judges, with a clerk of the peace. There are about a dozen medical men living in St. John's, some of whom have a very lucrative income.

Newfoundland was formerly distinguished from the other North American Colonies by its frequent exemption from cholera, but in 1854 St. John's suffered fearfully from that disease.

It attacked chiefly, says Bishop Field,—

"Those quarters of the town which are occupied by the poor, dwelling in houses closely packed together, or in over-crowded rooms wholly unventilated, and unprovided with appurtenances as essential to decency as to healthiness, and having no proper drainage or sewerage. There it was sadly true, in the course

of this visitation not one dead.

died, of whom 8

"The Clergy proper duties, to dying. There who only fanci Bishop, who wa not only aided his example, and devotedness.

'drinks' into th or hovel, where hot-bed of pestil the office, his L vehicle in which in any way in or bodies of his their 'servant t

"The parish J. F. Phelps, V E. C. Bayley, especially of a last year and a not only toiled even a woman afflicted. The she carried and of piety or char wise preparing

"A distress: seeming indiff cerns produced well as body, v very few insta about their sou

"Many of t and Roman C valuable servi

of this visitation that 'there was not a house where there was not one dead.' It has been estimated that 700 or 800 persons died, of whom 80 were Members of the Church of England.

"The Clergy had frequently, in addition to their own more proper duties, to minister with their own hands to the sick and dying. There was such a panic among the people, that many who only fancied themselves ill, summoned us to them. The Bishop, who was at St. John's throughout this distressing time, not only aided us by his counsel and advice, but directed us by his example, and encouraged us by his earnest and fearless devotedness. I have myself seen him pouring nourishing 'drinks' into the mouth of the poor agonised patient, in a room or hovel, where filth and offensive odours proclaimed the very hot-bed of pestilence. Even when friends or neighbours declined the office, his Lordship has assisted in bearing the sick to the vehicle in which they were to be carried to the hospital; and in any way in which he hoped he might be useful to the souls or bodies of his suffering flock, he was forward to prove himself their 'servant for Jesus' sake.

"The parish also had the benefit of the services of the Rev. J. F. Phelps, Vice-Principal of the College, and of the Rev. A. E. C. Bayley, Missionary in charge of the out-harbours, and especially of a pious and devoted English lady, who has for the last year and a half given herself to the work of God here. She not only toiled beyond a woman's strength, but with more than even a woman's kindness and sympathy in ministering to the afflicted. The nourishment which she had prepared at her house, she carried and gave to them herself, and shrank from no office of piety or charity,—even closing the eyes of the dead, and otherwise preparing them for their coffins.

"A distressing fact connected with this visitation was the seeming indifference to the highest and most momentous concerns produced by the rapid and entire prostration of mind as well as body, which occurred in almost every case. I remember very few instances in which the dying expressed any anxiety about their souls.

"Many of the inhabitants (including Churchmen, Dissenters, and Roman Catholics) afterwards expressed their sense of the valuable services of the Clergy, by contributing to present Arch-

deacon Bridge and the Rev. T. M. Wood with appropriate and acceptable gifts." *

The merchants have two steam tug-boats for towing vessels in the Narrows. Instances have been known of vessels after having arrived at the mouth of the Narrows in the winter season, being obliged to bear up for Europe. The pilots of St. John's are a noble and fear-nought race of men, who are constantly exposed to the "peltings of the pitiless storm." The pilot-boats are small open boats, built sharp at both ends, like whale-boats; they are furnished with a crew of good rowers, and, when the breeze is favourable, sails are spread. This class of boats, however, ought to be superseded by larger and decked boats. Many persons wonder how the pilot-boats of St. John's live in weather in which they are frequently found.

The Newfoundland Mails are conveyed to and from Halifax by a Royal Mail Steam-packet, and one of the Cunard line, once a fortnight, except in the months of January, February, and March, once a month. The steamer leaves Halifax for St. John's, immediately after the arrival of the homeward bound Mail, (from Boston), and after remaining there seventy-two hours from the time of arrival, proceeds back to Halifax with the return Mails, calling at Sydney, Cape Breton. On the average the passage is performed in about three and a half days.

The following calculation of the distances between New York and Bristol, and New York and Liverpool, and also between Boston and Liverpool, *via* Halifax and St. John's, were given some years ago in the *Liverpool Standard* :—

FROM BOSTON TO HALIFAX.

	MILES.
From Boston Wharf to Cape Ann.....	36
" Cape Ann to Cape Sable (course N. 78° E.	222
" Cape Sable to Sambro Light (N. 55° E...	111
" Sambro to Halifax.....	18
	—387

* Report S. P. G.

From Halifax
 " Sambro
 " Cape C
 " Tuskar
 " Holyhe

Total fro

From New Y
 " Cape C
 " Lundy

From New Y
 " Cape C

FROM HALIFAX

From Halifax
 " Cape F
 " St. Joh
 " St. Dav

Total from H
 St. John's to
 Sydney to H

Taking, ther
 calculations giv

The voyage t
 than from New
 pool is longer t
 From New Yo
 Western ancho
 Halifax to Liv
 Halifax, *via* St
 passage.

FROM HALIFAX TO LIVERPOOL.

	MILES.
From Halifax Wharf to Sambro.....	18
" Sambro to Cape Clear (N. 79° E)	2,207
" Cape Clear to Tuskar.....	135
" Tuskar to Holyhead.....	99
" Holyhead to Liverpool... ..	74
	—2,533
Total from Boston to Liverpool, <i>via</i> Halifax.	2,911

FROM NEW YORK TO BRISTOL.

From New York to Cape Clear (N. 79° 30' E)...	2,754
" Cape Clear to Lundy Island (S. 85° E)....	182
" Lundy Island to Anchorage, King's-road.	74
	—3,010

FROM NEW YORK TO LIVERPOOL.

From New York to Cape Clear.....	2,754
" Cape Clear to Liverpool, as above.. ..	299
	—3,053

FROM HALIFAX TO LIVERPOOL, VIA ST. JOHN'S, NEWFOUNDLAND.

From Halifax to Cape Race (N. 75° E.).....	513
" Cape Race to St. John's	55
" St. John's to St. David's Head (N. 82° E.)	1,860
" St. David's Head to Liverpool.....	200
Total from Halifax to Liverpool, <i>via</i> St. John's.	—2,628
St. John's to Sydney, C.B	354
Sydney to Halifax.....	235

Taking, therefore, the direct course in each case, as by the calculations given, we have the following results :—

The voyage from New York to Liverpool is 43 miles longer than from New York to Bristol. From New York to Liverpool is longer than from Halifax to the same port by 529 miles. From New York to King's-road, near Bristol, where the Great Western anchors, is 99 miles further than from Boston, *via* Halifax to Liverpool; and that the voyage from Liverpool to Halifax, *via* St. John's, is only 104 miles longer than the *direct* passage.

There is a Postmaster-General in St. John's, with a Chief Clerk, and five assistants. Post Offices are established at the following places:—Harbor Grace, Carbonear, Brigens, Trinity, Bonavista, Greenspond, Fogo, Twillingate, Bay Bulls, Ferryland, Trepassey, Placentia, Burin, Harbor Briton, Burgeo.

WAY OFFICES.

Port-de-Grove, Bay Roberts, King's Cove, New Perlican, Old Perlican, St. Mary's, Grand Bank, Corelin, Isle of Valen, Little Placentia, Salmonier, Garnish, and Harbor Maine.

POSTAL ROUTES.

Summer—Between St. John's and Portugal Cove, every day, except Sunday and Friday, by Waggon.

Between Portugal Cove, Brigus, Harbor Grace, and Carbonear, by Steamer, tri-weekly.

Overland, by Waggon, for Carbonear, *via* Topsail Keligrews, Holyrood, Harbor Main, Brigus, Port-de-Grave, Bay Roberts, Spaniard's Bay and Harbor Grace, Four Hours after the arrival of Halifax Steamer.

Winter—Overland, Mondays and Thursdays, between St. John's and Carbonear, calling at all the intermediate places.

Between Carbonear and New Perlican (calling at Heart's Content) weekly, by Messenger.

Between Carbonear and Bay-de-Verds, weekly, by Messenger, calling at intermediate places.

Between New Perlican and Bay-de-Verds and Grates, calling at Old Perlican, weekly, by Messenger.

Between New Perlican and Trinity, weekly, by Boat.

Between Trinity and Bonavista, weekly, by Messenger.

Between Trinity and King's Cove, weekly, by Messenger.

Between Bonavista and Greenspond, fortnightly, during summer months, touching at King's Cove or Tickle Cove.

Between St. John's, Fogo, and Twillingate, leaving St. John's every second Wednesday after the arrival of the

Mail Packet
Postmaster-G

* Between
gon, during s

* Between

* Between

o'clock, a.m.,

steamer.

* Between

hour after th

* Between

* Between

* Between

Harbor Buffe

Boat.

* Between

ing at Paradi

* Between

* Between

senger.

* Between

English Harl

* Between

Boat.

Routes ma

and monthly

Mr. Morris

" On the gr

mails at the s

rapid as their

sideration tha

Her Majesty's

of sufficient in

The trade to

British manu

continent, yet

hundred and

manufactures

Mail Packet from Halifax, or on such other days as the Postmaster-General may appoint.

* Between St. John's and Ferryland, weekly, by Waggon, during summer months, and fortnightly in winter.

* Between Ferryland and Trepassy, by Messenger.

* Between St. John's and Placentia, by Waggon, at 4 o'clock, a.m., on the Tuesday after the arrival of Halifax steamer.

* Between Placentia and St. John's, by Waggon, in one hour after the arrival of Packet Boat from Burin.

* Between Salmonier and St. Mary's, by Messenger.

* Between Great and Little Placentia, by Messenger.

* Between Little Placentia, La Manche, Sound Island, Harbor Buffett, Red Island, Merasheen and Bourgeo, by Boat.

* Between Great Placentia and Burin, by Boat, touching at Paradise and Oderin.

* Between Burin and Garnish, by Messenger.

* Between Garnish, Grand Bank, and Fortune, by Messenger.

* Between Garnish and Harbour Briton, calling at English Harbor, by Boat.

* Between Harbour Briton, Burgeo and La Poile, by Boat.

Routes marked thus (*) are fortnightly during summer, and monthly during winter months.

Mr. Morris says:

"On the great Holyhead line, the coach stops to deliver the mails at the smallest villages or post towns; on the rail-roads, rapid as their course is, the same system is adopted. The consideration that is given to a village is denied to Newfoundland, Her Majesty's Mail passes her shores, and she is not considered of sufficient importance to stop for a few hours to deliver them. The trade to Newfoundland is not so large, the demand for British manufactures is not so great as that to the American continent, yet it is not insignificant; there is between three hundred and fifty thousand and half a million's worth of British manufactures annually consumed, and the amount rapidly in-

creases. There is nearly a million of exports, the returns chiefly centre in England. Some two thousand British ships, manned with many thousands of British seamen, are employed. To say nothing of the growing importance of the country itself, surely such a Colony claims a due share of consideration." It has never yet received it.

In 1838, when establishing direct steam communication between England and America was contemplated, Admiral Prescott strongly recommended the harbour of St. John's as a convenient post to touch at in the passage out and home. He forwarded a memorial from the Chamber of Commerce of St. John's on the same subject, to show the facility with which the passage to Newfoundland was made, even by sailing vessels, in the depth of winter. His Excellency, Governor Prescott, in a despatch, under date of the 2nd February, 1839, said:

"With reference to my despatches of the 12th and 19th January, I have the honour to inform your Lordships, that a merchant brig arrived here from Cork, on the 30th ult., after a passage of only thirteen days, and had no difficulty in entering this port, and sailing up to her owner's wharf."

Admiral Prescott's recommendation of St. John's as a post of call was submitted by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, who did not deem it expedient to attend to his recommendation.

His Excellency Sir John Harvey, in his speech to the Legislature, at the opening of the Session in 1846, points out the advantages of making Newfoundland an intermediate post of call, and fully confirms the opinion given, under the high professional character of Admiral Prescott.

"The impressions which have been produced on the minds of several distinguished individuals by whom this Island has been visited during the last summer, as to the decided superiority which this port of St. John's possesses over every other, as an intermediate point in steam navigation between England and America, whether the terminus be the British Colonies or the

United States. From the deep harbour, accessible owing to the facility of navigation, Newfoundland, from the time it existed, to the present, has hoped will enjoy the numerous advantages along that coast.

"These are the attention which has been conferred, and I am sure the attention will be given to the communication between Great Britain and Newfoundland."

"The General Houses of Parliament."

The railroad in the Province of Newfoundland greatly facilitates the intercourse between the two islands, 1,650 miles, and having an anchor. A powerful steamship can make about 5 days of call for the trade and new work.

"This can be dispensed with now carried. It should be reliable good carriage cheaply in sail to boats of still if necessary to

United States, are : 1st—From its geographical position. 2nd—From the depth of water and perfect security of its noble harbour, accessible at all seasons, and at all hours of day or night, owing to the absence of tides or bars. 3rd—From the safety of navigation along the whole of the southern coast of Newfoundland, from Cape Spear, on which a splendid light has long existed, to Cape Race, which—or in its neighbourhood—it is hoped will ere long exhibit one of equal power. 4th—From the numerous harbours of refuge which present themselves along that coast.

“These are among the circumstances which have attracted the attention of the intelligent individuals to whom I have referred, and I now allude to the subject in order to point to it the attention of the mercantile interests of this Colony, at a moment when such great efforts are being made to extend railroad communications to the western extremity of Ireland, with the object of shortening and facilitating steam communication between Great Britain and her transatlantic possessions.

“The General Assembly petitioned Her Majesty and both Houses of Parliament on the same subject.”

The railroad extending from the State of Maine, through the Provinces of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, will greatly facilitate travel between Europe and America. Also the Intercolonial Railroad. The distance from St. John's, Newfoundland, to the nearest part of Ireland is about 1,650 miles, and instances are on record of sailing vessels having anchored in Ireland 7 and 8 days from St. John's. A powerful steamer would accomplish the distance in about 5 days. By making St. John's an intermediate port of call for the mail steamers, the distance between the old and new world would be wonderfully reduced.

“This can only be achieved by shortening the sea voyage, and dispensing with the vast weight of coal and other superfluous load now carried. Vessels designed for crossing the ocean with speed, should be relieved of all load not requisite for steadiness and good carriage. Ordinary merchandise will always go more cheaply in sailing vessels. Valuable goods could be transferred to boats of still greater speed, from the ocean terminus running if necessary to the various Atlantic cities. In this way the safest

and swiftest passage would be secured. In a few years, instead of a semi-weekly, a daily arrival of steamships may be expected.'

A railroad is now being surveyed across the Western part of Newfoundland to St. Gaspard's Bay; thence to Shippegan in New Brunswick, connecting with the Inter-colonial Railroad. Steamships from Europe now make St. John's an intermediate port of call. Messrs. Lord, Major and Munner's steamers from Montreal run to St. John's, calling at Sydney and Pictou.

The following is an interesting incident in the life of Fulton, the father of steam navigation, taken from an American paper:—

"Some twenty years since, more or less—for I cannot fix the date with more certainty—I formed a travelling acquaintance, upon a steamboat on the Hudson River, with a gentleman, who, on that occasion, related to me some incidents of the first voyage of Fulton, to Albany, in his steamboat, the Claremont, which I have never met with elsewhere.

"I chanced, my friend, to be at Albany, on business, when Fulton arrived there in his unheard of craft, which everybody felt so much interest in seeing. Being ready to leave, and hearing that this craft was to return to New York, I repaired on board and inquired for Mr. Fulton. I was referred to the cabin, and there I found a plain gentlemanly man, wholly alone, and engaged in writing.

"Mr. Fulton, I presume."

"Yes, sir."

"Do you return to New York with this boat?"

"We shall try to get back, sir."

"Can I have a passage down?"

"You can take your chance with us, sir."

"I inquired the amount to be paid, and after a moment's hesitation, a sum, I think six dollars, was named. The amount, in coin I laid in his open hand, and with his eyes fixed upon it he remained so long motionless that I supposed there might be a miscount, and said to him, is that right, sir? This roused him as from a kind of reverie, and as he looked up to me the big tear was brimming in his eye, and his voice faltered as he said, 'excuse me, sir; but memory was busy as I contemplated

this, the first exertions in a commemorative really I am too may meet again

"The voyage and terminated

"Some four greatly improved and when two Paragon, had boats plying between one of these below; and as closely observed I recalled the fe I continued my passing his seat seizing my ha your features still far from ri ordered, and du vividly over hi and of the hope were scattered very point of felt he had at l he, 'I have aga of our first int without renew caused. That point in my de ness, in my can tion of my use

"Such, then steam navigation many—and su appreciations h waters, causing literally broug

this, the first pecuniary reward I have ever received for all my exertions in adapting steam to navigation. I would gladly commemorate the occasion over a bottle of wine with you, but really I am too poor, even for that just now ; yet I trust we may meet again, when this will not be so.'

"The voyage to New York proved successful, as all know, and terminated without accident.

"Some four years after this, when the Claremont had been greatly improved, and her name changed to the North River, and when two other boats, namely, the Car of Neptune and the Paragon, had been built ; making Mr. Fulton's fleet, of three boats plying between New York and Albany, I took passage on one of these for the latter city. The cabin, in that day, was below ; and as I walk its length too and fro, I saw I was very closely observed by one I supposed a stranger. Soon, however, I recalled the features of Mr. Fulton, but, without disclosing this, I continued my walk and awaited the result. At length, in passing his seat, our eyes met, he sprang to his feet, and eagerly seizing my hand, exclaimed, 'I knew it must be you, for your features have never escaped me ; and although I am still far from rich, yet I may venture that bottle now.' It was ordered, and during its discussion, Mr. Fulton ran rapidly but vividly over his experience of the world's coldness and sneers, and of the hopes, fears, disappointments, and difficulties that were scattered through his whole career of discovery, up to the very point of his final crowning triumph, at which he so fully felt he had at last arrived. 'And, in reviewing all these,' said he, 'I have again and again recalled the occasion and incident of our first interview, at Albany ; and never have I done so without renewing in my mind, the vivid emotion it really caused. That seemed, and still does seem to me, the turning point in my destiny—the dividing line between light and darkness, in my career on earth—for it was the first actual recognition of my usefulness to my fellow-man.

"Such, then, were the events coupled with the very dawn of steam navigation—a dawn so recent as to be still recollected by many—and such, as Fulton there related them, were the early appreciations by the world of a discovery which has invaded all waters, causing a revolution in navigation which has almost literally brought the very ends of the earth in contact."

The following, from the Montreal *Transcript*, is a history in brief of the losses of ocean steamers since the experiment was satisfactorily tried of crossing the Atlantic in steam-propelled vessels. Our contemporary is, however, incorrect in one particular. The Royal William and not the Sirius was the first steamer which successfully performed the ocean voyage from Pictou to Cowes, Isle of Wight, in 1833.—The only vessel of the Cunard line lost was the Columbia, at the entrance of the Bay of Fundy.

"The first steamship that crossed the Atlantic was the Sirius, in 1838.* The regular line of European steamships was started by Mr. Cunard in 1840, and since that time there have been lost on the Atlantic twelve steam vessels, making an average in nineteen years of about one in every eighteen months. The disasters may be summed up as follows:—

1. President.	Never heard of.
2. Columbia.	All hands saved.
3. Humboldt.	" "
4. City of Glasgow.	Never heard of.
5. City of Philadelphia.	All hands saved.
6. Franklin.	" "
7. Arctic.	A few only saved.
8. Pacific.	Never heard of.
9. Lyonnais.	A few only saved.
10. Tempest.	Never heard of.
11. Austria.	Burned, great loss of life.
12. Indian.	Twenty-two lives lost.
13. Hungarian.	All lost.
14. Atlantic.	Burying hundreds within a few feet of shore.
15. Northfleet.	Hewn down by a passing iceberg.
16. Ville-du-Havre.	Riven in mid-ocean.
17. Arbitrator.	Foundered in twenty min- utes, after striking an iceberg.

These, with numerous minor cases, the details of which will never be known, go to swell the list of lost steamers."

* For an account of the first steamer which crossed the Atlantic, see "A Peep at Uncle Sam's Farm," by the Author. Page 207.



GOVERNMENT HOUSE, ST. JOHN'S.

y in
was
ves-
lar.
mer
a to
hard
ndy.
rius,
rted
een
rage
The

will

"A

A magnetic telegraph has been erected from St. John's to Conception Bay and the western part of the island. As yet no effort has been made to establish a "Sailor's Home," or to erect a Mariners' Church, in St. John's. In this respect it stands alone amid all the North American colonies, although possessing a larger number of seafaring persons than any of them. The writer communicated with the British and Foreign Sailors' Society, in London, in 1846, but from various causes the project was then abandoned. The first President of the British and Foreign Sailors' Society, Admiral Lord Gambier, was a well-known and philanthropic Governor of Newfoundland in 1802. It is calculated that there are *three millions* of persons throughout the world occupied on the great deep, and of this number 800,000 are at least British seamen. Of these, it is said, not 20,000 have any practical or experimental knowledge of the great truths of Christianity, so that not fewer than 280,000 of the most deserving portion of our fellow creatures are in moral darkness and ignorance. The poor sailor is more *deserving of honour* than the most renowned warrior that ever crimsoned his sword in the blood of his fellow man. The people of Newfoundland, above all other countries, are deeply indebted to the adventurous and daring intrepidity of the sons of the ocean!

To use the language of the eloquent author of "Britannia," a Prize Essay, dedicated to William IV.:

From the shores of eternity they cast back on us looks of upbraiding and reproach, because we never stretched out a friendly hand to save them from destruction; and because, while every other class was enjoying the benefits of our christian solicitude, we entirely neglected *them*. From eternity they implore us instantly to warn their brethren and children, lest they also come to the place of torment."

The following is an extract of a letter addressed to me by the British and Foreign Sailors' Society, in 1847:

"It has been
die of all disease
the number of
TWENTY-FIVE: t
ish every year
which PROPERTY
is annually lost
thousands of or
the more freque
These thrilling
sis to every one
ity; but especia
the soul, and th
Oh! if there we
themselves disci
precious in rede
Love—by all th
that enters into
connected with
lay, the present

The advoca
John's in 1833
ally failed for
nence princip
formed, whic
members. In
the Society be
bered 250 m
meetings and
culation temp
were the mea
in the cause
"The Abstinence
was then the

In 1841, th
tholic Bishop
nence. He i
side of which

"It has been computed, that for every SIXTEEN sailors who die of all diseases, ELEVEN die by drowning, or in wrecks : that the number of British ships which are lost, is about ONE to TWENTY-FIVE : that nearly TWO THOUSAND of our mariners perish every year in the mighty deep, chiefly by shipwreck, by which PROPERTY to the value of nearly THREE MILLIONS sterling is annually lost to the empire ; while hundreds of widows, and thousands of orphans, are thrown upon public charity ; and that the more frequent cause of these shipwrecks is intemperance ! These thrilling facts must speak with deep and solemn emphasis to every one possessed of the feelings of our common humanity ; but especially to such as have a due sense of the worth of the soul, and the momentous doctrines of salvation by Christ. Oh ! if there were any bowels and mercies in those who call themselves disciples of the Lord Jesus, let them—by all that is precious in redeeming blood—by all that is touching in Divine Love—by all that is real in the discoveries of the gospel—by all that enters into the worth of a deathless soul—by all that stands connected with immortality and eternity, attempt, without delay, the present and eternal salvation of our deserving SEAMEN !"

The advocacy of Temperance first commenced in St. John's in 1835. A society was then formed, but eventually failed for want of being conducted on the total abstinence principle. In 1838, a total abstinence society was formed, which, for a long time consisted of only nine members. In 1849 more public efforts were made, when the Society began to increase. In 1841 the Society numbered 250 members. The Society held several public meetings and festivals in aid of the cause, and put in circulation temperance journals and tracts. All these efforts were the means at length of inducing others to embark in the cause. In 1843 this Society was denominated "The Abstinence Union Society," connected with which was then the Presbyterian and Methodist Ministers.

In 1841, the Right Rev. Dr. Fleming, late Roman Catholic Bishop, commenced the advocacy of total abstinence. He imported several thousand medals, on one side of which the trade, fisheries, and agriculture of New-

foundland were represented, and on the reverse side was the pledge, with the name of the president. The bishop appointed one of his clergymen, the Rev. Kyran Walsh, to administer the pledge, and in the course of a few weeks several thousands enrolled their names and received the pledge. From this time the temperance cause made rapid strides, through the zealous advocacy of Mr. Walsh. Subsequently, the Rev. John Forestal was appointed president of the Society, who was indefatigable in his exertions to extend the cause. Mr. Walsh has now resumed his old post again as president of the Society. In 1842, the Rev. Thomas F. H. Bridge, M.A., rector of St. John's, parish church, began to administer a temperance card amongst the Protestant part of the community, when hundreds signed the pledge. After this the Catholic and Protestant clergymen in the outports commenced the advocacy of total abstinence.

In 1844, the number of teetotalers had increased to 22,000 for the whole island, of which number there were 20,000 Catholics. During the Governorship of Sir John Harvey, he delivered several temperance speeches, and aided the cause by his presence on several occasions. After this period the temperance cause retrograded, until 1848, when Mr. Kellogg, an American temperance lecturer, visited St. John's, and delivered a course of lectures, which gave a fresh impetus to the cause. A new society was then formed, under the title of "St. John's Total Abstinence Society," when several influential persons, who had hitherto stood aloof, joined the Society. Since this period public meetings have been regularly held, and converts obtained to the cause. Several Orders of the Sons of Temperance have been formed.

The following is the quantity of liquors imported in the undermentioned years, including ale and porter, vines and spirits, of all kinds :—In 1838, 277,808 gallons ; in 1847, 94,268 gallons ; in 1856, 256,361 gallons.

The scenery seen in any corner, and dotted with trees, are, however, the trees of the oak, elm, maple, nut adorns the trees being so well cultivated. In the winter with persons and dogs, on catamarans.

fuel. The produce burn coal, which Great Britain.

so common in vines, and which also very desirable. Newfoundland, ing parties are the brass band, ling of the li scene of gaiety.

The sleighing, sleighing pleasure, and Grace, Carbor.

The principal and west, best has three cod 1,200 ; Petty ufactories, and with a population three churches Methodist, and hotels, also t

The scenery around St. John's is as fine as I have ever seen in any country. The land is beautifully cultivated, and dotted with cottages and groups of trees. The trees are, however, destitute of that magnificent foliage that the trees of the neighbouring continent present. Neither oak, elm, maple, beach, cedar, walnut, butternut, or chestnut adorns the Newfoundland landscape; the principal trees being spruce, fir, birch, and pine. There are some well cultivated farms in the neighbourhood of St. John's. In the winter season the environs of St. John's is crowded with persons drawing wood from the interior with horses and dogs, on low sleigh-like vehicles, called slides and catamarans. The greater part of the wood is used for fuel. The principal part of the inhabitants, however, burn coal, which is imported from Sydney, C.B., and Great Britain. The air-tight or close stoves which are so common in the United States and the continental provinces, and which are so very convenient, but which are also very *destructive to the health*, are not much used in Newfoundland. During this season also, trains of sleighing parties are seen flying about in all directions, while the brass harness glistening in the sunshine, and the tinkling of the little bells on the horses' necks, present a scene of gaiety and animation.

The sleigh of Newfoundland is not a vehicle of business, sleighing being pursued mostly for recreation and pleasure, and principally confined to St. John's, Harbour Grace, Carbonear, and Brigus.

The principal places in the district of St. John's, east and west, besides the City of St. John's, is Torbay, which has three cod liver oil manufactories, and a population of 1,200; Petty Harbour, where are three cod liver oil manufactories, and a population of 747; and Portugal Cove, with a population of 651—at the latter place there are three churches, one Church of England, one Wesleyan Methodist, and one Roman Catholic. There are also three hotels, also two schoolhouses, and a public wharf for pas-

sengers, &c., to land off the packets which touch here every day from various parts of Conception Bay. The passengers either walk or ride in a coach over a beautiful road nine miles and a half to St. John's. The craggy rocks and wild towering cliffs, crowned with stunted fir trees, surrounding Portugal Cove, gives it an exceedingly romantic appearance. Waterford Bridge and Tindi Vidi in the neighbourhood of St. John's, are places of great resort for pleasure parties, also Topsail, some miles distant.

Quidi Vidi Lake is frequented in the summer for bathing and regattas, and in the winter season for skating. A considerable quantity of ice is taken from the lake and deposited in an ice-house by the side of the lake, which belongs to a company who supply the city during the summer months. The whole country surrounding this lake is finely cultivated.

About three miles from St. John's is "Virginia Cottage," once the rural retreat of Sir Thomas Cochrane, the governor. The lands are beautifully embellished with trees, and laid out in gravel walks. There is also a small lake along which winds a walk. This lovely spot was adorned from the private purse of Sir Thomas Cochrane, and after his departure from the island, was sold to the present proprietor, George H. Emerson, Esq., once a member of the House of Assembly, and solicitor-general of the island.

Besides the above places in the two districts of St. John's, there is Logy Bay, population 180; Flat Rock, 236; Outer Cove, 237; Pouch Cove, 736; and Broad Cove, 301.

IN 1501,
gator,
name

of the Virgin
many of the

A colony
Cove, Conce

By letters p
English gent

Francis Baco
field) were g

tween Cape
tlemen sent

of John Gu
territory. C

that city in
sons, as gove

Cove after a
house, storeh

cannon. He
promising in

letters to Er
that of Engl

during the c
who was lef

to England,
grants were

In the sun
and by judi

their health
raised, amon

CHAPTER IV.

DISTRICT OF CONCEPTION BAY.

IN 1501, Gasper de Cortereal, the Portuguese navigator, visited Conception Bay, and gave to it the name which it bears, after the miraculous conception of the Virgin Mary. He also gave the present names of many of the coves and headlands.

A colony was attempted to be established at Musquito Cove, Conception Bay, so early as the reign of James I. By letters patent, dated 27th April, 1610, a company of English gentlemen (among whom were the celebrated Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Northampton, and Sir Francis Tanfield) were granted all that part of the island lying between Cape Bonavista and Cape St. Mary. These gentlemen sent a company of emigrants, under the direction of John Guy, to plant a colony in the newly-granted territory. Guy was a Bristol merchant, and set sail from that city in 1610, with three ships and thirty-nine persons, as governor of the colony. He arrived at Mosquito Cove after a short passage, where he erected a dwelling-house, storehouse, &c., and planted a small fort of three cannon. He remained here two years, and opened a very promising intercourse with the native Indians, and in his letters to England, describes the climate as not so cold as that of England, and that the brooks had not been frozen during the depth of winter. William Colston, however, who was left in charge of the colony after Guy's return to England, did not speak so well of it. Six of the emigrants were seized with scurvy and died.

In the summer of 1612, Guy returned to the colony, and by judiciously treating the sick they soon regained their health. It is said vegetables were at this period raised, among which were turnips, which were given to

the sick. Guy made a journey along the coast, where he met with a number of Red Indians, shortly after which the colony was abandoned.

Conception Bay is the most thickly settled and best cultivated part of Newfoundland. Few bays surpass it in beauty and grandeur of scenery.

Harbour Grace is the capital of Conception Bay, and the next Town to St. John's. It is called the "Brighton of Newfoundland," on account of its beauty. The harbour is seven miles long, at the entrance are some islands, entirely composed of fine roofing slate, on one of those islands a splendid Light-house is erected, there is also a harbour light. According to the census of 1857, the population of Harbour Grace was 5,095. There are four churches, one Episcopalian, one Roman Catholic, one Wesleyan Methodist, and one Presbyterian. There is also a stone Court House and Gaol, which was erected in 1830, with stone obtained from Kelley's Island. The first Court House in Conception Bay was erected about the year 1808, a few years previous to which, Judge Reeves, the first Chief Justice of Newfoundland, visited Harbour Grace and examined into a most disgraceful state of things, as respected the administration of justice there. The Courts were then conducted by floating and resident surrogates, generally naval officers.

The following is an account of the public meeting held, with the amount of money raised for the erection of the Court House and Gaol in 1807:—

"At a meeting of the magistrates and merchants in the District of Harbour Grace, in Conception Bay, in order for raising a subscription, &c., for the purpose of building a Court-house and Jail in Harbour Grace, it was fully resolved that the sum of twenty shillings be levied on every thousand quintals of fish caught and shipped off in Conception Bay; and each merchant holds himself responsible for the amount of the collections as annexed to his name, which sums the said merchants are to be reimbursed by levying the sum of two shillings on every hundred quintals on each person or planter of whom they receive the said

quantity of fish, to do.

"And it is for the fishery is to same as the last coopers, and respectively as follows and-a-half; even count, the sum the fishery, the are employed in also further resc Conception Bay own property, the ten shillings and

"OLIVER ST. J.

"Harbour Grace

For Geo. & Js.

For Wm. Daws

For Alexr. Bou

Gosse, Chancey

Wm. H. Mullov

Richd. Cornish

Thomas Dunn.

Richard Palmer

John Churchwil

Kearney & St.

For Wm. Newr

quantity of fish, which the magistrates hereby give the authority to do.

"And it is further resolved, that every servant employed in the fishery is to pay one shilling for every ten pounds wages, the same as the last season; and that all publicans, shop-keepers, coopers, and persons not carrying on the fishery, shall pay respectively as follows:—Every shop-keeper, the sum of one guinea and-a-half; every cooper carrying on his trade on his own account, the sum of one guinea; every publican not carrying on the fishery, the sum of one guinea; and such other persons that are employed in the fishery, the sum of half a guinea. And it is also further resolved, that all chartered vessels that shall load in Conception Bay, and not belonging to the merchants as their own property, that each vessel so chartered shall pay the sum of ten shillings and sixpence for one season only.

"(Approved of)

"CHAS. GARLAND, J. P.,

"WM. LILLY, J. P.,

"LS. AMAD, ANSPACH, J. P.,

"OLIVER ST. JOHN, *Secretary*.

"Harbour Grace, 22nd June, 1807."

(Enrolled.)

For Geo. & Js. Kemp & Co.,

Henry C. Watts £45 0 for 45,000

For Wm. Dawson,

Alex. Campbell 25 0 for 25,000

For Alexr. Boucher & Co.,

John Smith 16 0 for 16,000

Gosse, Chancey & Ledgard 16 10 for 16,500

Wm. H. Mullooney 5 10 for 5,500

Richd. Cornish & Co. 3 0 for 3,000

Thomas Dunn 2 0 for 2,000

Richard Palmer 1 10 for 1,500

John Churchwill & Co. 1 13 for 1,300

Kearney & St. John 3 10 for 3,500

For Wm. Newman & Son,

J. Furneaux 7 0 7,000

Carried forward £126 13

<i>Brought forward..</i> £126 13		
William Pinsent	3 0	3,000
Jno. Travers	1 0	1,000
Danl. Connors	1 0	1,000
Mathew Quarry	10	500
Frs. Pike, for Elizth. Pike	1 14	1,400
John Kennedy	1 0	1,000
<hr/>		
£134 7		

Harbour Grace has two principal streets running through it, called Water and Harvey Streets. There are some brick and stone buildings on Water Street.

The Church of England of Harbour Grace is the first stone church ever built in Newfoundland. The following is an extract from the scroll read on the occasion of the laying of the foundation stone, by John Stark, Esq., Chairman of the Building Committee, and Chief Clerk and Registrar of the Northern Circuit Court, which was deposited in a bottle beneath the foundation stone.

“ Here stood St. Paul’s Church, which was burnt to the ground by the great fire at Harbour-Grace, on the 18th August, 1832—erected on the site of the first church built in the year 1794 ; and the corner stone of this *New Stone Church* is now laid by His Excellency Henry Prescott, Esq., Companion of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Island of Newfoundland and its dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, on Tuesday the twenty-eighth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five, and in the sixth year of the Reign of his present Majesty William the Fourth of Great Britain and Ireland King.”

The land on which the Church was erected, together with the Burial Ground and Parsonage lands, was the gift of the late Charles Garland, Esq., J.P., of Harbour Grace, and grandfather of Wm. C. St. John, Esq., late Editor of the “Conception Bay Herald.”

In 1849, the Methodist Chapel was destroyed by fire. A larger and finer wooden building has since been erected.

The Roman church, which now the seat

On the 18th by a destruct the Episcopal visited by an burnt, and presumed; and in 1833, several trators of wh

The Circuit presided over Court. Quar holden, and on ance at the P Magistrates, of the Supre Here are loca the largest m owned by Rid Munn & Co. political and to the prosper are largely e issue an exten the Labrador the two hous peaceful. Th the god of wa blood and trea

Commerce resources of and knowled Wherever me

* The house of

The Roman Catholics have also erected a large stone church, which is now a cathedral, Harbour Grace being now the seat of the Roman Catholic Bishopric.

On the 18th of August, 1832, Harbour Grace was visited by a destructive fire, by which ninety-six buildings and the Episcopal Church, were destroyed. In 1844 it was visited by another fire, when twenty-five houses were burnt, and property to the amount of \$30,000 was consumed; and in 1858, nearly the whole town was destroyed. In 1833, several awful murders took place here, the perpetrators of which were discovered and executed.

The Circuit Court sits twice a year at Harbour Grace, presided over by one of the three Judges of the Supreme Court. Quarter Sessions of the Magistrates' Court is also holden, and one of the Police Magistrates is in daily attendance at the Police Office. There are two resident Police Magistrates, a Clerk of the Peace, a Sheriff, and a Clerk of the Supreme Court. There are three medical men. Here are located two of the most enterprising, as well as the largest mercantile establishments in Newfoundland, owned by Ridley & Sons,* and Puntton & Munn, now John Munn & Co. Both houses take a deep interest in all political and social improvements, and contribute much to the prosperity and welfare of the town. These houses are largely embarked in the seal and cod fisheries, and issue an extensive supply on credit to persons engaged in the Labrador cod-fishery. There is great rivalry between the two houses. But then the influence of commerce is peaceful. The mercenary gospel of the ledger denounces the god of war, and charges to his account a vast waste of blood and treasure, to the debit of profit and loss.

Commerce is favourable to the full development of the resources of every land, and calls to its aid all the light and knowledge which art and science can render. Wherever merchants divested of *caste*, have given a tone

* The house of Ridley & Co now defunct.

to society, civilization and refinement have had a dwelling-place; the standard of learning has been higher than in communities where agriculture and the mechanic arts have been solely cultivated; and religion now follows where commercial enterprise leads the way. There are several other smaller merchants at Harbour Grace, besides the two large houses above mentioned. Since the establishment of the Local Legislature, Harbour Grace has always returned one of her townsmen to the House of Assembly. The first member was Peter Brown, Esq.; since that, Thos. Ridley, James L. Prender, John Munn, and others. Harbour Grace has been the birth-place of the press in Conception Bay. Formerly the "Mercury," the "Herald," and the "Conception Bay Man," were published here. The name of the paper at present published in Harbour Grace, is the "Standard," Mr. Archibald Munn being editor and proprietor. There is an excellent Grammar School at Harbour Grace, well furnished with books, maps, and philosophical apparatus, in which a large number of children is educated. This school is presided over by Professor Roddick, a highly intelligent Scotchman, formerly teacher of the classics in the High and Lower School of the Mechanics' Institute, Liverpool, England. There is also a very excellent School belonging to the Episcopal Church. The Roman Catholics have also a very large School, and there is a female school supported by the Government; besides these public schools there are some private ones. There is also a small Custom-House.

Since the election riots in 1840, a small company of the military had been stationed at Harbour Grace, and when it was in contemplation to remove them to St. John's, so anxious were the people to retain them, that they petitioned the Home Government for them to remain. Harbour Grace has a Commercial Society and Public Reading Room. There are also the Benevolent Irish Society; Dorcas Society; Temperance Society; Marine Insurance Society; and a Volunteer Company. There is a post office and a

telegraph office. Harbour Grace is Capital of the Province in 1840, stood higher than any other place gives Carbo of oil cloth.

When the John's in 1664, fully resisted in 1706, when the fleet, destroyed the island, Carbo sor. In 1706, of the island by the French. Harbour Grace garrisoned the harbour. Men, when raised a navy. The the remainder Island.

In 1775, the whole coast of Grace suffered. It is said that were lost in Grace and the American privateer commanding a depression of the great fishery. Some of the were in a titute by w

telegraph office. The town next in importance to Harbour Grace is Carbonear, which ranked a little higher in population in 1845, and until within the last few years, always stood higher as a place of commerce. The census of 1857 gives Carbonear a population of 4,808. The manufacture of oil clothing here amounts to over \$3,000,

When the French fleet attacked and destroyed St. John's in 1696, the British settlers at Carbonear successfully resisted Iberville, the French commander. Again, in 1706, when St. Ovide, the commander of the French fleet, destroyed every other British settlement in the island, Carbonear defended itself and repelled the aggressor. In 1762, however, in common with all other parts of the island, this hitherto impregnable fortress was taken by the French. In 1762, Charles Garland, Esq., of Harbour Grace, supported a detachment of men, whom he garrisoned on Carbonear Island, at the mouth of the harbour. Mr. Garland paid, fed, and supported these men, when provisions were scarce and dear. He also raised a number of sailors for the temporary use of the navy. The writer has often seen some of the cannon and the remains of the fortifications erected on Carbonear Island.

In 1775, in a dreadful storm which devastated the whole coast of Newfoundland, Carbonear and Harbour Grace suffered severely in loss of fishing craft and men. It is said upwards of a hundred boats, with their crews, were lost in one cove. During the above year, Harbour Grace and Carbonear were constantly annoyed by American privateers, but were kept at a distance by the commanding batteries on the cliffs. Owing to the general depression of trade on the close of the war, and great privation consequent on the destruction of St. John's by the great fires in the winter of 1816, and other causes, some of the inhabitants of Carbonear and Harbour Grace were in a destitute condition. Numbers, rendered destitute by want, began to break open the merchants' stores.

Volunteer companies were immediately embodied and armed, to prevent further depredations, and committees of relief were formed to issue small quantities of food at stated periods. This winter is universally designated by the old inhabitants of Carbonear as the "Winter of the Rals." In 1856, a destructive conflagration destroyed a great part of the town of Carbonear.

→ Carbonear was once a town of great commercial importance. The merchants at one period used to send to St. John's to purchase fish and oil to load their vessels. It is said that two of the Carbonear merchants, George and James Kemp, retired to England with a fortune of £30,000 or \$150,000 each. These persons at one time owned the greatest proportion of the landed property in the town of Poole, county of Dorset, England. John Gosse, Esq., of the well-known firm of Gosse, Pack and Fryer, it is said also accumulated a fortune at Carbonear, and retired to Poole, and many others.

The principal mercantile establishments of Carbonear at the present time are those of John Rorke—who has been many years a member of the Legislature, J. and S. Maddock, Benjamin Gould, and others.

Robert Pack, Esq., the principal of the house of Pack, Gosse and Fryer, had lived at Carbonear the greater part of his life, and had largely contributed to its prosperity. He was one of the members sent by the unanimous votes of the people to the first Legislature of Newfoundland, and was subsequently twice returned; he declined, however, at the last election to take his seat. By his devotion to agriculture he set an example worthy of imitation. About twenty-five years ago, Mr. Pack commenced the cultivation of a large tract of land in the neighbourhood of the town of Carbonear, which he soon brought into a well-cultivated farm. He subsequently built a splendid cottage on it, surrounded by gardens, walks, and trees. He made it his permanent residence up to the time of his death a few years ago. He was identified with the

general interest
years was a p
mercantile est
fortune in de
soil.

Carbonear
of England, a
through the e
Methodist Ch
body in the i
court-house, a
the peace, and

Out of the
Bay, Carbone
private and p
conducted by
Trinity Colle
gent Irishma
school, also a
of England, a
Catholics. T
newspaper c
bonear in 18
"The Sentin
the efforts o
leading mer
1834, this al

For many
circulating l
Elson, Esq.,
ments, and c
long-establis
Gosse, Esq.
years, after
thor of sever

S. W. Spr
ter, P. Tocq

general interests of the country from a boy, and for fifty years was a principal in one of the oldest and largest mercantile establishments in Newfoundland. He spent a fortune in developing the agricultural capabilities of the soil.

Carbonear has three places of worship. One Church of England, a new and elegant building, erected mainly through the exertions of the Rev. Wm. Hoyles ; one new Methodist Church, which is the largest belonging to that body in the island ; and one Roman Catholic. It has a court-house, a police magistrate and constables, a clerk of the peace, and a custom-house officer.

Out of the four members for the district of Conception Bay, Carbonear has always sent one. There are several private and public schools. The Government School is conducted by Professor O'Donovan, formerly a tutor in Trinity College, Dublin. He is a good-natured, intelligent Irishman. There is a well-conducted Methodist school, also an excellent school belonging to the Church of England, and another under the direction of the Roman Catholics. There is a post-office and telegraph office. A newspaper called "The Star," was established at Carbonear in 1830, which was succeeded some years after by "The Sentinel," both, however, are now defunct. Through the efforts of the late Thomas Chancey, Esq., then a leading merchant, a commercial society was formed in 1834, this also has become defunct.

For many years Carbonear was blessed with a valuable circulating library, established mainly by the late John Elson, Esq., a gentleman of extensive literary acquirements, and one of the principals in the respectable and long-established house of Slade, Elson & Co. P. H. Gosse, Esq., M.R.S., was in this establishment several years, afterwards one of the English naturalists, and author of several valuable works.

S. W. Sprague, afterwards a Wesleyan Methodist minister, P. Tocque, afterwards a Church of England clergy-

man, and about a dozen merchants, received their training in this establishment. Owing to Mr. Elson's sequestered habits, his worth as a man of general literature was known to but few in the community in which he lived. Had his lot been cast among other influences than those by which he was surrounded, he would have shone most conspicuously as a public man.

The library, after many years of usefulness, was finally broken up, and no effort has since been made to establish another. There is, however, a valuable and extensive Methodist Sunday-school library, and a large number of standard works are yearly added to it, by means of an annual public collection. There is also an excellent Church of England library. These libraries, however, reach very few of other denominations. It is to be regretted that in a community so large as Carbonear a public circulating library is not re-established.

Books have been termed "the monuments of vanished minds," and a circulating library pronounced "an ever-green tree of knowledge, which blossoms all the year." Dr. Channing, one of the greatest American writers, says:—

"It is chiefly through books that we enjoy intercourse with superior minds, and these invaluable means of communication are in the reach of all. In the best books great men talk to us, give us their most precious thoughts, and pour their souls into ours. God be thanked for books. They are the voices of the distant and the dead, and make us heirs of the spiritual life of past ages. Books are the true levellers. They give to all, who will faithfully use them, the society, the spiritual presence, of the best and greatest of our race. No matter how poor I am. No matter, though the prosperous of my own time will not enter my obscure dwelling. If the sacred writers will enter and take up their abode under my roof,—if Milton will cross my threshold to sing to me of Paradise, and Shakspeare to open to me the worlds of imagination and the workings of the human heart, and Franklin to enrich me with his practical wisdom,—I shall not pine for intellectual companionship; and I may become a cultivated man, though excluded from what is called the best society in the place where I live."

There is a Methodist two medical which contain an important Charles Coz carried on a also cultivated man, Percey, who are some Brigus is well known, has a mercantile establishment belonged to John's. New moved to St. churches, one Catholic. The trade, and a Peace are holders of customs. There is one palians, and Not far from English Head produced the town is Port narrow, bleak contain a poor worship, one Catholic. The the Episcopal several merchants to a considerable is Bay Roberts establishment Fryer, conducted

There is a benevolent Irish Society at Carbonear, also a Methodist Total Abstinence Society, a Bible Society, and two medical men. The next important town is Brigus, which contains a population of about 1,779, from which an important seal and cod fishery is carried on. Formerly Charles Cozens, Esq., the late stipendiary magistrate, carried on a very extensive mercantile establishment. He also cultivated a large farm. The Messrs. Munden, Norman, Percey, Wheelan, Bartlett, and Roberts reside here, who are some of the richest planters in Newfoundland. Brigus is well cultivated, and, for the extent of population, has a number of good residences. There is no large mercantile establishment at present at Brigus. The last belonged to Robert Brown, Esq., who has removed to St. John's. Nearly the whole trade of Brigus has been removed to St. John's and Harbour Grace. There are three churches, one Episcopal, one Methodist, and one Roman Catholic. There is a Court-house, a stipendiary magistrate, and a clerk of the peace. Quarter Sessions of the Peace are holden here; John C. Nuttall, Esq., is collector of customs. There is a post-office and a telegraph office. There is one large public school, belonging to the Episcopalians, and also one Roman Catholic school.

Not far from Brigus, at places called Turk's Head and English Head, Copper mines are being worked, they have produced three tons of good ore. The next important town is Port-de-Grave, which is situate on a very long, narrow, bleak promontory. It and the neighbouring coves contain a population of 1,973. There are three places of worship, one Episcopalian, one Methodist, and one Roman Catholic. There are two Public Schools, which belong to the Episcopalians and the Methodists. There are here several merchants who carry on the seal and cod fisheries to a considerable extent. The next place of importance is Bay Roberts. There was formerly a large mercantile establishment, a branch of the firm of Pack, Gosse, and Fryer, conducted by a very intelligent English gentleman,

William Green, Esq., son-in-law of Mr. Pack. James Cormack, Esq., a smart and well-informed Irishman, also carried on a very respectable trade, and Mr. McLellan did a considerable business. (These firms are now defunct.) The Episcopalians, Methodists and Roman Catholics each have a church here. There are two Public Schools, belonging to the Episcopalians and Roman Catholics. The Hon. C. F. Bennett, of St. John's, commenced the working of a very extensive slate-quarry here some years ago. Bay Roberts has a population of 2,300.

There is a Methodist Church and a School here, and a number of respectable planters.* Formerly large mercantile establishments were conducted here, but the buildings are now almost in ruins. The view of land and water, on the top of the hill between Brigus and Cupids, is as fine a landscape as can well be imagined. The next place of importance is Spaniard's Bay. Here William Donnolly, Esq., for many years carried on a large and profitable business, previous to his removal to Harbour Grace. Spainards' Bay has one Episcopal, and one Roman Catholic Church, and two schools belonging to the respective denominations.

At the head of Conception Bay are Holyrood and Harbour Main, containing a population of about 800 each. At Chapel Cove, an abundance of Limestone is found. The lands are extensively cultivated, and large quantities of vegetables are raised. There is a Roman Catholic Church in each place with schools.

The original inhabitants of these places were from England and Jersey, and their descendants informed me that they had been brought up in the Church of England, but owing to their not being visited by any Protestant Minister they were induced to join the Roman Catholic Church. Mr. Ezekiel, an English Jew, informed me that he had joined the Roman Catholic Church for the same

* Owners of fishing establishments are called planters.

reason. He i
ous family.
by persons fro
north shore o
Broad Cove,
Ochre Pit Cov
and Grates' C
cantile busine
an intelligent
resident Stipe
three seal net
Boat plies fro
bonear and Br
mails and pas
A small ste
packets.

The cod-fis
the beginning
ber, after whic
cellar for the v
the fishermen
manufactures
Single men us
pay for their
selves as wint
wood for fuel
they only rece
March all is b
fishery. Pers
country, some
bundles of clo
skiffs, loaded
From the 1st
Harbour Grad
crowded with
employed bend
some making

reason. He is now dead, and, I believe, has left a numerous family. These places are now principally inhabited by persons from the "Emerald Isle" and natives. On the north shore of Conception Bay the principal places are Broad Cove, Black Head, Adam's Cove, Western Bay, Ochre Pit Cove, Northern Bay Island Cove, Bay-de-Verds, and Grates' Cove at Island Cove. Some years ago a mercantile business was carried on by Richard Rankin, Esq., an intelligent Englishman, who afterwards became the resident Stipendiary Magistrate at Bay-de-Verds. Thirty-three seal nets are employed catching seals. One Packet Boat plies from each of the harbours of Harbour Grace, Carbonear and Brigus, to Portugal Cove, for the conveyance of mails and passengers *en route* to St. John's.

A small steam-boat has taken the place of the sailing packets.

The cod-fishery in Conception Bay commences about the beginning of June, and ends about the last of September, after which the potatoes are usually dug and put in the cellar for the winter. From this period the great mass of the fishermen are idle five months, owing to the want of manufactures or employment other than the fishery. Single men usually become "winter dieters" (that is, they pay for their board until March), or they engage themselves as winter servants, when they are employed hauling wood for fuel from the woods; for which, in most cases, they only receive their board for wages. On the first of March all is bustle and animation, preparing for the seal fishery. Persons are seen coming in from all parts of the country, some by land, with their bats, sealing-gun, and bundles of clothing over their shoulders; others come in skiffs, loaded with clothes, boxes, bags, guns, and gaffs. From the 1st to about the 10th of March, the streets of Harbour Grace, Carbonear, Bay Roberts, and Brigus, are crowded with groups of hardy seal-hunters. Some are employed bending sails and fixing the rigging of the vessel; some making oars and preparing the sealing-punts or

skiffs; others collecting stones for ballast, filling the water casks and cleaving wood; while others are employed putting on board the provisions necessary for the voyage. The shouting, whistling, and clatter of tongues, presents almost a scene of Babel. In severe winters the harbours are frozen, when a channel through the ice has to be cut for the egress of vessels. Many men and vessels are lost in the prosecution of this voyage. Sometimes vessels are crushed between large masses of ice called "rollers," at other times they get in contact with islands of ice. The seal-fishery is a constant scene of bloodshed and slaughter. Here you behold a heap of seals which have only received a slight dart from the gaff, writhing, and crimsoning the ice with their blood, rolling from side to side in dying agony. There you see another lot, while the last spark of life is not yet extinguished, being stripped of their skins and fat, their startlings and heavings making the unpractised hand shrink with horror to touch them. In the prosecution of the seal fishery the Sabbath is violated to a great extent. In pursuing this branch of commercial enterprise, some have been suddenly raised from comparative poverty to wealth and affluence. On the other hand, persons of means have embarked in the voyage, and have been as suddenly reduced to poverty. Several steamers are now sent to the seal fisheries from Harbour Grace. Fortune at best is but a fickle goddess, but she will always have devotees worshipping at her altars. For a more detailed account of the seal fisheries, see "Fisheries." A Magnetic Telegraph has been established from Conception Bay to St. John's.

In 1836, the population of Conception Bay was 23,215. The agricultural produce then was 746,869 bushels of potatoes; 4,184 bushels of oats and other grain; 940 tons hay; acres of land in cultivation, 2,873. Of live stock there were 638 horses; 1,034 neat cattle; 1,632 hogs; and 1,187 sheep.

According
ception Bay

10,613

13,345

9,345

5

75

13

33,396

There were

Church

Roman

Wesleyan

Free

There were

5,493 dwellings

under cultivation

Ship-build

bonear and

several large

been built at

houses of the

by Messrs. R

In the mov

is the island

when he disc

Cabot gave t

cod-fish in t

cahow has l

This island i

for the purp

which breed

According to the census of 1857, the population of Conception Bay was,—

10,613	Church of England.	In 1874, 13,738
13,345	Roman Catholics.	" 15,340
9,345	Wesleyan Methodists.	" 11,795
5	Kirk of Scotland.	" 1
75	Free Kirk.	" 187
13	Congregationalists.	" 9
<hr/>		<hr/>
33,396	Total.	Total 41,070

There were,—

Churches of England.....	13
Roman Catholic.....	13
Wesleyan.....	16
Free Kirk of Scotland.....	1
<hr/>	
Total	43

There were also 80 schools, with 4,563 scholars; and 5,493 dwelling houses. There were 12,043 acres of land under cultivation.

Ship-building has been principally carried on at Carbonear and Harbour Grace. Within the last few years, several large, substantial, and beautiful model vessels have been built at Harbour Grace by the enterprising mercantile houses of the Messrs. Ridley and Munn; and at Carbonear by Messrs. Rorke, and others.

In the mouth of the bay, about 50 miles from Carbonear, is the island of Baccahew (called Baccaloas) by Cabot when he discovered Newfoundland. This was the name Cabot gave to all the land he discovered, which signified cod-fish in the Indian tongue. The small Island of Baccahew has long been celebrated for its birds and eggs. This island is much frequented in the spring and summer for the purpose of procuring the eggs of the sea birds which breed there. Their eggs are obtained by letting

persons down from the top of the cliffs by ropes. The daring adventurers soon lose sight of their companions, as they pass down the perpendicular walls and overhanging parts of the cliffs, when they reach the terraces, which are often more than two feet wide, they cast off the rope, and having procured a load of eggs, they signify to their companions on the top their desire to be drawn up by pulling the rope. This occupation is attended with great danger and sometimes men have been killed. A light house was erected not long ago at the north end of the Island.

The following table will show the relative importance of the trade of Carbonear and Harbour Grace at the periods referred to:—

A STATEMENT OF THE NUMBER OF VESSELS, WITH THEIR AMOUNT OF TONNAGE, &c.,

That entered the Ports of Carbonear and Harbour Grace, during the Years 1831, 1832 and 1833.

YEAR ENDING 5TH JANUARY, 1832.		YEAR ENDING 5TH JANUARY, 1833.		YEAR ENDING 5TH JANUARY, 1834.	
CARBONEAR	HARBOR GRACE.	CARBONEAR.	HARBOR GRACE.	CARBONEAR.	HARBOR GRACE.

A STATEMENT OF THE NUMBER OF VESSELS, WITH THEIR AMOUNT OF TONNAGE, &c.,
That entered the Ports of Carbonear and Harbour Grace, during the Years 1831, 1832 and 1833.

COUNTRIES.	YEAR ENDING 5TH JANUARY, 1832.						YEAR ENDING 5TH JANUARY, 1833.						YEAR ENDING 5TH JANUARY, 1834.					
	CARBONEAR.			HARBOR GRACE.			CARBONEAR.			HARBOR GRACE.			CARBONEAR.			HARBOR GRACE.		
	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
United Kingdom....	39	5809	335	17	2207	132	32	4640	286	16	1931	121	34	5204	306	20	2426	155
British West Indies.	1	121	8	...	...	...	1	124	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
British N. America..	8	859	54	12	870	62	15	1471	96	8	563	41	15	1318	86	11	978	62
Foreign Europe	21	2962	189	48	891	57	11	1762	99	4	441	29	20	2743	172	7	796	50
United States	1	158	9	...	...	...	2	282	16	2	225	14	1	140	9	1	92	7
Brazil.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	210	12	...	...	...	2	223	15	...	...	...
Gibraltar .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	125	9	...	...	...
Madeira.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	70	9909	595	37	3968	251	62	9489	518	30	3160	205	73	9753	597	39	4292	274
Year ending 5th January, 1832—Carbonear																		
" " " " Harbour Grace.																		
Year ending 5th January, 1833—Carbonear.....																		
" " " " Harbour Grace.																		
Year ending 5th January, 1834—Carbonear																		
" " " " Harbour Grace.																		
Vessels							Tons.			Men.			Quintals of Fish.			Tons of Oil.		
Year ending 5th January, 1832—Carbonear							49			6605			65095			2243		
" " " " Harbour Grace.							29			3100			30745			1255		
Year ending 5th January, 1833—Carbonear.....							45			5503			71890			1510		
" " " " Harbour Grace.							31			3256			29983			1132		
Year ending 5th January, 1834—Carbonear							56			7000			96835			1621		
" " " " Harbour Grace.							26			2874			28336			730		
Seal Skins.							124417			28343			72431			27322		
							101316			19235								

N.B.—Vessels cleared in ballast are not noticed in the above account.

[The foregoing statement was ascertained preparatory to framing a petition to his late Majesty William IV., to make Carbonear a free port. The privilege, however, was conceded to Harbour Grace since then. The repeal of the navigation laws opened all the ports of the island to foreigners.]

The following is the number of vessels employed in the seal fishery from Carbonear and Harbour Grace in 1836, 1837 and 1838:

	Ships.	Tons.	Men.
Carbonear	80	6,889	1,918
Harbour Grace	32	2,611	741

In 1837.

Carbonear	74	6,446	1,798
Harbour Grace	49	4,099	1,166

In 1838.

Carbonear	72	6,312	1,855
Harbour Grace	47	3,887	1,152

The following is the number of seals manufactured at Carbonear and Harbour Grace in the years 1839 and 1845:

In 1839.

	Seals.
Carbonear	41,019
Harbour Grace	11,685

The number of vessels employed in the Seal Fishery throughout Conception Bay in 1834, was 218; in 1837, 206; and in 1838, 200 vessels.

In the year 1869 Messrs. Riddleys fitted out a steamer for the seal fishery, which returned with 17,000 seals the first trip, and 6,000 the second trip.

The following is the number of vessels fitted out for the seal fishery from Conception Bay, in the undermentioned years:

Years.	Vessels
1839	174
1840	169
1841	157
1842	177
1843	180
1845	202

In 1873, Harbour Grace, besides a seals manufactory, was 112,676; manufactured; where there were 12 place, in 1824 the whole of the summer in the number of seals about 3,000 landed at Conception Bay towards of 200.

At Kelly's grained, grit-sifted and dressed, for about nine miles the island is a tilled farms. There are any other parcels of land several years several Carbonear and of the United Kingdom. It is not often that they are fond of a painful emotion.

Years.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Years.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
1839	174	14704	4818	1846	175	15176	5214
1840	169	14036	4674	1847	161	13989	4924
1841	157	12440	4431	1848	148	13515	4842
1842	177	14655	5040	1849	149	14765	5113
1843	180	14877	5098	1853	184	19235	6964
1845	202	16971	5628				

In 1873, Ridley & Sons, and John Munn & Co., of Harbour Grace, employed three steamers in the seal fishery, besides a number of sailing vessels. The number of seals manufactured throughout Conception Bay, in 1839, was 112,676; and in 1845 there were about 50,000 manufactured; while at Carbonear alone, in the year 1832, there were 124,417 seals manufactured, and at the same place, in 1824, there were 101,316 manufactured. Nearly the whole of the sealing vessels are employed during the summer in the Labrador cod fishery. There is also a great number of smaller craft employed in the fisheries, besides about 3,000 large fishing boats. The foreign trade of Conception Bay employs about 100 vessels, from 90 to upwards of 200 tons.

At Kelly's Island, and Little Belle Isle, excellent, fine-grained, grit-stone is abundantly found, and from the stratification and natural cleavage is set, with scarcely any dressing, for building. The island of Big Belle Isle is about nine miles long and three broad. On either end of the island is a village. Here there are some well-cultivated farms. The soil of Belle Isle is said to be richer than any other part of Conception Bay. During the past few years several families of natives and others belonging to Carbonear and Harbour Grace, emigrated to various parts of the United States, many of whom have since returned. It is not often that Newfoundlanders leave their country. They are fond of home. The writer cannot describe the painful emotions he felt, when, for the last time, he saw

the dim shores of his native land die away in the distance; a thousand fond recollections clustered around his heart, of home and distant friends.

The number of emigrants annually arriving at Newfoundland used to be between 300 and 400, principally from Ireland. A few years ago more than double the above number used to arrive in a year. Now none.

"The natal soil, to all how strangely sweet,
The place where first he breathed, who can forget;
Whate'er the cause, man still adores
The soil that gave him birth.
And tho' awhile for distant shores
He quits his native earth,
He loves, gray-haired, to walk the shade
Where first he saw the sky,
And on the spot where first he played,
To lay him down and die."

The following statistics are from the Emigration Commissioners' last Report :—

"The great impulse given to emigration dates from the year 1847. In the forty-three years, from 1815 to 1857 inclusive, there emigrated from the United Kingdom, 4,683,194 persons.

"Of these there went to—

"The United States 2,830,687

"To British North America..... 1,170,342

"To Australia and New Zealand 613,615

"To other places 68,560

"Of the whole emigration, more than one-half, viz., 2,444,802, emigrated in the eight years from 1847 to 1854 inclusive. In 1855 and 1856 the emigration fell to 176,807 and 176,554 respectively, principally in consequence of the demand for the army and navy, and the departments connected with them, during the Russian war. In 1857 the numbers rose again to 212,875. The increase was, to some extent, checked by the recruiting for the army in India. During the first three months of 1858 the number of emigrants amounted to only 19,146; this being the smallest emigration for the same period in any year since 1856. The decrease was chiefly owing to the demand for recruits."

IN no part
in New
ocean is
into the land
very doors of
the whole of
Trinity Bay.
went in a shi
the reign of
early as 1578
1762 Trinity
ments by bei
Harbour (so c
is the Capital
the best and
but of the w
thousands of
wind, tide, on
tions for a d
flows in diff
when both an
is situated in
which stands
appearance.
tremely pictu
in some part
are seen the
amid the da
piles of rock
the fissures

CHAPTER V.

DISTRICT OF TRINITY BAY.

IN no part of the world are there more noble bays than in Newfoundland. Eighty and ninety miles the ocean is penetrated by those great arms of the sea, into the land, bringing the treasures of the deep to the very doors of the inhabitants. It is very probable that the whole of the earlier voyagers to Newfoundland visited Trinity Bay. The celebrated Captain Whitbourne, who went in a ship of his own against the Spanish Armada, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, visited Trinity Harbour so early as 1578, where he obtained poultry and fish. In 1762 Trinity shared the fate of all the other British settlements by being destroyed by the French fleet. Trinity Harbour (so called from being entered on Trinity Sunday) is the Capital of the District of Trinity Bay. It is one of the best and largest harbours, not only of Newfoundland, but of the world. It has several arms and coves, where thousands of ships may ride land-locked, secure from wind, tide, or sea. The N. W. arm runs in various directions for a distance of three miles. The S. W. arm also flows in different branches to about the same distance, when both arms nearly meet, forming Rider's Hill (which is situated in the centre of the harbour, and at the foot of which stands the town) into a peninsula. It has a Swiss appearance. The scenery on all sides of both arms is extremely picturesque, romantic and beautiful. The woods, in some parts, skirt the edge of the water, amongst which are seen the graceful birch, shining like a silvery column amid the dark evergreens and underwood. Towering piles of rocks are seen tossed into fantastic shapes, from the fissures of which the fir, birch, and mountain ash

spring, waving with the slightest breeze. Here also is heard the roaring of several large brooks thundering in solitude, and creating an ever varying succession of spray and foam, as they dance along their course from rock to rock in musical cascades.

In 1842, Trinity was visited by the first steamer, and which was the second that ever appeared in Newfoundland. She was called the *John McAdam*, and had been previously employed running between Cork and Liverpool, and was sent to St. John's in order to be sold. Trinity was long the seat of some of the oldest mercantile establishments in Newfoundland. The Messrs. Garlands and Slades, for a great number of years, carried on large and flourishing trades. The premises that formerly belonged to Mr. Garland were afterwards owned by Messrs. Brooking, Son & Co., of St. John's, who carried on a large trade there, presided over by their agent. The executors of the late Robert Slade, also did a very extensive business. The venerable William Kelson, Esq., the Isaac Walton, of Newfoundland, resided here, who was always the unflinching advocate of the hook and line, over all other modes of catching fish.

The Circuit Court sits at Trinity once a year. There is a Stipendiary Magistrate and a Clerk of the Peace, and also a Custom House Officer. There are also two medical gentlemen. In 1838 a "Benefit Club" was established here which, since its organization, has paid to sick members, and the relief of widows \$2,000. Trinity has three churches, which belong to the Episcopalia, Methodists, and Roman Catholics. There is one English Church and one Roman Catholic School. The population of Trinity in 1836 was 1,253; in 1845 it was 1,268, and in 1857 it was 1,510. In 1833, Trinity employed thirty-seven vessels in the foreign trade, besides nineteen more in the seal fishery. There are several populous settlements in the neighbourhood of Trinity, such as Eughah Harbour, Trouty, and Bonaventure. These places, with Catalina and Bird

Island Cove, north side of were manufa found the ce light-house h trance of the of water, the vation. Her able energy eminence as a to read and v first to comm tins in Newf ary of the So describes his

"I had long the people in t two reaches of are called ; the Bay. To visi the 22nd Aug Ease, across th nearing my por hands making to come up ; it me, and findin couple of hour had been fishin soon under sail Arm of Rando when down can his house. Bl his son receive soon dried our Blundell, I read Sunday before, we went to rest I was awoke b

Island Cove, are the only important settlements on the north side of the Bay. In 1857, over 6,000 pounds of soap were manufactured in these settlements. At Catalina is found the celebrated "Catalina stone," iron pyrites. A light-house has been erected on Green Island, at the entrance of the harbour. Random Sound is a beautiful lake of water, the shores of which are well adapted for cultivation. Here John Tilley, Esq., resides, who by indomitable energy and perseverance rose from obscurity to eminence as a man of learning. Mr. Tilley taught himself to read and write at twenty-six years of age. He was the first to commence brick-making, and preserving salmon in tins in Newfoundland. The Rev. Henry Petley, Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, thus describes his visit to Random Sounds in 1859:

"I had long wished to go round Random Island, and visit the people in the North-West Arm and Smith's Sound, as the two reaches of sea water on two sides of the triangle of Random are called; the third side being that open to the bay, Trinity Bay. To visit these, I started about half-past nine A.M., on the 22nd August, from Heart's Content, and got off Heart's Ease, across the bay about fourteen miles, about one. Upon nearing my port here, Gooseberry Cove, I saw a punt with two hands making towards me, and slackened my sheets to allow it to come up; it had my intended pilot on board, who welcomed me, and finding I was going the proposed journey, asked for a couple of hours to get his breakfast and split his fish, for he had been fishing since dawn on an empty stomach. We were soon under sail, and a light breeze carried us up the North-West Arm of Random, to near Mr. Blundell's, Reekes's Harbour, when down came the rain, and we had to row a mile or so up to his house. Blundell and his wife were away in St John's, but his son received us kindly, and made up a blazing fire, which soon dried our wet clothes. After tea, at the request of young Blundell, I read some prayers, and explained the Gospel for the Sunday before, the Parable of the Unjust Steward. Soon after we went to rest, and I slept soundly till about four A.M., when I was awoke by my worthy pilot going out and commencing

battle with some Indian dogs, used by the Blundells for hauling wood. The battle raged with fury whilst near the house, but as it got more distant slackened and died away. But it commenced again more severely when the poor pilot thought to return to the house ; stones and sticks flew about, and I was just starting up, fearing the dogs were on him, when the door opened, and the tumult ceased. Even the inmates of the houses here are in dread of these dogs. I have not heard of their attacks being fatal on men, but an Indian dog and three others were shot in Heart's Content, only a week or two, for killing a cow. They have a bad name, and deservedly. And yet some of these dogs must have been the ancestors of the noble dogs known in England as the breed of this island. The best are jet black, and of good size ; but the ordinary dogs, if not of the Indian breed, are very curs, and could be made to walk under the English Newfoundland dog. There are here, some miles in, remains of Indian gardens ; gooseberries, raspberries, and nuts are still growing there in profusion. Mr. Blundell has a saw-mill worked by water. From this harbour to Smith's Sound, across Random, the distance is only, in Eastern phrase, a couple of hours.

"Leaving early, after giving away a few books, I went to a place called Piston Mere, where another saw-mill has been set up ; this has a more convenient wharf than any of the mills, shallow water being found where the streams issue into the arm. A house was building here for the owner's brother, and the ground was good-sheltered and well cropped. It lies under a cliff, which receives the warmth of the sun in the day, and throws it back at night, thus causing an even temperature. Whilst here, the rain fell in torrents ; on its slackening a little, we started, refusing, for want of time, the friendly hospitality of the people. The weather soon appeared decidedly against us, so we were obliged to give up going to Maggotty Cove, Deep Bight, and Upper Shoal Harbour, places like those we had visited, occupied chiefly by Wesleyans, and similarly, each containing two or three families. After we had passed Foster's Point, a dangerous shallow, with a rock, to take a skiff up about a third across the arm, we took to the oars, and rowed up under the shore till we got past Bound's Head, when we got sail on the boat, and ran across to Mr. Tilly's, of Lower Shoal Harbour.

Here we threw waited for a tained by Mr. found pleasure suits. He is believe, who h posed, single-h church questio found him rec giving me leav Iliad in the Gr me, after Dion I had no time country to see miles in. Bu parts, bearing an old English very careful of Michael's Day was well atten gave me much ligent than th prosperity foll is about half station in Bay

"Nearing t geese took to once on a Ma arriving ther ponds, with the country. after a long s were three f sound were s harbour, Lar from one to The people h The land is g this year ; b The only on

Here we threw out our grapnel in about eight feet of water, and waited for a 'flat' to take us ashore. We were kindly entertained by Mr. Tilly, an old gentleman, who appeared to have found pleasure, and profit too, in scientific and learned pursuits. He is a Wesleyan, and, as I was the first clergyman, I believe, who had 'burst into this silent sea,' I did not feel disposed, single-handed, as I am in this mission, to discuss the church question with him at any length, particularly when I found him recognising the Wesleyan teachers as a lay body, and giving me leave to have service in his house. He had a Homer's Iliad in the Greek, which, as he did not want, he exchanged with me, after Diomed's fashion, for Parker's National Miscellany. I had no time to visit his saw-mill, or to take a walk into the country to see the large pines, now only to be met with some three miles in. But I saw his farm, a good extent of land for these parts, bearing fine crops of potatoes, oats, and grass. There is an old Englishman here, who is his principal labourer, who is very careful over the potatoes. The next morning brought St. Michael's Day, and the service, Morning Prayer and sermon, was well attended. I soon after had to leave. My visit here gave me much pleasure; the people were evidently more intelligent than the usual settlers; and everything seemed to tell of prosperity following the track of industry and order. Mr. Tilly's is about half-way between Trinity and the electric telegraph station in Bay of Bull-arm.

"Nearing the shoal water of the Bar, a score or two of wild geese took to wing. Spurrell had a winter tilt near this, and once on a March morning walked with two others to Trinity, arriving there the same day about five o'clock. Marshes and ponds, with a few woods, are the character of the interior of the country. Leaving the Bar, we entered Smith's sound, and after a long sail came to Burgon's or Berrigon's Cove, where were three families. Opposite this, on the other side of the sound were several small settlements, Apsey Cove, with a good harbour, Lance Cove, Lalle Cove, Porridge Cove, &c., with from one to three or four families, as I understood, in each. The people have all come here within the last five years or less. The land is good in places, and the fishing has been productive this year; but the people seem living too much for the day. The only one in these parts representing the 'king of men'

(I have been reading Mr. T.'s Homer), has been the sheriff from Harbour Grace last spring; whilst the sole visit of a pastor they have had has been my own. The next morning they came over, and I was sorry to tell them I could do nothing for them in the way of church or school, their numbers being so few. Mr. Corbury, my host at Burgon's Cove, has an old Englishman with him, the only man about here who can read; he has been in the habit of reading part of the services on Sundays. Mr. Corbury wished to have a burial-ground consecrated, but as this was beyond my power, and as performing a partial service might have seemed to fix a station for a church, I thought it best to ask him to wait for the present.

"After the service, Morning Prayer with two christenings and a sermon, we started again, and soon passed the slate quarries, now becoming useful to the colony, and rowed, under a hot sun, to near a tickle called the Thoroughfare, containing four or five houses, where a slight breeze relieved us, and brought us once more out into the Bay. Here we had to take to our oars again, and row to Rider's Harbour, where a poor fisherman named Bayly, kindly entertained us, and I gave him of such things as I could, holding a service in his house, and christening two of his children; sponsors for whom, as well as the majority of the congregation, were found from some boats lying in the harbour. I ought to have mentioned the pleasure it gave me when a poor man, who had been grass-cutting, came alongside of me as I was coming in, and gave me for himself and his neighbours a kindly invitation to Island's Eye, or Ireland's Eye, a very primitive place, where there is a little school-church, in which, if report speaks correct, psalmody is unknown. But as this is out of my Mission, I could only say I had no time for such a visit. Here are great quantities of raspberries, and soon after arriving I had some with milk—very refreshing after the day's work.

"Next morning we breakfasted about four, and were soon off, wishing to reach Heart's Ease before night. The distance was not great; but the wind, blowing fresh, was right ahead. We rowed up to Deer Harbour head, when we hoisted sail, and beat up, standing off and on between the small islands which dot the coast here, and the main. We made our way up towards the Eastern Head of Random, a fine bold point where iron ore, or something unknown to Sinbad, attracts the compasses of passing

boats, and rendered of his compass this he guessed the Head right squall of wind hooked well up had to run back the arm, and we had to row came on smart five o'clock."

The most lican on the oldest settlement. The next population Harbour, Newfoundland, which has a churches and dist church a mercantile the Assembly also a Methodist tile establishment of Trinity.

At New school. The New Perlica Astrologer was an English house, of building.

At All He and school. A packet-boat Here are the pany.

The next

boats, and renders them useless. My pilot once had the needle of his compass spinning here, in a gale of wind and fog, and by this he guessed where he was, just before the fog lifting showed the Head right above him. After passing the Eastern Head a squall of wind and rain came on, and if the little boat had not hooked well up into the arm, as Spurrell said, we should have had to run back again. One or two tacks brought us well into the arm, and under the Western Head, where the wind fell, and we had to row into the tickle above Heart's Ease, where the wind came on smart again, and we beat up to Gooseberry Cove about five o'clock."

The most important place to Trinity is Old Perlican on the south side of the Bay, which is one of the oldest settlements. It had a population in 1857 of 793. The next populous settlements are Grate's Cove, Hant's Harbour, New Perlican, and Heart's Content, each of which has a population of from four to six hundred, with churches and schools. At Old Perlican there is a Methodist church and school. Stephen March, Esq., carried on a mercantile establishment here, and is now a member of the Assembly, and a merchant in St. John's. There is also a Methodist church and school. There is a mercantile establishment, which is a branch of Messrs. Slade's, of Trinity.

At New Perlican, there is an Episcopal church and school. There are also two mercantile establishments. New Perlican is celebrated as being the residence of the Astrologer of Newfoundland, the late Mr. Pittman, who was an Englishman, and formerly agent for Garland's house, of Trinity. New Perlican is famous for ship-building.

At All Heart's Content there is an Episcopal church and school. There are several merchants resident here. A packet-boat runs from this place to Trinity once a week. Here are the buildings of the Atlantic Telegraph Company.

The next places of any importance are New Harbour

and Dildo Cove. At the former place Mr. Newhook resided, a merchant and ship-builder. Dildo Cove is noted as being the residence of the late celebrated Tom Fitzgibbon Moore, a poor fisherman, who was the representative of Trinity Bay, in 1836, in the Second House of Assembly of Newfoundland. Trinity Bay is famous for ship-building. In 1836 the population of Trinity Bay was 6,803.

In 1857, the following was the population :—

	6,016 Church of England.
	1,253 Roman Catholics.
	3,460 Wesleyan Methodists.
	4 Free Church of Scotland.
	3 Congregationalists.
Total	10,736

In 1874,

	8,417 Church of England.
	1,583 Roman Catholics.
	5,653 Wesleyan Methodists.
	8 Free Church of Scotland.
	4 Congregationalists.
	2 Baptists.
Total	15,667

There were 12 Churches of England.

3	"	Rome.
8	"	Methodist.

There were also 1,747 dwelling-houses; 20 schools, with 1,035 scholars. There were 1,819 acres of land in cultivation, the annual produce of which were 916 tons of hay, 10 bushels of wheat and barley, 39,312 bushels potatoes, 205 bushels of turnips, 277 bushels of timothy and clover seed, 126 bushels of other root crops. Of live stock there were 1,352 neat cattle, 680 milch cows, 240

horses, 536 sheep, were five saw butter manuf. vessels employed boats carrying upwards. Ne as follows :—

The number owned, 234. gallons. The following the seal fishes

Year.
1834.
1844.
1847.
1848.
1849.
1853.

Some of the Catalina and for the seal belonging to The number during the

In 1
In 1

At Trinity to claim a share beyond age. In 1

horses, 536 sheep, and 1,395 swine and goats. There were five saw mills, valued at \$6,000. The quantity of butter manufactured was 10,136 pounds. The number of vessels employed in the seal and cod fisheries was 37 boats carrying from 4 to 30 quintals of green fish and upwards. Nets and lines, 1,933. Quantity of fish cured as follows :—

86,723 quintals of codfish.

176 teices of salmon.

1,072 barrels of herring.

The number of seals taken was 6,100. Seal nets owned, 234. Quantity of oil manufactured, 95,562 gallons.

The following are the number of vessels employed in the seal fishery at different periods from Trinity Bay :—

Year.	Ships.	Tons.	Men.
1834.....	19..	1,539.....	418
1844.....	35.....	2,908.....	1,013
1847.....	69.....	6,060.....	2,101
1848.....	65.....	5,889.....	1,922
1849.....	40.....	4,320.....	1,149
1853.....	25		

Some of the above vessels were sent from St. John's to Catalina and Hant's Harbour in the Fall to be fitted out for the seal fishery. The above also include six schooners belonging to Bonavisto which sailed from Catalina.

The number of seals manufactured in Trinity Bay during the years 1839 and 1845 was as follows :—

In 1839.....38,560

In 1845.....14,350

At Trinity, the practice for a number of years had been to claim for the owners of the sailing vessels, a man's share beyond the number of persons engaged in the voyage. In 1836, however, the hardy sealhunters determined

to submit to this iniquitous practice no longer, They held a public meeting and threw the "dead man overboard."

Measures were taken to extend a submarine Telegraph across the Atlantic from Newfoundland to Ireland."

The following is from Lieutenant Maury, of the U. S. navy :—

"The United States brig "Dolphin," Lieutenant-Commanding O. H. Berryman, was employed last summer upon special service connected with the researches that are carried on at this office concerning the winds and currents of the sea.

"Her observations were confined principally to that part of the ocean which the merchantmen, as they pass to and fro upon the business of trade between Europe and the United States, use as their great thoroughfare.

"Lieutenant Berryman availed himself of this opportunity to carry along, also, a line of deep sea soundings from the shores of Newfoundland to those of Ireland.

"The result is highly interesting, in so far as the bottom of the sea is concerned, upon the question of a submarine telegraph across the Atlantic, and I therefore beg leave to make it the subject of a special report.

"This line of deep sea soundings seems to be decisive of the questions as to the practicability of a submarine telegraph between the two continents, in so far as the bottom of the deep sea is concerned.

"From Newfoundland to Ireland the distance between the nearest points is about 1,600 miles; and the bottom of the sea between the two places is a plateau, which seems to have been placed there especially for the purpose of holding the wires of a submarine telegraph, and of keeping them out of harm's way. It is neither too deep nor too shallow; yet it is so deep that the wires, but once landed, will remain forever beyond the reach of vessels' anchors, icebergs, and drifts of any kind; and so shallow that the wires may be readily lodged upon the bottom.

"The depth of this plateau is quite regular, gradually increasing, from the shores of Newfoundland to the depths of from 1,500 to 2,000 fathoms, as you approach the other side.

"The distance from St. Lewis, in any point of view, is from any point of view."

"But whether Newfoundland or Ireland tend to consider time calm enough a ship big enough in length; the utility of the age ready with a ship."

"I simply as far as the bottom greatest practical reaching sound sea."

"I submit according to the board of vessels and according of Ordnance and the sixth edition."

"By an example acquired by the depression between which under that holds its."

"A wire line on this side of the ocean on that beautiful the waters of rest as at the bottom."

"It is probable that the agents at work on the plateau."

"I derive which I list bearings."

"The distance between Ireland and Cape St. Charles, or Cape St. Lewis, in Labrador, is somewhat less than the distance from any point of Ireland to the nearest point of Newfoundland.

"But whether it would be better to lead the wires from Newfoundland or Labrador is not now the question; nor do I pretend to consider the question as to the possibility of finding a time calm enough, the sea smooth enough, a wire long enough, a ship big enough, to lay a coil of wire sixteen hundred miles in length; though I have no fear but the enterprise and ingenuity of the age, whenever called on with these problems, will be ready with a satisfactory and practical solution of them.

"I simply address myself, at this time, to the question in so far as the bottom of the sea is concerned, and as far as that, the greatest practical difficulties will, I apprehend, be found after reaching soundings at either end of the line, and not in the deep sea.

"I submit herewith a chart, showing the depth of the Atlantic according to the deep-sea soundings, made from time to time, on board of vessels of the navy, by authority of the Department, and according to instructions issued by the Chief of the Bureau of Ordnance and Hydrography. This Chart is Plate XIV. of the sixth edition of 'Maury's Sailing Directions.'

"By an examination of it, it will be perceived that we have acquired by these simple means a pretty good idea as to the depression below the sea-level, of the solid crust of our planet which underlies the Atlantic Ocean, and constitutes the basin that holds its waters.

"A wire laid across from either of the above-named places on this side will pass to the north of the Grand Banks, and rest on that beautiful plateau to which I have alluded, and where the waters of the sea appear to be as quiet and as completely at rest as at the bottom of a mill-pond.

"It is proper that the reasons should be stated for the inference that there are no perceptible currents, and no abrading agents at work at the bottom of the sea upon this telegraphic plateau.

"I derive this inference from a study of a physical fact which I little deemed, when I sought it, had any such bearings.

"It is unnecessary to speak on this occasion of the germs which physical facts, even apparently the most trifling, are often found to contain.

"Lieutenant Berryman brought up with Mr. Brook's deep sea line sounding apparatus specimens of the bottom from this plateau.

"I sent them to Professor Bailey, of West Point, for examination under his microscope. This he kindly gave, and that eminent microscopist was quite as much surprised, as I was to learn, that all these specimens of deep-sea sounding are filled with microscopic shells; to use his own words, 'not a particle of sand or gravel exists in them.'

"These little shells, therefore, suggest the fact that there are no currents at the bottom of the sea, whence they came—that Brook's lead found them where they were deposited in their burial-place after having lived and died on the surface, and by gradually sinking were lodged on the bottom.

Had there been currents at the bottom, these would have swept and abraded, and mingled up with these microscopic remains, the debris of the bottom of the sea, such as ooze, sand, gravel, and other matter; but not a particle of sand or gravel was found lying among them. Hence the inference that these depths of the sea are not disturbed either by waves or currents.

"Consequently, a telegraphic wire once laid there, there it would remain, as completely beyond the reach of accident as it would be if buried in air-tight cases. Therefore, so far as the bottom of the deep sea between Newfoundland, or the North Cape, at the mouth of the St. Lawrence, and Ireland is concerned, the practicability of a submarine telegraph across the Atlantic is proved."

Bay of Bull's Arm, in Trinity Bay, has acquired great celebrity as being the place of landing of the first Atlantic Telegraph Cable.

THE first
Cabots,
and to
Vista (the
celebrated na
by Chabot,
commission t
land on the
avista, thenc
the Gulf of
fleet destroy
ment in the
sessfully def
Captain Jam
coast. The
of Bonavista
to fish along
Traces of the
sisting of he
of curing fis
marks the b
dashed by t
the mastery
guard the s
was erected
Cape Bonav
three miles
tural opera
extent. B
which are

CHAPTER VI.

DISTRICT OF BONAVIDA BAY.

THE first land discovered in Newfoundland by the Cabots, appears to have been about Cape Bonavista, and to which they gave the name of *Terra Pimum Vista* (the land first seen), happy sight or view. The celebrated navigator Jacques Cartier being recommended by Chabot, Admiral of France, was entrusted with a commission to form colonies. He arrived at Newfoundland on the 10th of May, 1534, and touched at Cape Bonavista, thence sailed along the coast until he entered the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In 1696, when the French fleet destroyed St. John's, and nearly every other settlement in the island, the British settlers in Bonavista successfully defended themselves. In 1760 the celebrated Captain James Cook visited Bonavista and surveyed the coast. The French were allowed to fish along the shores of Bonavista Bay until the Peace of 1783, when their right to fish along this part of the coast was relinquished. Traces of the French occupancy are still to be seen, consisting of heaps of stones which were used for the purpose of curing fish on; also several rude grave stones which marks the burial place of their dead. Cape Bonavista is dashed by the ocean billows, which seem to struggle for the mastery, as they attempt to scale the lofty cliffs which guard the shore. Here, in 1843, an excellent light house was erected by the local Government. What is called Cape Bonavista is a narrow strip of land, jutting about three miles into the ocean. It is table land, and agricultural operations have recently been pursued there to some extent. Bonavista and its environs are quite level, all of which are well cultivated meadows and gardens. At

Lance Cove, is the greatest natural curiosity in the neighbourhood of the Town of Bonavista. This is a grotto formed by the action of the sea, and very inappropriately termed by the inhabitants "The Dungeon." It is about thirty feet deep and three hundred yards in circumference, situated about a hundred yards from the edge of the cliff. On one side of the bottom of this cave are two channels, each about seven feet wide, arched over with grit stone, into which the old oceans thunders its milky foam. During a heavy sea the sound is deafening, resembling the noise made by the working of the machinery of a large mill. On the other side is a small beach, formed by the action of the waves, on which the earth is constantly foundering from above. This roofless cavern—for it is all open to the light of day, except the channels at the bottom, and may be called a pit rather than a cavern—must enlarge very fast owing to the soft material which presents itself to obstruct the progress of the sea.

About forty years ago, in the winter season, a very singular and most extraordinary sound was heard in the neighbourhood of Bonavista. It commenced about three o'clock in the afternoon and lasted until the next day about noon. The men at Bird Island Cove were going about nearly all night, some with loaded guns, some with hatchets, and others with whatever weapon they could command. The sound is described as resembling distant thunder. It has also been compared to the growl of a bear, the bellowing of a cow, &c., conveying a deep sepulchral tone. What is most strange and unaccountable is that it appeared alongside of everybody, although at the time some were at a distance from each other of from one to five miles. Men hauling wood at the time thought the sound came out of the ground immediately under the slide or team, and, in some instances, were so alarmed as to leave the wood behind. Several females thought a bear had got into their chambers, and ran terrified from their dwellings.

This singular rumbling noise, at that time, was not only heard by the ice bergs, but by the ice bergs; and it was an earthquake motion was occurred immediately that two seas ever known could hardly be nearest of the Raffles states of Tom heard at a distance. This sound is Bird Island.

At the time the effects were

The sea rose to an unusual height for about the waters on each side of Bonavista is in 1845 contained in a neat Church and a Roman Catholic of England and a Methodist minister, who however rec afterwards read an autobiography of Clarke, added kindness to by the Doctor

This singular sound could not have originated from the rumbling noise made by the ice, because no ice, at the time, was near the coast—neither would the noise made by the ice be heard in the peculiar manner this sound was heard; and it does not appear to have been symptoms of an earthquake, because no trembling nor the slightest motion was felt in the earth; and nothing remarkable occurred immediately after the sound passed away, excepting that two days afterwards one of the heaviest ground-seas ever known took place. The origin of this sound could hardly be the eruption of some distant volcano, the nearest of these being in Iceland, though Sir Stanford Raffles states that the detonations produced by the eruptions of Tombora, a volcanic mountain in Sumbawa, were heard at a distance of nine hundred and seventy miles. This sound is termed by the inhabitants of Bonavista and Bird Island Cove, the "thunder-growl."

At the time of the great earthquake at Lisbon, in 1755, the effects were felt at Bonavista.

The sea retired and left the head of the harbour dry for the space of ten minutes, when it again flowed in and rose to an unusual height, overflowing several meadows, for about the same space of time as it had retired, and the waters on each side of the Cape were greatly agitated. Bonavista is the capital of the district of Bonavista, and in 1845 contained a population of 2,097. There is a very neat Church of England here, also a Methodist Church, and a Roman Catholic. The Rev. Henry Jones, a Church of England Minister was settled here in 1725. The first Methodist minister stationed here was the Rev. George Smith, who endured great privation and suffering. He, however received great hospitality from Dr. Mayne, who afterwards removed to Harbour Grace. The writer has read an autograph letter from the celebrated Dr. Adam Clarke, addressed to Dr. Mayne, thanking him for his kindness to George Smith. The letter was accompanied by the Doctor's Treatise (just then published). "On the

Use and Abuse of Tobacco." Bonavista has a fine Court House and Gaol, and two well-conducted Public Schools. The Circuit Court sits here once a year. In 1857, two hand-loomes were in operation here, from which were manufactured one hundred yards of common cloth. Soap and candles were also manufactured.

Wm. Sweetland, Esq., (well known for his literary acquirements) was the late resident police magistrate.

Cape Bonavista is celebrated for the great number of seals usually obtained there. During the early part of the sealing voyage, seals can always be obtained off this Cape.

In the month of March the field-ice passes along the northern and eastern shores of Newfoundland, and sometimes, for weeks, nothing is to be seen but the glittering surface of the icy ocean. This floating ice brings with it immense numbers of seals. Numbers of seals are taken at Bonavista in seal nets. The late Mr. Saint usually obtained from one hundred to three hundred during the winter and spring. In 1843 the number of seals taken at Bonavista, by persons who went off on the ice from the shore, was estimated at 20,000; and it was calculated that 40,000 were taken to the shore throughout the Bay; and in 1862 it is said 150,000 seals were taken a few miles from the shore on the ice, in this Bay and the Bay of Notre Dame. Some years ago the ice was packed and jammed so tight in Bonavista Bay for several weeks, that the seals on it could find no opening to go down, when numbers of them crawled upon an island, and some people happening to land upon the island discovered them. It is said 1,500 seals were slaughtered among the bushes. Seals have been known, when pressed in with the ice, to crawl across Cape Bonavista, a distance of half-a-mile, to the water on the opposite side.

The number of vessels employed from Bonavista in the seal fishery, is seven. These vessels, however, usually sail from Catalina, owing to Bonavista being an unsafe har-

bour for sh
in the vill
raised in 1
gardens, th
ring and po
of the inh
where I ha
1841 and 1

"There is
meat, weigh
ing, consid
digested. M
exist in the f
may have a
the product
in the form
and fatal wi
are afflicted.
fish, the pro
remains after
part—is litt
game or pou
classed as to
find that the
and prolific.
families, ha
greater exer

The pota
people of H
the diet, a
are not to
part of the
room to er
fishermen,
premises, c
fishermen
a skiff and

bour for shipping. Agriculture is pursued very extensively in the village of Bonavista. The quantity of potatoes raised in 1843, were 45,000 bushels. Were it not for their gardens, the fishermen of Bonavista could not live. Herring and potatoes are the principal food of the poorer class of the inhabitants. There is no part of Newfoundland where I have seen so much poverty as in Bonavista, in 1841 and 1842.

“There is much nourishment in fish, little less than butcher's meat, weight for weight; and in effect it may be more nourishing, considering how, from its soft fibre, fish is more easily digested. Moreover, there is in fish a substance that does not exist in the flesh of land animals, viz., iodine—a substance which may have a beneficial effect on the health, and tend to prevent the production of scrofulous and tubercular disease,—the latter in the form of pulmonary consumption, one of the most cruel and fatal with which the civilized, highly educated, and refined are afflicted. Comparative trials prove that, in the majority of fish, the proportion of solid matter—that is, the matter which remains after perfect desiccation, or the expulsion of the aqueous part—is little inferior to the several kinds of butcher's meat, game or poultry. And if we give attention to classes of people, classed as to the quality of food they principally subsist on, we find that the ichthyophagus class are especially strong, healthy, and prolific. In no class, than that of fishers, do we see larger families, handsomer women, more robust and active men, or a greater exemption from maladies.”

The potato disease was a terrible calamity to the poor people of Bonavista; yet notwithstanding the pooriness of the diet, a hardier, healthier, or better looking race of men are not to be found upon the face of the globe. A great part of the poverty of Bonavista, is owing to the want of room to erect stages and flakes for the fishery. Half the fishermen, in consequence of their having no water-side premises, cannot “go on the plant,” as it is called (all the fishermen who keep a boat and employ men, or even keep a skiff and fish alone, are called “planters” in Newfound-

land), they are therefore obliged to go as sharemen,—that is, the planter finds every requisite for the prosecution of the fishery, for which the shareman allows him half his catch of fish; but, unlike the sharemen of Conception Bay, the practice at Bonavista is for the shareman to pay the planter for his diet.

The shareman of Bonavista Bay catches 50 qtls. of fish for the summer (which is beyond the usual catch), out of this, 25 qtls. only belongs to himself; and when the planter is paid for his diet, the poor shareman has about 14 qtls. to call his own, out of which he may have to support a family of from five to ten persons, from the beginning of October to the commencement of the fishery in June, unless he may catch a few seals in March. Vegetables, then, are indispensable to the poor of Bonavista, in order to a subsistence. The islands of ice which sometimes ground near Bonavista in the spring, no doubt has a tendency to check the progress of vegetation. These icebergs appear like crystal castles, with their high and glittering pinnacles, towering in solitary grandeur, and sometimes reflecting the most beautiful colours. Some of these icebergs are several hundred feet in altitude above the level of the sea; it is calculated that seven-eighths are below the surface. Captain Ross saw several of them together in Baffin's Bay, aground in water 1,500 feet deep. One of these immense masses of ice exploded in the summer of 1843, about a mile from Bird Island Cove, with a tremendous noise like the rumbling of heavy thunder. Several large streams of water were running off it a long time before it burst. One side of it was covered with a quantity of earth and small stones. I have been informed by several persons that they have seen large trees embedded in them, which appeared as if torn from the earth by some violent force.

It is said that many icebergs contain rocks and earth, frequently exceeding 50,000 tons. Captain Scoresby describes a large iceberg drifting along, locked with earth

and rocks, and other solid agents in ground and to the bottom. "In this mountains, gravel, sand of a nature and which able abysses so that the to the bottom like the terrestrial materials as they fall to their relentless perfect icebergs of submarine their surface the same which they

By means is returned of the glacier be piled may have had animals overmastedon scarcely and not submerged or of glaciers from the ice ago by the dashing on

and rocks, conjectured to be from 50,000 to 100,000 tons, and other observers speak of millions of tons of stone and other solid matter carried by the ice. They are, no doubt, agents in the production of shoals, as wherever they ground and are dissolved, the earth and stones must sink to the bottom, thereby diminishing the depth of the water. "In this manner," says Lyell, "many submarine valleys, mountains, and platforms become strewed over with gravel, sand, mud, and scattered blocks of foreign rocks, of a nature perfectly dissimilar from all in the vicinity, and which may have been transported across unfathomable abysses. If the bergs happen to melt in still water, so that the earthy and stony materials may fall tranquilly to the bottom, the deposit will probably be unstratified like the terminal moraine of a glacier; but whenever the materials are under the influence of a current of water as they fall, they will be sorted and arranged according to their relative weight and size, and therefore more or less perfectly stratified. There can be little doubt that icebergs often break off the peaks and projecting points of submarine mountains, and must grate upon and polish their surface, furrowing them or scratching them precisely the same way as the glaciers act on the solid rock over which they are propelled."

By means of these icebergs a large quantity of water is returned to the ocean. If it were not for the movement of the glaciers, vast accumulations of snow and ice would be piled mountains high in the polar regions. Glaciers have had an important influence in the distribution of animals over the globe. The mammoth, elephant, and mastodon have been found imbedded in them. There is scarcely any part of the world which at some time was not submerged, and where traces of the action of icebergs or of glaciers cannot be found. In parts now far removed from the icy regions, there are marks ploughed centuries ago by the passage of glaciers to the sea, or of icebergs dashing on the rocky coast-lines of the primeval world



ST. JOHN'S FROM SIGNAL HILL.

TORONTO ENG CO

Sir William
slabs in the
grooves of the
age. These
tached by the
descending
known to a
high polar l

Dr. Urville
thirteen mil
high. The
and Washin
hundred fee
beneath, wh
behind, exte
sured an ice
dred and fi
mile long.
dred feet.

During C
land from 9
ered with et
the mounta
ocean, pres
These icy br
the waves, a
larged and
come heavie
come the ic
eastern and
looked upo
mariners.

quently com
sels and cre

“

Sir William Logan showed me some very beautiful slabs in the Museum in Montreal, marked with the grooves of the glacier grinding over them at some remote age. These islands of ice are supposed to be masses detached by the action of the waves from the vast glaciers descending into valleys terminating in the sea, which are known to abound in Greenland, Spitzbergen, and other high polar latitudes.

Dr. Urville saw one glacier in the southern ocean, thirteen miles long, with vertical walls one hundred feet high. The great Humboldt Glacier, connecting Greenland and Washington Land, shows a solid glassy wall three hundred feet above the sea, with an unknown depth beneath, while its curved face bowed by pressure from behind, extends sixty miles in length. Dr. Hayes measured an iceberg in Baffin's Bay, which was three hundred and fifty feet above the sea, and three-fourths of a mile long. Its total height was two thousand eight hundred feet.

During Captain Ross's Arctic expedition, he discovered land from 9,000 to 20,000 feet in height, perfectly covered with eternal snow, and the glaciers descending from the mountain summit projecting many miles into the ocean, presenting a perpendicular face of lofty cliffs. These icy break-waters are undermined and excavated by the waves, and in proportion as the excavations are enlarged and the snow and ice accumulate above and become heavier, immense masses fall into the sea, whence come the icebergs which appear in the spring along the eastern and northern shores of Newfoundland. They are looked upon as dreadful engines of destruction by all mariners. Many vessels engaged in the seal fishery frequently come in contact with them, when sometimes vessels and crews are engulfed in the mighty deep.

"As when in northern seas, at midnight dark,
An isle of ice encounters some swift bark,
And startling all its wretches from their sleep,
By one cold impulse hurls them to the deep."

The next important place to Bonavista is Green's Pond, which is an island composed of granite, on the north side of the Bay. It contains a population of about 900. The principal merchants formerly were Booking, Son & Co., Wm. Cox & Co., and Burry & Carter. There is a custom house officer and postmaster, also a justice of the peace. A circuit court sits here once a year. There is a neat Episcopal Church and large congregation.

In 1834 Green's Pond employed 12 vessels in the seal fishery. In 1847 there were 13 vessels employed, and in 1849, including a few vessels from the other northern harbours, there were 27 vessels employed, of an aggregate tonnage of 1,850, carrying 752 men. There is also a considerable foreign trade.

The number of seals manufactured at Green's Pond in 1839 was 11,500, and in 1845 there were 4,800.

The next populous places are Salvage, King's Cove, and Open Hall.

At the head of Bonavista Bay there are numerous islands, and the scenery is interesting and beautiful. Considerable quantities of pine boards are sawed there in the winter season.

In 1836, the population of Bonavista Bay was 5,183. The agricultural produce then was 62,287 bushels of potatoes and 184 tons of hay. The live stock consisted of 57 horses, 377 neat cattle, 693 hogs, and 60 sheep.

In the year 1845 the population of Bonavista Bay was as follows:

4,684 Episcopalians.

1,809 Roman Catholics.

727 Methodists.

7 Presbyterians.

7,227 Total.

The number of churches was:—

Episcopal.....	11
Roman Catholics	2
Methodists.....	1

There were
639 scholars.

There were
annually 25,
and other gra
horses, and 9

According
Bonavista Ba

Church
Roman
Wesleya
Free Ch
Congreg
Baptists

The numbe

Churche
Roman C
Wesleya

There are
812 pupils.
vation, yieldi
wheat and ba
potatoes ; 2,2
root crops. T
67 horses ; 8
of butter ma
cheese. The
cod fisheries
quits and up
cured, 98,942
160 barrels o
33,192. Sea
tured, 54,137

There were 1,039 dwelling houses, and 17 schools, with 639 scholars.

There were 1079 acres of land in cultivation, producing annually 25,971 bushels of potatoes; 272 bushels of oats and other grain; and 260 tons of hay. There were 121 horses, and 967 cattle.

According to the census of 1857, the population of Bonavista Bay was as follows:—

Church of England.....	5,714	In 1874—	6,864
Roman Catholics.....	2,030	“	2,599
Wesleyan Methodists...	1,083	“	3,531
Free Church, Scotland..	9	“	12
Congregationalists	14	“	2
Baptists.....	0	“	4
Total 8,850		Total 13,012	

The number of places of worship was:—

Churches of England	11
Roman Catholic	4
Wesleyan	1

There are 1,360 dwelling-houses, and 19 schools, with 812 pupils. There were 1,278 acres of land under cultivation, yielding annually 604 tons of hay; 49 bushels of wheat and barley; 5 bushels of oats; 66,407 bushels of potatoes; 2,207 bushels of turnips; and 405 bushels of other root crops. There were 733 head cattle; 258 milch cows; 67 horses; 873 sheep; 3,293 swine and goats. Quantity of butter manufactured, 2,661 pounds, and 16 pounds of cheese. The number of vessels employed in the seal and cod fisheries was 57. Boats carrying from four to thirty qutls and upwards of green fish, 783. Quantity of fish cured, 98,942 qutls of cod-fish; 182 tiers of salmon; and 160 barrels of herring. The number of seals taken, was 33,192. Seal nets owned, 1,357. Gallons of oil manufactured, 54,137.

CHAPTER VII.

DISTRICT OF FOGO AND TWILLINGATE.

THE principal place in this district is Twillingate (originally Toulingate,) it is situate on an island of the same name, and contains a population of about 2,300. Twillingate is divided by the sea, forming the north and south side of the harbour into two islands. The principal part of the inhabitants live on the north side, which includes Back Harbour and Crow Head. The south side of the harbour, includes Jenkin's Cave, Durrell's Arm, and Farmer's Arm. Twillingate has two places of worship, one Church of England, and one Methodist. Many years ago a Congregationalist minister was stationed here. There are also two schools, and a Court House and gaol. There is a police magistrate, John Peyton, Esq., (celebrated for his endeavours to bring the Red Indians into a civilized state.) There is also a Clerk of the Peace, a jailor and Bailiff, and a Custom House officer. Wm. Stirling, Junr., Esq., is the physician and coroner of the district. Twillingate is an old settlement, the principal trade of which has long been carried on by merchants connected with the trade of Poole, England. The principal merchants formerly were J. Slade & Co., Cox & Slade, J. Colbourne, Joseph Pearce, Lyte & Hayward, and Muire & Co.

In 1845, Bishop Field for the first time visited Twillingate. The following account of the Bishop's visit will perhaps interest the reader:—

“At Twillingate the arrival of the ‘Ship’ was announced and welcomed by a splendid display of flags on every side of the harbour, and discharges of cannon from the establishments of

Messrs. Slade & Co. The flag in this settlement is represented by three colours, and a handsome clock tower at the top, and the inhabitants are so proud that the fabric of the church is an honour and service. The consecration of the church was at 11 o'clock, and a large congregation assembled for service. It was the heads of many of the nobles and value of the fathers. There had been work had been of £1,000, besides merchants and two great Churches. The Church Society of the inhabitants had thereby lessened the means, and kept preventing the illegal, practicing persons a property directly set at not my Father's (16.) The church an ornament to lasting blessing, silver cup and self forestalled had signified complete set of be necessary. deserving of desire of the their former the new one

Messrs. Slade & Co., and Messrs. Cox & Slade. The church flag in this settlement is a beautiful St. George's ensign, presented by three captains of vessels. A very substantial, capacious and handsome church, 80 feet by 45, with a lofty and characteristic tower at the western end, has lately been erected here; and the inhabitants were anxiously desiring the Bishop's presence, that the fabric might be duly set apart and consecrated to God's honour and service, with accustomed prayers and blessings. The consecration took place on Thursday morning, commencing at 11 o'clock, and, though the fishery was at its height, a large congregation assembled to witness, and assist at the solemn service. It was very gratifying to see among them the grey heads of many respectable old planters, who still know how to use and value an Apostolic ministry and the Church of their fathers. There was no collection on the occasion, for all the work had been completed and paid for (to the amount, it is said, of £1,000, besides voluntary labour), by the contributions of the merchants and planters, assisted only with £50 from each of the two great Church Societies in England, and £10 from the Church Society of this Country.—The contributions of the inhabitants had been wisely made at intervals, and year by year, thereby lessening the pressure on their (in some cases) slender means, and keeping up their interest in the pious work; and preventing the necessity of that most objectionable, not to say illegal, practice of selling the pews, and so giving to private persons a property in God's house. Nothing surely can more directly set at naught our Blessed Lord's injunction, "Make not my Father's house a house of merchandize."—(St. John, 2, 16.) The church, as it is now completed, is an honour and an ornament to the settlement; and may it be a great and lasting blessing! The Bishop, is reported, offered to present a silver cup and paten for the Holy Communion, but found himself forestalled by the liberality of R. Slade, Esq., of Pool, who had signified his wish to furnish funds for the purchase of a complete set of Communion-plate, to any amount which might be necessary. Another feature in the proceedings of the day is deserving of all notice and commendation—viz., the anxious desire of the inhabitants, many of whom had possessed pews in their former church, to prevent such acquisition of property in the new one; for which purpose they made over the church by

a proper deed to the Bishop, in trust, for the perpetual use of all the inhabitants. (The same method, we understand, was adopted, with the same laudable object in view, at the consecration of the Church in Fogo.) The consecration service was concluded by two o'clock; after which many boats again put out for their fishing-grounds. The day was fine, and the whole proceedings seemed to be conducted under happy auspices, and, we humbly trust, with a special blessing from above.

On the morning of quitting Twillingate (the 4th of July), forty ice-islands, we understand, were distinctly seen and counted at one time from the deck, and others, some of them of immense size, were met and passed every hour."

The next important place is Fogo, which is also situated on an island of the same name. It contains a population of about 800 inhabitants. Here there is an Episcopal Church and School. There are also two mercantile establishments belonging to the Messrs. Slade & Cox. There is a Collector of Customs and a physician.

Tilton Harbour ranks next in trade and population; here there is a Roman Catholic Church and School. It contains a population of nearly 400.

The other principal settlements are Joe-Bats-Arm; Her-ring Neck and Exploits; Burnt Island and Tilt Cove, where an extensive copper mine is being worked. Fishing is the principal occupation of the inhabitants of the district.

In 1857 the population of the district of Fogo was—

In 1874.	1854.	
6,527.....	6,232.....	Episcopalians.
1,517.....	1,492.....	Roman Catholics.
5,581..	2,036.....	Methodists.
10.....	7.....	Presbyterians.
7.....	0.....	Congregationalists.
1.....	0.....	Baptists.

13,643

9,767 Total.

There were 17 churches; 9 Episcopal, 4 Roman Catholic, and 4 Methodists. There were 1484 dwelling-houses, and

16 schools, w
land in cultiv
1,497 tons of
stock, there
cows; 215 sh
nufactured, 1
vessels are ser
annually mar
In 1857, ther
and 9,320 sail
employed in the
in the fisheri
quintals and
cured was 72,
and 893 barre
and Twillinga
of Notre Da
In this capa
which are Se
and Bay of F
in operation.
season aboun
hunting-grou
The Indians
interior, to e
miles, all wh
Bay of Expl
which reache
long; thence
St. George's
the ocean.
effected from
Newfoundla
gically cons
foundland.
are some ex
Birch, Pine,

16 schools, with 675 scholars. There were 1,183 acres of land in cultivation, producing 63,262 bushels of potatoes; 1,497 tons of hay; and 900 bushels of turnips. Of live stock, there were 37 horses; and 592 cattle; 383 milch cows; 215 sheep and 2,063 swine and goats. Butter manufactured, 16,454 pounds. Some three or four small vessels are sent at the seal fishery, and the number of seals annually manufactured is from seven to nine thousand. In 1857, there were 1,819 seal nets owned in the district, and 9,320 sails. There are probably about 20 vessels employed in the foreign trade. There are 10 vessels employed in the fisheries, and 1,720 boats carrying from 4 to 30 quintals and upwards, of green fish. The quantity of fish cured was 72,655 quintals of codfish; 75 tierces of salmon; and 893 barrels of herring; gallons of oil, 63,360. Fogo and Twillingate Island lies at the mouth of the great Bay of Notre Dame; or, as it is generally called, Green Bay. In this capacious bay are seven smaller bays, among which are Seal Bay, Badger Bay, Gander Bay, Hall's Bay, and Bay of Exploits, in the last of which three mills are in operation. This part of the country during the summer season abounds with deer, and is celebrated as being the hunting-grounds of the Red Indians of Newfoundland. The Indians had fences erected about 18 miles into the interior, to entrap the deer, extending a distance of 30 miles, all which has long since disappeared. From the Bay of Exploits a small river extends about 70 miles, which reaches Red Indian Lake, which is about 40 miles long; thence a chain of lakes extend to the Grand Pond in St. George's Bay, which is fifty miles long, and empties into the ocean. An inland water communication could be effected from the extreme north to the extreme west of Newfoundland, both of which are agriculturally or geologically considered the most valuable portions of Newfoundland. In the Bay of Notre Dame or Green Bay, there are some excellent forest timber, consisting principally of Birch, Pine, Spruce and Fir. Mr. Gibbins, of St. John's,

erected a saw-mill here in 1844; the pine board obtained is closer grained and much wider than what is generally imported from the neighbouring colonies.

The Messrs. Knights, of St. John's, who carry on a trade in this part of the country, usually take several cargoes of board and plank to St. John's in the summer season, which always commands a higher price than any of the imported lumber. There are now five saw mills at work, valued at \$15,000. Mr. Murray estimates that in Grand Bay there are 720 square miles of pine and spruce timber; manufactured into lumber would be worth hundreds of millions of dollars.

The district of Tobo terminates at the northern extremity of the Bay of Notre Dame, which is Cape St. John; thence commences the French Shore, extending north; thence to Cape Bay on the west. For an account of the French fisheries, see Fisheries and District of Fortune Bay. Captain Bennett, of H. M. S. *Rainbow*, in 1856, says:—

"I was anxious to have revisited Tolinguet, but it would have been highly imprudent to have run the ship into the bight of the Bay in such a series of tremendous weather, attended as it was with incessant fog.

"I was fortunate enough to be in the harbour of Croque during the worst part of it, where I found the French King's ship the *Giraffe*, and saw several English fishermen from different parts of the coast, none of whom had any complaint to offer.

"The French to the northward have been very successful in this fishery, so much so, that many have been obliged to desist from fishing, having used all their salt, and they are, even now, anxiously looking forward for vessels from France with a further supply."

Some of the finest and most beautiful harbours of Newfoundland, are on what is called the French Shore north. The following interesting account of this part of the coast, is given by Captain Loch, to the Earl of Dundonald, in 1847:—

"I sailed fr
23rd, with clea
which lasted
met a fog from
Bay, with win
narrow Isthmu
great body of

"The wind
a chopping sea
Freels, to see
round its extre

"This Cape
account of inn
North and Sou

"It neverth
for boats and

"At noon w
on the port ha
more than six
twelve miles d

"Parties re
eggs and feat
could be gaine
extermination
fins, Gannets,
it has greatly
said, once to l
single trip to

"July 26th
(South), shor
drifted about
two at the en

"This har
towards its h

"It is the
employed for

"I found a

"I sailed from St. John's for the coast of Labrador, July 23rd, with clear weather, and a moderate breeze from W.S.W., which lasted until we were abreast of Trinity Bay, when we met a fog from the southern coast, which generally fills that Bay, with wind between South and W. S. W. passing over the narrow Isthmus which joins the district of Ferryland to the great body of the Island.

"The wind shifted to N.N.E. and threw up, as it increased, a chopping sea ; but as the fog was light I stood towards Cape Freels, to see whether the valuable fishing grounds, extending round its extremity, were occupied by our own people.

"This Cape is to be avoided in thick or heavy weather, on account of innumerable rocks and shoals that surround it, both North and South.

"It nevertheless is a good fishing station, and affords shelter for boats and small vessels—seventeen were in sight.

"At noon we passed Funk Islands within a mile, leaving it on the port hand. It is a flat-browed Island, I should say not more than sixty feet high, and cannot be seen at more than twelve miles distance.

"Parties repair thither in Spring and Autumn to collect eggs and feathers. At one time a very considerable profit could be gained by this trade, but lately, owing to the war of extermination that has been waged against the flights of Puffins, Gannets, Divers, Gulls, Eider Duck, Cormorants, &c., &c., it has greatly diminished. One vessel of twenty-five tons, is said, once to have cleared two hundred pounds currency in a single trip to Halifax.

"July 26th, we passed between Groais and Belle Island (South), shortly after daylight, counted ten icebergs—some drifted about with the winds and tide, others aground, and two at the entrance of Croque.

CROQUE.

"This harbour is a long, narrow indenture, slightly curving towards its head, where vessels may lay perfectly land-locked.

"It is the head-quarter station for the French men-of-war employed for the protection of their fisheries.

"I found at anchor the French brig of war *Maleagre*, and

two empty merchant vessels laying with their top-gallant-masts down, and hatches locked, their crews to a man were engaged fishing. Besides these, there was a small English schooner, the *Marine*, bound and belonging to St. John's, with a cargo of Salmon.

"The French have two rooms in Croque, on opposite sides of the harbour. When they return home for the winter they leave them in charge of two fishermen named Hope and Kearney, only removing the canvas covering of the stages.

"They also leave some of their boats behind them, turning them over on the beach, and thatching them with spruce boughs, in the same manner that our own migratory fishermen do theirs on the coast of Labrador, to protect them from the weather.

"Their establishments are conducted upon the same principle as our own, and although their arrangements evinced a better system of discipline, I do not think that the same energy is displayed by their fishermen in the prosecution of their employment—nor does it appear to me to be so thoroughly performed. I mean that, to my inexperienced eye, they neither seem to be so well cleaned, split, boned or cured.

"The two rooms in Croque employ between them thirty seven-quintal boats, and one hundred and thirty men; hundred afloat and thirty shore men (as they are termed), in the establishments, six of these boats were exclusively occupied in catching caplin and herring for bait, and were manned by crews of eight men.

"Their fishing this year commenced the 5th June, and is considered good in point of quantity—although the fish are unusually small. The catch has been to the present date (July 27), seven thousand quintals, and they anticipate six thousand more before the close. They use seines principally, but they also fish with lines.

"Caplin had struck in very early, and in great abundance. They are now beginning to disappear, replaced by herring.

"Croque is by no means a first-class fishing station. Rouge, St. Julian's, Goose Cove, Creminallera, Braha, Quirpon, besides others in the vicinity of Cape St. John, all harbour more vessels and send forth a greater number of boats.

"The French coast fishermen do not receive so large a bounty

as their coun-
risk and expe-
consequently

"The coast
200 tons, lad-
equipments,
they arrive a-
roof their las-
their vessel's
proves prolifi-
once or twice
good fortune
their own ve-

"The Fre-
haps with gr-
than those t-

"This ye-
ployed betw-
increase of 1-
in collecting
of rooms, b-
thought, gre-

"The nor-
The former
Gampol, Be-
merchants a-
tion with a-
at the tabl-
superintend-
bankers; t-
and posses-
spoke with
the hardsh-
on the ba-
fisheries w-
strength.

"I foun-
and in the
or ten ice-

as their countrymen engaged exclusively on the banks. The risk and expense attending their occupation is much less, and consequently the insurance lower.

"The coast fishermen sail from France in vessels of 150 to 200 tons, laden with salt and containing their entire fishing equipments, comprising men, boats, nets and provisions. When they arrive at the destined harbours they move their vessels, re-roof their last year's establishments, land their goods, lock up their vessel's hatches, and commence fishing. If the season proves prolific, traders connected with the planters will, perhaps, once or twice during the season carry away the produce of their good fortune and industry, preserving a sufficiency to freight their own vessels back to France.

"The French north-east coast fisheries are prosecuted perhaps with greater vigour, and have increased more rapidly, than those to the southward.

"This year there were upwards of 11,000 fishermen employed between Cape Ray and Cape St. John, showing an increase of 1,500 men within two years. I had great difficulty in collecting information, not only from the superintendents of rooms, but also from the naval officers; they evinced, I thought, great jealousy in their answers to my questions.

"The northern and southern fisheries are opposing interests. The former are conducted by houses at Granville, St. Malo, Gampol, Bennick, Havre, Rants and St. Brioux; the latter by merchants at Dieppe, Bayonne, and in one instance in connection with a St. Malo house of the name of L'Guiller. I met, at the table of the Captain of the French brig-of-war, two superintendents of rooms, they had originally been masters of bankers; they appeared to be men of energy and substance, and possessed very considerable general information. They spoke with pride of the sailors their bankers produced, and of the hardships and dangers they were exposed to while fishing on the banks, and that to deprive their country of these fisheries would be to lop off the right arm of her maritime strength.

"I found, during my stay, the climate dry, the winds light and in the harbour (notwithstanding the proximity of eight or ten icebergs), the temperature mild and agreeable; but

outside the air was damp and chill, even with a clear sky over head.

"Sailed for Belle Isle North, July 29th, and observed on my way there, one brig in Fish Shot Cove, one bark and one brig in Goose Cove, one bark, one brig and a schooner in Creminillera Cove, two barks and two brigs in Braha, one English brig in Griguot Harbour, one French brig in Degrat Harbour."

The following is an account of Bishop Field's visit to this part of the coast in 1849. The number of British subjects inhabiting the French Shore North, from Pack-quet to Cape Norman, is about 1,200 :—

"The attempt to cross the Straits was more successful to-day, and by the kind assistance of a French fishing-boat, the dangerous harbour of Quirpon was safely entered, and the Church Ship anchored among a crowd of French vessels and boats about 4 o'clock.

"A comfortable looking cottage on shore seemed to speak of natives or residents, and by enquiries made there it was found that eight families have settled in the place, chiefly from Harbour Grace. One family has been resident 35 years, others 14 years, &c. No clergyman of our church had ever before visited them. Evening service was celebrated in one of the cottages the same day, and on the following day both the morning and evening service; and at these services all the children of the settlement, and some from Noddy Harbour, were received into the Church. All the English inhabitants attended, and, notwithstanding their separation and seclusion, they are well-dressed and well-mannered people. Their catch of seals in the winter is probably as profitable as the summer fishery; and wood is abundant at a short distance. They have the custody of the French rooms and gear in the winter, for which service they receive presents of clothes and other remuneration. The French fishery is conducted on a liberal and systematic scale. In this little harbour there are five establishments, numbering from one hundred to one hundred and thirty men at each. They fish with the bultow and enormous seines."

FERRY
New
dez

in 1578, co
adventurer
levied a tr

In 1623

Secretary
of the isl
Trinity, w

of Avalon
pointed C
dwelling-h

communic
that on th
eared, and

at full m
George, w
remove to

splendid
\$150,000.
length th

expectati
of the Fr
a grant o

Charles's
City of J
United S

In 185
to the P
long out

CHAPTER VIII.

DISTRICT OF FERRYLAND.

FERRYLAND was one of the earliest settled parts of Newfoundland. It is said to have been the rendezvous of one Easton, a piratical adventurer, who, in 1578, commanded a fleet of ten vessels. This daring adventurer impressed a hundred sailors for his fleet, and levied a tribute from all engaged in the fisheries.

In 1623, James I., by letters patent, gave his principal Secretary of State, Sir George Calvert, all the S. E. part of the island lying between the Bays of Placentia and Trinity, which he erected into a province under the name of Avalon. He planted a colony at Ferryland, and appointed Captain Wynn as governor, who built a large dwelling-house, a granary, and some stores; and in his communications the following year to Sir George, stated that on the 17th of August, wheat, barley, and oats were reaped, and that the various garden vegetables had arrived at full maturity. These cheering accounts induced Sir George, who had now been created Lord Baltimore, to remove to Ferryland with his family, where he erected a splendid mansion, and built a strong fort, costing over \$150,000. After remaining some years, and finding at length that the soil and climate did not come up to his expectations, and his estate being exposed to the attacks of the French, he returned to England, where he obtained a grant of lands in the Colony of Maryland, called after Charles's Queen. He removed thither, and founded the City of Baltimore, now one of the principal cities of the United States.

In 1854 Lord Baltimore sought to establish his claim to the Province of Avalon, but in consequence of being so long out of possession, his claim was not allowed.

There is a tradition that St. Joseph, of Arimathea, took refuge in England. It is said he came to Avalon, afterwards called Glastonbury, in Somersetshire, and there founded a church, which was looked on subsequently as the cradle of British Christianity. A splendid Abbey was erected. There is an ancient Roman town, now called St. Alban's, but in ancient times called Verulam. The proto-martyr of Britain, St. Alban, there shed his blood for Christ. Calvert called his province Avalon, in honour of St. Joseph, of Arimathea, and his own town Verulam, in honour of St. Alban.

Lord Baltimore,* it is said, was a convert to the Roman Catholic religion, and having relinquished his situation at court, turned his attention to the establishment of the Colony of Maryland. About this time the Puritans had settled the Colony of Plymouth, and numbers of persons were emigrating from England to the unsettled wilds of America. The Puritans professed to have fled from persecution in England, while they in a short time persecuted Churchmen, Presbyterians, Baptists, Quakers, Roman Catholics, and Indians; they were, in fact, the most intollerant persecutors who ever set foot on American soil. There were no Methodists in those days, or they would have come in for their share of persecution.

In 1737, John and Charles Wesley were missionaries of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in the Colony of Georgia, and whilst there, Wesley was denounced as a Papist, because he, like a true Puseyite, mixed wine with water at communion, and denied the validity of non-episcopal baptism. This was not the first, nor the twentieth time, Wesley was accused of Popery. An account of these and other Popish tendencies of Wesley, when on his mission to Georgia, may be seen in Tailfer's Georgia, &c.†

While the Baptists and Quakers were persecuted with

* Bishop Mullock.

† Dr. Coit.

fines, banish-
gious opin-
Bancroft,
grate to M
'free liber
the first i
ration.

"What
the condu
Puritans
gious libe

Accord
a mere ha
was there
asylum to

"This c
proclaim
in his life
and Trinit
all who sh
or the Ap
might be
ant might
shipped, s
of a Papist
to every
Trinitarian
American
Harry V

It is s
America
up at F
Lord Ba
In 17
Isle of I

fines, banishment, imprisonment, and death, for their religious opinions, in New England, "Lord Baltimore," says Bancroft, "invited the Puritans of Massachusetts to emigrate to Maryland, offering them lands and privileges and 'free liberty of religion.' " It is said Lord Baltimore was the first in the western world to proclaim religious toleration.

"What a marvellous contrast," says Dr. Coit, "between the conduct of these outcast Papists of Maryland and the Puritans of New England, upon the grand subject of religious liberty. Papists could tolerate: Puritans could not."

According to Bancroft, the Roman Catholics were but a mere handful, surrounded by Protestant colonies. It was therefore a piece of policy on their part to afford an asylum to the persecuted.

"This claim, however, of the Romanists, as being the first to proclaim religious toleration, is disputed by Professor Knowles in his life of Roger Williams. Maryland tolerated Christians and Trinitarians *only*; and even passed a law in 1649, mulcting all who should speak reproachfully against the Blessed Virgin, or the Apostles. Mr. Knowles correctly says, such a provision might be made a terrible engine of persecution—for a Protestant might say, *e. g.*, that the Virgin Mary should not be worshipped, and that would be a dismal reproach to her in the eye of a Papist. But Roger Williams, he says, granted toleration to every body. Bancroft says the law of 1649 threatened anti-Trinitarians with death. In Upham's Life of Vane, in Spark's American Biography, the priority appears to be claimed for Sir Harry Vane, as an asserter of liberty of conscience."*

It is said the elder Lord Baltimore never settled in America. Stone type at various times has been picked up at Ferryland, supposed to have been brought there by Lord Baltimore.

In 1762, Governor Graves fortified and garrisoned the Isle of Blois, at the mouth of Ferryland Harbour. Robert

* Coit's Puritanism.

Carter, Esq., rendered essential service to Lord Colville, in repelling the French, who were at this period in possession of all the settled coasts. Mr. Carter supported the garrison on the above island (where were also a number of the inhabitants of Ferryland) from the 24th of June to the 9th of October, by procuring provisions when they were scarce and dear.

In 1833 twenty-five vessels entered and cleared at the custom-house. But within the last thirty years, the trade and population of Ferryland have very much declined. Ferryland is the capital of the district, and in 1845 contained a population of 486. In 1857 the population was 598. There is a court-house and gaol, a Church of England and a Roman Catholic Church, and two schools. The circuit court sits here once a year. There is a resident police magistrate, who is also the custom-house officer and surveyor of crown lands. There is a clerk of the peace and constables. Here also resides the sheriff of the southern district, and several merchants.

The next place of importance is Bay of Bulls, where the French landed their troops in June, 1762, who proceeded overland and took St. John's. In 1796, the French commander, Admiral Richery, destroyed the village and shipping, took their fish and oil, and drove the inhabitants into the woods. The population of Bay of Bulls in 1845 was 626, and in the year 1857 it was 721.

The next important places are Cape Broyle, Brigas, Witless Bay, Fermcuse, Renewes, and Le Manche, where a lead mine is being worked.

Near Renewes is Cape Ballard, off which is a celebrated fishing bank, eight miles from which is Cape Race, the southernmost cape of Newfoundland, in sight of which most of the American and European steamers pass, and on which a lighthouse is erected. An electric telegraph has been erected from Cape Race to Cape Ray, a distance of 380 miles long, at a cost of £20,000 or \$100,000. Off Cape Race a suitable yacht used to be placed in order to

intercept the sight that convey the Breton, a d

In 1828, certain k are danger Cape Race

"The rock W., and N. to 300 yards with from the bottom dist the sounding deep water to the W.S. S.W., W., dually to 3 and N.E., a mile.

"The bay N. and W. three quarters of from 28 outer edge

"Lieut. 9th July,

"The ships, in f with large addition riding wi violent b the hatch more win mained t

intercept the Atlantic steamers, which almost invariably sight that headland. Carrier pigeons were employed to convey the news from Cape Ray to the Island of Cape Breton, a distance of 70 miles, now conveyed by telegraph.

In 1828, the exact position of the Virgin Rocks was ascertained by Mr. Jones, master of H.M.S. *Nassau*. There are dangerous rocks laying 18 leagues S.E. by E. from Cape Race in lat. $46^{\circ} 26' 15''$ north, long, $50^{\circ} 56' 35''$ west.

"The rocks extend in an irregular chain or cluster S.W. by W., and N.E. by E. 800 yards, the breadth varying from 200 to 300 yards. The least water on a white rock is $4\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms, with from 5 to $6\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms about 100 yards all around it, the bottom distinctly visible. Towards the extremities of the shoal the soundings are from 7 to 9 fathoms on detached rocks, with deep water between them; the current setting a mile an hour to the W.S.W., with a confused cross swell. To the S.E., S., S.W., W., and W.N.W. of the shoal, the water deepens gradually to 30 fathoms, half a mile distant; to the N.W., N., and N.E., one-third of a mile, and to the E.N.E., E., and E.S.E., a mile.

"The bank upon which the shoal is situated extends E. by N. and W. by S. four miles and a quarter; and two miles and three quarters across its broadest part, with regular soundings of from 28 to 30 fathoms, until they suddenly deepen on its outer edge to 39 and 43 fathoms.

"Lieut. Bishop, commanding H.M. Gun-brig *Manly*, writes, 9th July, 1829:—

"The bottom was repeatedly seen by the officers of both ships, in from 7 to $4\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms, apparently of a very white rock, with large particles of seawood on the sand around them. In addition to this, on the morning of the 7th, about 2 a.m., when riding with a whole cable and a heavy sea, I observed such violent breakers near the brig as to cause me to batten down the hatches; and I am of opinion that, had there been a little more wind, no vessel could have passed over that spot, or remained there with safety.' "

The population of the District of Ferryland in 1846 was as follows :—

4,399 Roman Catholics.

181 Episcopalians.

1 Presbyterian.

4,581 Total.

There were nine Roman Catholic and one Episcopal Church. There were 780 dwelling-houses, and 22 schools, with 975 scholars. There were 1003 acres of land in cultivation, giving an annual produce of 28,596 bushels of potatoes, 591 bushels of oats and other grain, and 904 tons of hay and fodder.

Of live stock, there were 176 horses and 607 cattle.

The population of the district in 1836 was 5,111. It had, therefore, considerably increased in 1845.

According to the returns in 1857, there were—

127 Church of England.

5,093 Church of Rome.

8 Wesleyans.

5,239 Total.

In 1874— 173 Church of England.

6,246 Church of Rome.

6,419 Total.

There were— 3 Churches of England.

8 Churches of Rome.

11 Places of worship.

There were 885 dwelling-houses, 23 schools and 834 scholars. There were 2,131 acres of land under cultivation, yielding annually 1,481 tons of hay, 306 bushels of

oats, 26,785
430 bushels of
831 neat cat
and 301 swi
9,944 pounds
The numb
boats of from
Quantity of
barrels of he
other fish.

1846 oats, 26,785 bushels potatoes, 27 bushels of turnips, and 430 bushels of other root crops. Of live stock, there were 831 neat cattle, 153 milch cows, 337 horses, 350 sheep, and 301 swine and goats. Quantity of butter made, 9,944 pounds.

opal
ools,
cul-
s of
tons
It
34
va-
of

The number of vessels employed in the fisheries was 9 ; boats of from 4 to 30 quintals of fish and upwards, 768. Quantity of fish cured, 145,030 quintals of cod-fish ; 757 barrels of herring ; 2 tierces salmon ; and 22 barrels of other fish. Gallons of oil, 153,856.

CHAPTER IX.

DISTRICT OF PLACENTIA AND ST. MARY'S.

IN Plaisance (beautiful place) or Placentia, the French founded a colony in 1600, which was a flourishing settlement. At this period the French paid a duty of five per cent. on the produce of the fisheries to the British Government. In 1692, however, Commodore Williams was sent with a fleet against Placentia, which he partly destroyed. After Placentia was taken from the French, it became a deputy-governorship under the Government of Nova Scotia. But on the appointment of the first regular governor of Newfoundland, Captain Henry Osborne, in 1728, Placentia was placed under his jurisdiction.

In 1762, when the French were in possession of St. John's, Governor Graves, who was convoying a fleet of merchantmen, was met on the banks by a sloop which was sent to inform him of the attack of the French on the British settlements. He instantly repaired to Placentia, and restored the ruined fortresses of Fort Frederick and Castle Hill.

Bishop Mullock says:—

“The great demilune which guarded the entrance of the port is now a shapeless heap of rubbish, its vaulted brick casements have been all destroyed, and the remains of a castle on Crevecoeur Hill are slowly perishing. It is remarkable that several properties are still held in Placentia by virtue of the original French titles, and such importance did the government of Louis 14th, the Grand Monarch, attach to the possession of the place, that all the grants are signed by the King's own hand, and countersigned by his minister, Phillippeau. Nor were the French oblivious of the necessity of religion in their

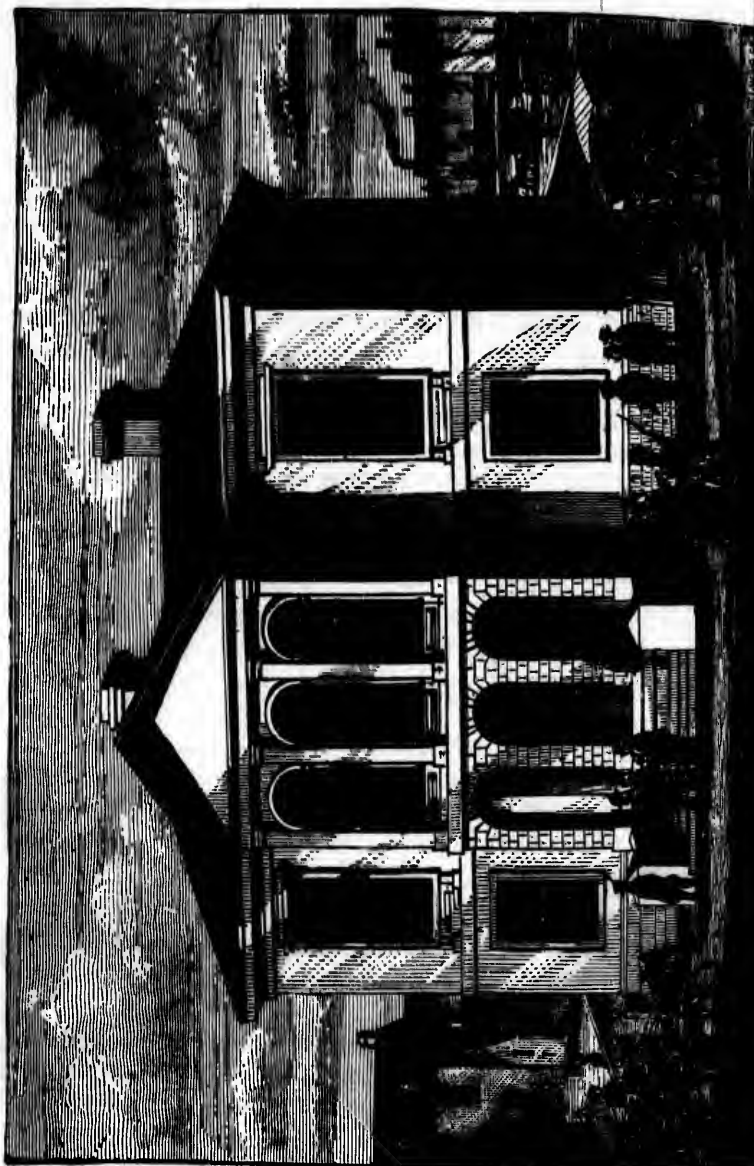
new settlement
Convent of Our
there in 1689, o
burying ground
to 1690 yet rem
of the French
after the surren
ignoble purpose
land was then u
and in 1689 th
Vallier, made a
parts, in compa
ciscan commun
of the convent
piscopal archiv
powerful nation
opposed in po
imagine that th
only retarded,

Placentia is
the principal
ancient fortifi
population of
1,058, and in
gaol at Grea
custom-house
cuit court si
Catholic Chu
few Protestan
without a mi
on the Newf
presented a c
years ago, Ac
Majesty, gav
Placentia i
principal mer
Co., an Irish
man was a m
land.

new settlement—a Convent of Franciscans, a branch of the Convent of Our Lady of Angels, of Quebec, was established there in 1689, on the site of the present Protestant Church and burying ground, and a few French tombs of the date of 1680 to 1690 yet remain to mark out the place where it stood. Most of the French tombstones were taken by the English settlers after the surrender of the place by France, and applied to the ignoble purposes of hearth stones and door steps. Newfoundland was then under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Quebec, and in 1689 the second bishop of that See, Monseigneur St. Vallier, made a visitation of Placentia and the neighbouring parts, in company with Father Giorgieu and some of the Franciscan community of Quebec. The records of the foundation of the convent and of the episcopal visitation are in the archiepiscopal archives of Quebec. Thus we see two great and powerful nations established on the shores of Newfoundland, opposed in politics, in interest, in religion, and it is easy to imagine that the progress of the country must have been not only retarded, but absolutely impossible.”

Placentia is the capital of the district, and was once the principal place in the island. Hardly a vestige of its ancient fortifications now, however, are to be seen. The population of Great and Little Placentia in 1845 was 1,058, and in 1867, 1,250. There is a court-house and gaol at Great Placentia, also a police magistrate and custom-house officer, and clerk of the peace. The circuit court sits here once a year. There is a Roman Catholic Church and a Church of England—there are so few Protestants in the place that the latter church is left without a minister. His late Majesty, William IV., when on the Newfoundland station, as Prince William Henry, presented a communion service to this church; and a few years ago, Adelaide, the late Queen Dowager, relict of his Majesty, gave £50 towards the repairs of the church.

Placentia is supplied with a commercial school. The principal merchants formerly were Rodger Sweetman & Co., an Irish House, and the Messrs. Murpheys. Mr. Sweetman was a member of the first legislature of Newfoundland.



Placentia Bay. It is situated in minerals and bours and islands progressing. Bay on the north, miles long, across of Placentia, they hauled to the fishermen the other. Bay house of enterprise.

St. Mary's which is the population of 692. court sits here who is also present Church and school of Carbonear, however, has agent, was re House of Assembly.

Placentia a natural district the most productive which, next to most fertile fish has a number of the bay, to and from Colville miles.

Trepassey which is a good Cape Pine, was the British the world. but is now a population in 18

Placentia Bay is one of the largest bays in Newfoundland. It is sixty miles broad and ninety miles long, rich in minerals and fisheries, with numerous settlements, harbours and islands. The cultivation of the soil is rapidly progressing. Placentia Bay is separated from Trinity Bay on the north-east coast by a low isthmus about three miles long, across which the French, when in possession of Placentia, formed a road covered with logs, on which they hauled their boats from one place to the other, and the fishermen now frequently carry bait from one bay to the other. Between St. John's and Placentia there is a house of entertainment for travellers.

St. Mary's is the most important place in the district, which is the chief place in St. Mary's. It has a population of 692. There is a courthouse and gaol. The circuit court sits here once a year. There is a police magistrate, who is also preventive officer. There is a Roman Catholic Church and school. Formerly Messrs. Slade, Elson & Co., of Carbonear, carried on a considerable trade here, which, however, has been long broken up. Mr. Martin, their agent, was returned a member for the district in the first House of Assembly of Newfoundland.

Placentia and St. Mary's are very flourishing agricultural districts. The geological structure of the district for the most part is composed of variegated slate rocks, which, next to the soft sandstones and coal regions, is the most fertile formation in Newfoundland. St. Mary's Bay has a number of settlements. From Salmonier, at the head of the bay, to Conception Bay the distance is ten miles, and from Colinet to Trinity Bay the distance is but eight miles.

Trepassey is the next important place in the district, which is a good harbour situate in Trepassey Bay, near Cape Pine, where an iron lighthouse has been built by the British Government, said to be one of the finest in the world. Trepassey was formerly a place of some note, but is now a very inconsiderable fishing village. Its population in 1857 was 541.

Not far from Cape Pine, at the entrance of St. Mary's Bay, is situate St. Shotts, which is the scene of nearly all the shipwrecks which occur on the Newfoundland coast. The tides along the shores of Newfoundland generally do not rise or fall more than six or eight feet. On the coast of St. Shotts, however, a strong current sets in from the eastward at the rate of four miles per hour. It has been observed that the current runs faster during the spring tides, and owing to a proper allowance not being made for the force of the tide, vessels coming from Canada and the west are frequently wrecked upon the coast. Several of H.M.S. ships were lost here at different periods. In 1849, the steamer *Kestrel*, commanded by Captain Meagher, was lost here, on her way from Halifax with the Newfoundland mail. Wm. Sweetland, Esq., and C. W. St. John, Esq., have written two very interesting papers on the probable cause of the shipwrecks at St. Shotts. The paper by Mr. St. John is a masterly production.

Cape St. Mary's is called the "garden of Newfoundland," on account of its superior fishing ground as well as its agricultural capabilities. Formerly fishing boats used to assemble at the Kegs (two rocks about four or five miles off the Cape) from all parts of the country, and even now a great number of boats frequent the place from remote districts. The cod-fish is larger and better than what is usually caught in other parts of the island. During the summer months a dense cold fog usually attains here, hence a common saying among the fishermen, "Cold as St. Mary's fog."

According to the returns of 1845, the following was the population of the District of Placentia and St. Mary's:

5,455 Roman Catholics.

971 Episcopalians.

37 Methodists.

8 Presbyterians.

6,471 Total.

The number
and 11 school
man Catholics.

There were
28,759 bushels
grain, and 1,
there were 4

In 1833, H
trade, now, h
ber. A cons
cod and herr

The census

In 1874—

There were

Twenty-fi
1,291 dwelli
3,806 acres,
bushels of w
bushels of p
stock there
horses, 3,592
tity of butte

The number of dwelling-houses in the district was 960, and 11 schools with 573 scholars. There were also 9 Roman Catholic Churches and 4 Protestant Episcopal.

There were 2,200 acres of land in cultivation, producing 28,759 bushels of potatoes, 588 bushels of oats and other grain, and 1,573 tons of hay and fodder. Of live stock there were 45 horses and 1,618 cattle.

In 1833, Placentia employed ten vessels in the foreign trade, now, however, it does not employ half that number. A considerable coasting trade is carried on in the cod and herring fisheries.

The census of 1857 gives the population as follows:

966 Church of England.
7,156 Church of Rome.
208 Wesleyans.
4 Kirk of Scotland.

8,334 Total.

In 1874— 1,351 Church of England.
8,371 Church of Rome.
239 Wesleyans.
13 Kirk of Scotland.

9,974 Total.

There were— 5 Churches of England.
15 Churches of Rome.
1 Wesleyan.

Twenty-five schools and 982 pupils. There were 1,291 dwelling-houses. Of land under culture there were 3,806 acres, producing annually 1,547 tons of hay, 42 bushels of wheat and barley, 180 bushels of oats, 27,005 bushels of potatoes, and 730 bushels of turnips. Of live stock there were 1,540 neat cattle, 928 milch cows, 284 horses, 3,592 sheep, and 355 swine and goats. The quantity of butter manufactured was 24,083 pounds.



1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5 2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0 4.5 5.0 5.6 6.3 7.1 8.0 9.0 10.0 11.2 12.5 14.0 16.0 18.0 20.0 22.4 25.0 28.0 31.5 36.0 40.0 45.0 50.0 56.0 63.0 71.0 80.0 90.0 100.0

10 01 02 03 04 05 06 07 08 09 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

The number of small schooners and fishing boats carrying from 4 to 30 quintals of green fish, employed in the fishery was 1,121, using 1,511 nets and seives, curing—

131,848 Quintals Codfish.

15,020 Barrels of Herring.

100 Tierces Salmon.

The whole producing 128,248 gallons of oil.

BURIN the w
it con
2,000. It ha
trate—the la
of the distric
foundland.
a clerk of th
Burin has
thodist Chun
cipal mercha
Jersey house
plied with t
and flourishi
here by Spu
seen.

The princ
is about 30 m
Bay. In cro
boats are ex
in 1847, ele
were lost be

Burin Ba
miles long, a
shore the lan
cultivated g
nish, in Fort
good lime st

Mortier is
of Mortier F

CHAPTER X.

DISTRICT OF BURIN.

BURIN is the capital of the district, and situated on the west coast of Placentia Bay. In the year 1845 it contained a population of 1,653. It is now over 2,000. It has a courthouse and gaol, also a police magistrate—the late Wm. Hooper, Esq., who was the member of the district in the first House of Assembly of Newfoundland. The circuit court sits here yearly. There is a clerk of the peace and a custom-house officer.

Burin has an episcopal, a Roman Catholic, and a Methodist Church; there are also three schools. The principal merchants were formerly Messrs. R. & J. Falles (a Jersey house), and Mr. O'Neil, and others. Burin is supplied with three medical men. Many years ago a large and flourishing mercantile establishment was carried on here by Spurrier & Co., the ruins of which are still to be seen.

The principal fishing ground is Cape St. Mary's, which is about 30 miles distant on the opposite side of Placentia Bay. In crossing the mouth of this wide bay, the fishing boats are exposed to all the fury of the storm. In a gale in 1847, eleven fishing boats and forty-four fishermen were lost belonging to Burin.

Burin Bay is a beautiful inlet of the sea, it is nine miles long, and from a mile to a quarter wide; along each shore the land is superior, the fishermen have some well-cultivated gardens here. The distance from this to Garnish, in Fortune Bay, is 17 miles. In the "Reach" some good lime stone is found.

Mortier is the next settlement to Burin. At the head of Mortier Bay the land is good, red marl line the banks

on both sides. The head of the bay is very narrow, and the tide here runs very rapid, from the Salt Ponds (ponds in the interior composed of fresh and salt water).

In September, 1848, having been provided with a guide by my hospitable friends, the Messrs. Falles, of Burin, I walked through the country from Burin to Fortune Bay. We stopped a night at Samuel Merley's (cousin of the late Joseph Templeman, Esq.), at the head of Mortier Bay. Mr. Merley carries on a salmon fishery, as well as the cod fishery, and during the summer he killed fourteen seals in the salt pond near which he lives. At the time I was there I saw four seals in the pond. Mr. Merley had several well-cultivated gardens and some cattle, and his table was well supplied with sea-fowl. The whole distance from this to Fortune Bay was at that time uncultivated and uninhabited, although the soil is better than any I have seen in either Placentia or Fortune Bays.

Messrs. Harrison & Hooper formerly carried on a very considerable trade at Mortier, but, like most of the remote parts of Newfoundland, the foreign trade has declined. The population of the place is now about 400.

At Andierac, or as it is now called Odearin, which is an island, the large house of Spurrier carried on an extensive establishment some years ago, the ruins of which were occupied by Mr. Farlong, who shipped his fish to Halifax. The population of Odearin is about 450. There are many other important settlements further up the bay, such as Isle of Valen, Marashan, &c., &c.

The principal places on the west are Corbin, St. Lawrence, Lawn, and Lamalin, each having a population of from 150 to 500. St. Lawrence is a beautiful harbour, about a mile from the Cape of the Red Hat (Cape Chapeau Rouge). Some years ago Newman & Co. carried on a large trade, which they afterwards removed to Little Bay, thence to Harbour Breton. The remains of Newman & Co.'s premises at St. Lawrence, were, at the time of my visit, occupied by Mr. Thorn, son of the late Mr.

Thorn, who v
and on his
them a pensi
services. In
about St. La
covered, con
Lawn is on
coast, and du
almost every
place at the
an intellige
carried on a
with sheep a
cumstances.

At Lamal
of customs ;
and well-cul
twenty cattl
been obtain
prise the ne
of meadow
after which
of sea-weed

The who
miles beyon
mostly sien
seen within
have to pro
houses bein
rounded w
fuel, heaps
to Lamalin
and squids
island of S
seven miles
half way, c

Thorn, who was forty-nine years agent of Newman & Co., and on his retirement from the trade, was allowed by them a pension of £40 per annum, in consideration of his services. In the granite rocks which compose the coast about St. Lawrence, a small vein of lead has been discovered, containing silver.

Lawn is one of the principal fishing stations on the coast, and during the summer, boats assemble here from almost every quarter. The principal inhabitants of the place at the time of the author's visit was Mr. Connors, an intelligent Irishman, who had a large family. He carried on a large fishery, and had a well-cultivated farm, with sheep and cattle, and was in very comfortable circumstances. Here a copper mine has been discovered.

At Lamalin there is a police magistrate and a collector of customs; Messrs. Pittman, Cake and Hand have a large and well-cultivated tract of land, and keep from eight to twenty cattle each. These tracts of land at Samalin have been obtained by draining the bog which mostly comprise the neighbourhood. Mr. Cake has a beautiful piece of meadow land which he reclaimed by draining the bog, after which he spread over it sand, with a coat of manure of sea-weed.

The whole coast from Lawn to Lamalin, and for many miles beyond it, is flat and very barren. The rocks are mostly sienite and porphyry. Hardly a stunted tree is seen within miles of Lamalin, and most of the inhabitants have to procure fresh water from an island, owing to their houses being erected on the beach, which is also surrounded with bog. This bog forms excellent peat for fuel, heaps of which were drying at the time of my visit to Lamalin. A considerable bait trade in herring, caplin, and squids is carried on between Lamalin and the French island of St. Pierre. The distance from each place is about seven miles. The French are allowed by treaty to fish half way, or mid channel. A Church of England has for

some years been erected in Lamalin, and roads are being made to the different settlements.

In 1833, the District employed 54 vessels in the Foreign trade, viz: Burin, 45, and St. Lawrence, 9.

In 1845, the population of the District of Burin, was—

1,951 Roman Catholics.

1,221 Episcopalians.

1,183 Methodists.

2 Presbyterians.

4,357 Total.

There were 639 dwelling-houses and 11 schools, with 428 scholars.

There were 1,046 acres of land in cultivation, giving an annual produce of 11,081 bushels of potatoes; 20 bushels of oats and other grain; 777 tons of hay and fodder. Of live stock, there were 85 horses, and 889 horned cattle.

According to the Returns in 1857, the population was as follows:

In 1857.

1,356 Church of England.

2,354 Roman Catholics,

1,810 Wesleyans,

1 Kirk of Scotland,

1 Congregationalist

5,522 Total.

In 1874.

1,633

2,492

3,348

5

0

7,478 Total.

There were 858 dwelling-houses; 12 schools, and 476 pupils: 3 Churches of England; 5 Roman Catholic, and 3 Wesleyan Methodist. There were 1,254 acres of land under cultivation, producing annually 794 tons of hay; 50 bushels of oats; 8,445 bushels of potatoes, and 200 bushels of turnips. Of live stock, there were 1,278 neat cattle; 488 milch cows; 86 horses; 280 sheep, and 232 swine and goats. The quantity of butter made, was

16,656 pound
small schoons

1,004; nets

80,071 quintals

tierces salmon

There were

pupils; 3 Ch

and 5 Roman

under cultiv

50 bushels o

bushels of tu

cattle; 488 r

swine and go

pounds. Of

ers and smal

nets and seiv

80,071 quint

salmon; and

16,656 pounds; of soap, 4,820 pounds. The number of small schooners and boats employed in the fishery was 1,004; nets and sieves, 1,188. Quantity of fish cured, 80,071 quintals of cod fish; 5,723 barrels of herring; 145 tierces salmon; 18 seals; and 66,362 gallons of oil.

There were 858 dwelling-houses; 12 schools and 476 pupils; 3 Churches of England; 3 Wesleyan Methodist; and 5 Roman Catholic. There were 1,254 acres of land under cultivation, producing annually 794 tons of hay; 50 bushels of oats; 8,455 bushels of potatoes; and 200 bushels of turnips. Of live stock, there were 1,278 neat cattle; 488 milch cows; 86 horses; 280 sheep; and 232 swine and goats. The quantity of butter made was 16,656 pounds. Of soap, 4,820 pounds. The number of schooners and small boats employed in the fishery, was 1,104; nets and sieves, 1,188. Quantity of fish cured, viz:— 80,071 quintals of cod fish; 5,723 barrels of herring; 145 salmon; and 18 seals, and 66,362 gallons of oil.

CHAPTER XI.

HISTORY OF FORTUNE BAY, ST. PETERS, ETC., ETC.

FORTUNE BAY in 1845, contained a population of upwards of 5,000, and returned one member to the General Assembly. There were 229 acres of land in cultivation; 360 head of cattle, and 5 horses. The number of large fishing boats was 1,341.

The population of Harbour Briton and Jersey Harbour, is about 500, which towns are the seats of two very large and flourishing mercantile establishments; the latter place might be more properly regarded as a branch of Harbour Briton, rather than a distinct harbour. The house of Philip Nicoll, jun., at Jersey Harbour, had been in existence about a hundred years. There were several partners connected with it, comprising some of the most influential men in the Island of Jersey. The principal of the establishment was Chief Justice of the Island of Jersey. It is said Sir William Gossett, late Serjeant-at-arms in the House of Commons, was also a partner. There were two other establishments belonging to this firm on the west-coast at Bargea and La Poile. The agent of this large and respectable establishment at Jersey Harbour in 1856, was John Chapman, Esq., an Englishman, who came to Newfoundland a poor boy, an apprentice to a fisherman; but by perseverance, honesty and industry, he rose to be the head of one of the largest mercantile establishments in Newfoundland. His successor was Clement Mallett, Esq., a Jerseyman. The House of Newman & Co., at Harbour Briton, is one of the oldest and wealthiest in Newfoundland. One of the partners, Mr. Hunt, was a Director of the Bank of England. Messrs. Newman & Co., had four establishments in Newfoundland, viz:—St.

John's, Har
John's bran
the principa
on to some
and eight w
atus for m
whales ann
The quant
1830 and 18
tity was n
generally
Hump Bac
4 to 12 tur
more abund
The Nev

"We had
esting expe
Heineken,
on a visit i
facilitate th
to the notie
burg, Prof
men, as
hitherto er
features of
as follows

The elec
electro-gal
metallic w
reconduct
to the ma
constructi
pounds, a
a half fee
It is capa
tremendo
a minute
and depr

John's, Harbour Briton, Burgea and Gaultois. The St. John's branch has been closed; Sir Robert Newman was the principal. At Gaultois, the whale fishery was carried on to some extent. Newman & Co. employed two vessels and eight whale-boats. They have the necessary apparatus for manufacturing the whale oil. The number of whales annually captured was between forty and fifty. The quantity of whale oil manufactured by this firm in 1830 and 1834, was about 200 tuns. In 1857, the quantity was not more than 50 tuns. The harpoon gun is generally used. The species of whales taken are the Hump Back and Sulphur Bottom. The latter yield from 4 to 12 tuns of oil, but are seldom taken; the former are more abundant, and yield from two to five tuns.

The New Bedford *Mercury* says:—

"We had an opportunity on Saturday to witness some interesting experiments performed under the direction of Mr. C. A. Heineken, an intelligent merchant of Bremen, Germany, now on a visit in this city, illustrating the effect of electricity to facilitate the capture of the whale. The subject was first brought to the notice of Mr. Heineken by the discourses of Dr. Somersburg, Professor of Natural History, and Mr. Ruckstan, in Bremen, as presenting important advantages over the mode hitherto employed in the whale fishery. The most prominent features of the new mode proposed, may be briefly enumerated as follows:

The electricity is conveyed to the body of the whale from an electro-galvanic battery, contained in the boat, by means of a metallic wire attached to the harpoon, and so arranged as to reconduct the electric current from the whale through the sea to the machine. The machine itself is simple and compact in construction, enclosed in a strong chest weighing about 350 pounds, and occupying a space in the boat of about three and a half feet long by two feet in width and the same in height. It is capable of throwing into the body of the whale eight tremendous strokes of electricity in a second, or 950 strokes in a minute—paralyzing, in an instant, the muscles of the whale, and depriving it of all power of motion, if not actually of life.

"That every whale at the moment of being struck with the harpoon is rendered powerless, as by a stroke of lightning, and therefore his subsequent escape or loss, except by sinking, is wholly impracticable; and the process of lancing and securing him is entirely unattended with danger. The arduous labour involved in a long chase in the capture of the whale is superseded, and consequently the inconvenience and danger of the boats losing sight of or becoming separated from the ship, is avoided. One or two boats only would be required to be lowered at a time, and therefore a less number both of officers and seamen than heretofore employed, would be ample for the purpose of the voyage.

"Mr. Heineken, although not at first inclined to place much reliance upon the proposed advantages to be derived from this discovery, has subsequently become in a great measure a convert to the theory, and at the urgent solicitation of practical whalers in his employ from the port of Bremen, has recently placed the apparatus on board of two whaleships in which he is interested as owner, from that port. He is desirous of submitting the subject of the discovery to the consideration of practical whalers and others in this city, with a view of procuring further tests of its efficiency."

It appears from evidence given by Henry Butler, before a committee of the House of Assembly, in 1840, that the whale fishery was carried on by the Americans to a great extent in Hermitage Bay, Bay of Despair, and Fortune Bay, during the years 1796, 1797, 1798, and 1799; that during the three first years, twelve vessels were employed by them, manned by fifteen men each; that all of the vessels returned nearly loaded; that they carried on the whale fishery in this part of the country until about the year 1807, when it was discontinued, owing to some dispute arising between Great Britain and the United States; that three years after this a schooner was fitted out by the Americans, which arrived at Burin, but on account of a man-of-war being stationed there, the schooner proceeded to St. Mary's Bay, where she remained until the month of August, and had nearly completed her load

when she w
to St. John
master, the
arrived in
erican wha
land. Mr.
in Hermita
& Co., whic
nership di
having son
a very sm
ald had m
Newman &
chased the
Co.'s, and
manner, in
conducted
Newfound
cantocracy
ments had
penter's sh
employed w
for one, tw
and sleep
term of se
traversing
"The mo
eled on t
of Ameri

First, c
same siz
growth o
reptiles o
lation, h
Fortune
Irish set
than an

when she was taken by a British sloop-of-war, and ordered to St. John's; but the crew being too strong for the prize-master, the schooner shaped her course for America, and arrived in safety at Cape Cod. With this ended the American whale fishery on the western shores of Newfoundland. Mr. Butler stated that a whale fishery commenced in Hermitage Bay, under the firm of Peter Lemessuier & Co., which continued for four years only, when the partnership dissolved; that the natives of Hermitage Bay, having some idea of the fishery, began a whale fishery on a very small scale; that a person of the name of McDonald had made a large property by it; that the house of Newman & Co. being aware of these proceedings, purchased the premises that had been Peter Lemessuier & Co.'s, and began the whale fishery on a large scale. The manner in which these mercantile establishments were conducted, throws one back upon the olden times when Newfoundland was entirely under the dictum of the Mercantocracy or "Codfish Aristocracy." These establishments had their cook rooms, cooper's shop, sail loft, carpenter's shop, blacksmith's forge, &c. All the persons employed were sent from England and Jersey, and engaged for one, two, and three years. They were found in diet and sleeping apartments, and at the expiration of their term of servitude were sent home if they desired it. In traversing Fortune Bay the mind will revert to Ireland, "The mother of tears." Newfoundland has been chronicled on the historic pages of the country as the "Ireland of America."

First, on account of its being an island and about the same size; secondly, the adaptation of the soil to the growth of the potato; thirdly, the absence of venomous reptiles of every kind; and lastly, on account of its population, half of which are essentially Irish. If, however, Fortune Bay is not much like Ireland owing to the few Irish settled along its shores, yet it is more like Ireland than any other part of the island, on account of its rich

absentees, for all the merchants of this bay are absentees living in England and Jersey, and their business here carried on through agents. These establishments, however, give importance to the bay, and are of considerable advantage to the population in affording them facilities for obtaining a livelihood. The late agent of Newman & Co., Andrew Ellis, Esq., is a highly intelligent Englishman, now residing near London, Ontario. The agents of the mercantile establishments have been brought up in them from their boyhood, and have consequently imbibed those narrow and contracted views which have always been inculcated by the merchants of Newfoundland in days of yore. A compact was entered into between the houses of Newman & Co. and Nicoll, that they would not sell any article of merchandise to the dealers of their respective establishments, that is, Messrs. Nicoll would not sell an article to one who is accustomed to deal with Newman & Co., and *vice versa*, so neither would these establishments sell goods to persons who were accustomed to purchase in St. John's, or any other place. By this system of despotism, they managed to monopolize nearly the whole trade of the south-west coast. These establishments in 1848 prayed for license to the Government for the sale of spirituous liquors. The miserable supplying system gives great power and influence to the merchants of Newfoundland—it makes him a despot and the poor fisherman a vassal.

One man, a supplying merchant, who knows little, it may be, about anything excepting pounds, shillings and pence, will direct the actions of thousands—in many instances, not one of his dealers will dare to exercise his own judgment upon matters that deeply concern his own welfare. There is not, and cannot be, a more baneful, soul-enslaving, despotic influence exerted in any country than the system of supplying on credit which pervades this country.

I have
the motion
his agent,
then hat i
of flour, a
lasses. E
more to b
fishermen
humble t
are better
who, it n
provide f
during th
all his v
winter's
measure,
' The R

"It is
have caus
exposed,
and deat
gulph of
has earn
men cut
from the
that I s
men th
of their
erman
his fam
dence a
ions bi
us for a
stand i
remark
passes.
A swif
an app

I have seen men waiting, watching, and scrutinizing the motions and features of their supplying merchants or his agent, that they might find him in a good humour, then hat in hand present themselves to ask for a barrel of flour, a few pounds of butter, or a few gallons of molasses. Even the former slaves and serfs of Russia were more to be envied than some of the poor down-trodden fishermen of Newfoundland, who are thus compelled to humble themselves before their fellow-man. The former are better clothed, better fed, and have less to do than he who, it may be, has a family more or less numerous to provide for, and who, after toiling and sweating and enduring the hardest bitings of wind and weather, finds that all his voyage will not pay his account and lay in his winter's stock of provisions. The ocean is, in a great measure, the home of the Newfoundland fisherman.

'The Rev. Mr. Brewster, Wesleyan, says:—

"It is the fishermen, the hardy, storm-beaten fishermen, who have cause, if cause there really be, to complain. His life is daily exposed, above the ordinary and common exposure, to danger and death. He draws his means of subsistence from the very gulph of death. His wife and children, in eating the bread he has earned, feel something as David felt when his three mighty men cut through the host of the Philistines and drew him water from the well of Bethlehem. He said, 'My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: Shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with jeopardy of their lives they brought it.' 1 Chron., 11: 19. The fisherman prepares his gear, and early in the morning he leaves his family and home, and commits himself to the God of providence as he hoists the sails. The morning he and his companions bid us farewell, is fair and beautiful. They expect to leave us for a few days at least, and we bid them God speed, and stand idling a minute or two on the beach to see them sail away, remarking, 'What a fine time away they have!' The day passes, the night comes, and with it signs of gathering storms. A swift passing cloud and howling blast come like heralds of an approaching foe. The howling wind increases in strength,

and the night is darker. But the fisherman's wife is not yet alarmed. A dreadful blast now strikes the cabin and every timber shakes. 'Children,' she remarks, 'father will have to lie to to-night, he will not be able to fish,' and this with great calmness. But hark! A deep hollow noise is heard. 'Tis not thunder; nor 'the sound of abundance of rain,' as

'The rattling showers rise on the blast.'

What noise is that? *'Tis the first growl of old ocean who is at length roused from his slumbering calm.* Those hollow blasts which swept singly and swiftly along at first were messengers from the vast body of 'waters above the firmament;' and that distant roar, booming in a thousand caves, spoke of the operation of a law by which the two mighty bodies sympathize and move in unison. How speedily a clap of thunder followed! As if each wing of the two invincible hosts fired royal salutes on their meeting. Hark, again! Oh, another booming sound from the sea! Now look at the fisherman's wife. Fear takes hold upon her. Perhaps at that moment a little one has been awoke from his sleep by the thunder, and he calls out 'Father.' She goes and takes him up, 'Thy father is gone child, and if God be not very merciful this night thou wilt see him no more.' She kneels; her children are around her on their knees. Now the fierce elements rage. She hastens with her child to a neighbour's house. Other alarmed and terrified mothers are there, equally anxious for the fate of them they love. All night the storm rages, and if for a moment the watcher is overcome with anxiety and fatigue as to sleep a moment, in her visions she sees her loved sons and husband struggling in the storm, or on a broken spar, or hears the last call to God for help. Morning comes, the day passes, yet the storm rages as if it would

'Confound and swallow navigation up.'

But they come not. At length a solitary boat is seen ploughing its way round the breakers, another follows, and soon they drop their anchor secure once more. She hastens down with others to enquire the likelihood of the fate of those they have left behind. Encouragement is held out; and she returns. The night again passes, and morning comes, and the calm after the storm. Yet they come not. 'Perhaps he has sheltered in

some harb
yet they c
strikes her
the widow
has said
them alive
governmen
relieve the
picture as
land's mist
world; 'tis
the deep'
its ocean s
the words
application

'New
'Stri

because w
have not
harbours
what a fe
to the d
course of
your fath
father die
to sea? '
die? '
grandfat
going to
when, as
enables t

The
to the
in 1848

"The

some harbour.' Hope buoys her up; the week passes, and yet they come not, and then the overwhelming conviction strikes her to the ground—'THEY ARE LOST!' Who supports the widow? Who provides for the fatherless babes? He who has said 'Leave thy fatherless children, and I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in *Me*.' Our colonial government is most humane in its character, and its efforts to relieve the destitute are most prompt and ample. Such a faint picture as the above, leads you to the chief cause of Newfoundland's misfortunes. 'Tis not its climate, the healthiest in the world; 'tis not the barrenness of its soil, for the 'treasures of the deep' greatly compensate. It is the risk and exposure of its ocean sons to daily danger and premature death. Perhaps the words of England's greatest bard would be too strong an application to the above:—

—————each new morn
'New widows howl, new orphans cry; new sorrows
'Strike heaven in the face.'

because when we consider this daily exposure the wonder is we have not more shipwrecks and loss of crews. Our bays and harbours are commodious and safe. But it is astonishing with what a fearless and reckless spirit our fishermen launch out into the deep. They often remind me of the sailor who in course of conversation was asked by a gentleman, 'Where did your father die?' 'At sea.' 'And where did your grandfather die?' 'At sea.' 'Then are you not afraid of going to sea?' 'No,' said Jack. 'Pray where did your father die?' 'In bed,' said the gentleman. 'And where did your grandfather die?' 'In bed.' 'Then are you not afraid of going to bed?' asked Jack. Such is the force of habit, and when, as in many instances, it is founded on faith in God, it enables the hardy fisherman to sing—

'If a storm should come and awake the deep,
What matter? I still can ride and sleep.'

The following is an extract of a letter which I addressed to the Hon. James Crowdy, the then Colonial Secretary, in 1848: Dated Fortune Bay.

"The state of things which exists here, is subversive of that

independence of mind which every man ought to possess. In order to see the influence of the agents of the mercantile establishments, you must become a resident. Each is regarded as the sovereign in his own territory, and when you take into account the manner in which these establishments are conducted, and the extreme ignorance of the mass of the people by which they are surrounded, the power of these men seems to be almost unbounded, added to which, is the power which the government has thrown into their hands."

The Rev. A. Gifford, clergyman of the Church of England, writes from Portugal Cove, in 1861 :—

"It must be remembered that the great bulk of the population has arisen by very slow degrees under the auspices of a small knot of merchants, living in the capital, who have increased in number and wealth at their own centre, by successfully negotiating the common product of the people's labour in their country's only staple ; while the toiling fishermen themselves, scattered along the wild shores of their rock-bound coast, reap but a mean subsistence, without the prospect of having their lot sensibly affected by the prosperity of their employers. Though at the present day of this colony's long and tedious history, a few larger groupings of fishermen have resulted in communities of something like numerical importance, yet the original character of the colony as a fishing station, with St. John's as its head-quarters, is unchanged by those marks of advancement and civilization which are obvious in the progress of other countries. With the multiplication of fishermen, and the extension of the line of coast occupied by them, and even the increase of little settlements, there has been no introduction of that powerful element in human society, so beneficial in many of its workings—the admixture of class. If we have an aristocracy in the merchants, they are local, and their influence rarely reaches even the nearest of the dwellings of their poor operatives ; while the want of any variety of resource in the country calls no middle class into existence ; and the prevailing poverty of the fishermen seems to forbid the hope of seeing more than one in a hundred rise from their ranks to supply the want. Tradesmen there are but few out of the capital, and of shopkeepers, in

the English
ting not on
manufactur
their accou
only now ge
attempt els
ried on bet
neighbours
strong chan
premium—
not more t
round St J
island, bei
features of
of the trad
the fishern
in its kind
gress, is th

"Of su
numbering
Roman Ca

The n
the custo
40, besid
craft. T
or \$140,
was abo
oil, 800
derable
enue at

The s
tune Ba
seals.
and P.
St. Lav
hallibu
month
years c

the English sense of the word, still fewer ; the population getting not only 'provisions' in food, but most of the necessary manufactured articles, from the stores of the merchants against their account in fish. Shopkeepers, as a respectable class, are only *now* gaining ground in St. John's ; while almost the only attempt elsewhere takes the form of a petty barter trade, carried on between the more successful fisherman and his poorer neighbours, in which the illicit sale of ardent spirits forms the strong characteristic. Farmers and gardeners are at still greater premium—perhaps I should not exaggerate if I were to say—not more than five-and-twenty families in a circuit of ten miles round St John's, and not more than fifty or sixty in the whole island, being supported solely by agriculture. Add to these features of Newfoundland society a few more of the peculiarities of the trade of catching and curing fish, and of the winter life of the fisherman, and a type of British colonists, at once solitary in its kind, and alone in its isolation from the surrounding progress, is the result.

"Of such are the people of the settlements of this Mission, numbering over eight hundred Church members, not so many Roman Catholics, and a few Wesleyans."

The number of vessels which annually used to enter at the custom house at Harbour Briton was between 30 and 40, besides which there were a number of small coasting craft. The imports in 1847 amounted to about £28,000, or \$140,000. The quantity of cod-fish yearly exported was about 70,000 quintals, and 140 tuns cod oil and whale oil, 800 cwt. salmon, besides furs, berries, &c., to a considerable amount. Fortune Bay paid to the colonial revenue at the same time £2,500 or \$12,500.

The seal fishery had never been prosecuted from Fortune Bay until 1846, when one vessel returned with 1,000 seals. In 1848 Messrs. Newman & Co. sent two vessels, and P. Nicoll one vessel, to the seal fishery in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, which were successful. Cod-fish, turbot, hallibut, brett, &c., are to be caught here in almost every month throughout the year. Many boys from six to ten years old are employed in the fishery during the spring

and summer months, some of whom catch from 20 to 50 quintals of cod-fish. A few women also fish during the summer months, and not unfrequently catch from 20 to 30 quintals of fish. The hardships the men endure fishing during the winter months are very great. Many of them have the appearance of old men at thirty years of age. In Hermitage Bay, the fishermen have a novel way of securing the fish when it falls from the hook in drawing it into the boat. A dog is kept on board who is the daily companion of the fishermen, and is so well trained, that he immediately jumps into the water and secures the fish.

The winter fishery for the most part is prosecuted in punts or skiffs—frequently you might see one man rowing cross-handed in a punt (and if the breeze is favourable his little sail assists him), until he is reduced by distance to a mere speck; he is now several miles from land, when he lets go his grapnel, or more commonly his kellick, and commences fishing in from 80 to 120 fathoms of water, regardless of the keen frost and furious snow storm, while the spray from the motion of the boat falling on him is instantly converted into ice; he still works his lines until the day is far spent and it is time for him to “haul up.” All the fishermen I have conversed with informed me that they never suffer any cold except when there is no fish to be caught, but when there is any fish going they are as warm and comfortable as they wish, even in the frostiest weather. The quantity of fish caught per man for a year is from 80 to 180, and sometimes 200 quintals.

Fortune Bay abounds in herring of a fine quality, and which can be taken at all seasons, but are more abundant in the winter season. About 100,000 barrels are annually taken. Harbour Briton is the residence of several public functionaries. There is a stipendiary magistrate, who is also the custom-house officer; a doctor, who is a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, London; a clergyman, and clerk of the peace.

The making
tural pursuits
and in some
the face of
appearance.
of this district
bours and a
the country
travel round
would be fine
ferry would
fore, the Legislature
ment of five
the district
Owing to its
of this district
the establishment
ther country
in St. John's
elapsed before
given by the
packet boats
which is better
mail communication
bay and St. John's
part of the
not more
running boats
mails, &c.
communication
would be a
probably,
hope soon
every district
deratum.
land station

The making of roads has given an impetus to agricultural pursuits hitherto unknown in this part of the island, and in some localities already has the spade garnished the face of the country and given it a new and inviting appearance. One great drawback, however, on the roads of this district, is the want of ferries, owing to the harbours and arms of the sea flowing such a distance into the country; in some places it would be impracticable to travel round them, and in other places the walk round would be from twenty to fifty miles, but to cross in a ferry would be only from two to four miles. If, therefore, the Legislature would give a grant for the establishment of five or six ferry boats, it would render the roads of the district what they are intended to be—a public benefit. Owing to its great distance from the capital, the inhabitants of this district are deprived of the advantages arising from the establishment of steam communication with the mother country—frequently letters remain at the post-office in St. John's six months, and sometimes a year has elapsed before they are received here. If a grant was given by the Government for the establishment of a packet boat between Harbour Briton and St. Pierre, which is between thirty and forty miles distant, a regular mail communication would at once be opened between this bay and St. John's, *via* Halifax, and of course every other part of the world. The resident French population is not more than 4,000, yet they have a regular packet running between St. Pierre and Halifax, for carrying the mails, &c. A necessary appendage, however, to a mail communication between St. Pierre and Harbour Briton, would be a local post-office; the letters and passengers, probably, would pay the expense of the packet, &c. I hope soon to hear of local post-offices being established in every district in the island—this would be a great desideratum. In respect of postal communication, Newfoundland stands alone amid all the colonies of the British

Empire in having but *one post-office* throughout the country.*

At the head of Fortune Bay, during the winter season, herds of deer are seen, numbering many thousands—sometimes two or three are killed at one shot. A party of ten or twelve persons kill from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and fifty deer during the winter. I have seen the deer offered for sale at Harbour Briton at from one to two cents per pound.

Oats are cultivated in many parts of Fortune Bay, and those who have sowed small quantities of wheat have found it to ripen well. John 'Chrutt, at Belloram, when I was there, kept a number of cattle, made a considerable quantity of butter, and during the year 1846, manufactured nearly 300 cheese, weighing from four to ten pounds each; I have seen tobacco which grew in the garden of Newman & Co., at Harton Breton, which was very good. At Frenchman's Cave, Stephen Chuett had a number of cattle and a small farm. At this place I saw what I observed in no other part of Newfoundland—sea beaches extending about a mile into the woods; these beaches have the appearance of three or four waves chasing each other towards the shore, and establishes the fact that Newfoundland is gradually rising out of the sea; a remark frequently made by my friend St. John.

The following is an extract of a letter which I addressed to the Secretary of the Agricultural Society during the time of my visit to Fortune Bay in 1848, but which had reference to St. George's Bay, Bay of Islands, and the whole west coast, as well as Fortune Bay:—

“On the western part of the country the deer congregate in almost incredible numbers, and as they are identical with the reindeer of Lapland, it is very probable that they could be naturalized, and might become of considerable importance, to

* Since writing the above, local post-offices have been established throughout the country, and small steamers employed for mails and passengers.

the country. Agricultural of two or three Fortune Bay is not so and the north less ruffled by owing to the eral minor or breakwater waves. I lost the granary ing resources but also on abilities. So that grain rising this circle or five weeks that the south of the north of spring on very little do become a maintenance of the neighborhood were it not tending from be very steep—viz., lime large proportions know that wheat. If John's, with fertile land fore me, I can never be that in the able than in the thermometer below zero turns of wind

the country. I have thought something might be done by the Agricultural Society by offering a reward for the domestication of two or three of those animals as an experiment. Fortune Bay is not so exposed to the cold north-east winds as St. John's and the northern parts of the Island, and its waters are perhaps less ruffled by the storm than any other Bay of the country, owing to the Islands of St. Pierre, Miquelon, Langley, and several minor ones, stretching across its mouth, forming a great breakwater which resists the swelling surges of the Atlantic waves. I look upon the western coast as destined to become the granary of Newfoundland, not only on account of its fishing resources being greater than in any other part of the Island, but also on account of its mineral wealth and agricultural capabilities. Several old Englishmen residing here informed me that grain ripens equally as well as it does in England. Coupling this circumstance with the fact that the spring opens four or five weeks earlier here than it does in St. John's, and that the south-west coast is not exposed to the chilling effects of the northern ice which tends so much to retard the progress of spring on the eastern and northern coasts, I think there is very little doubt that the western part of the Island will yet become a most extensive grain-growing district. Owing to the existence of old red sandstone, conglomerate, and gritstone in the neighbourhood of St. John's, the soil is very barren, and were it not for a belt of slate rocks in the rear of the town—extending from Quidi Vidi to Waterford Bridge, the soil would be very sterile indeed. That which is so essential to fertility—viz., lime—the soil is entirely deficient of, while it contains a large proportion of iron. From this naturally barren soil, we know that some individuals raise a considerable quantity of wheat. If wheat can be raised from the barren soil of St. John's, with what greater facility could it be raised in the more fertile land of the west. When I have such facts as these before me, I am surprised when I hear it said, 'Newfoundland can never become an agricultural country.' Everybody knows that in the arctic regions, the summer is shorter and more variable than in Newfoundland; yet in these polar latitudes, where the thermometer often stands in winter thirty or forty degrees below zero, and the mercury freezes, the land yields ample returns of wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, &c. Of course all soil is

formed by the decomposing or gradual wearing away of the neighbouring rocks, and as Mr. Juke's geological report don't embrace Fortune Bay, perhaps a passing notice of its geological structure may serve to show what kind of soil we might expect to find here."

On approaching Harbour Briton, which is situate on the north-west side of Fortune Bay, towering cliffs of sienite, some hundreds of feet in altitude, appear in all their wild sublimity, against which the ocean billows roll, wrapping their base in sheets of spray and foam. This primitive rock forms one of the heads at the entrance of the harbour, then comes coarse granite, against this mass of unstratified rock is seen resting limestone extending about a quarter of a mile, flanked by beautiful white granite, blocks of some of which are seen lying at the foot of the cliff as exactly suited for building as if dressed by the tools of masonry. The limestone is covered with a blooming vegetation, whereas the sienite presents a naked and withered appearance. Wherever limestone, soft sandstone, marl, shale, and gritstone are found, we have the richest soil in Newfoundland; and if a similar system of cultivation was pursued, and the same amount of capital employed as in Great Britain and Ireland, the land on the western part of Newfoundland would probably be as equally productive as in those countries. For we must remember, that while the various countries of Europe, year after year, were being upturned by the plough, and enriched with manure, until fifteen hundred years had rolled away, Newfoundland slept in its primeval state, untrodden by the foot of man, save the savage, and unknown to the civilized world.

At Lagona Harbour, on the Island of Lagona, situate at the entrance of Harbour Briton, is a very extensive and beautiful slate quarry.

Mr. Gordon had a small farm at Harbour Briton, on which he raised hay, oats, potatoes, and other vegetables. Dr. Clinton had also a small farm, and was quite a prac-

tical farmer
cultivation o
bour Briton
but I have
Newman &
a stamp of t
Of course t
influence on
sunshine ren
on a dewy m
and turned
lous place in
south side o
trict of For
Burin.

It affords
barred; sm
feet of water
westward o
good ancho
water, shelt
winds. Me
there.

Grand B
of its havin
It has been
Hickman, t
vanced age
tain Cooke
surveyed t
merly Wm
carried on
here; but
he was obl
on the opp
ment is stil
of Mr. Eva

tical farmer. In 1849 Newman & Co. commenced the cultivation of a large tract of land at the head of Harbour Briton arm. Hay, potatoes, and wheat were planted, but I have not been informed of the produce. Near Newman & Co.'s brick store, in the middle of the road, a stamp of the foot produces the finest echo I ever heard. Of course the weather and the time of day have a great influence on an echo, dull weather deadens the sound, and sunshine renders the air thin; the finest echo is produced on a dewy night. Echo has been personified by the poets and turned into many a fictitious tale. The most populous place in Fortune Bay is Grand Bank, situated on the south side of the bay, although not in the electoral district of Fortune Bay, it being annexed to the district of Burin.

It affords no security for shipping, the entrance being barred; small vessels, however, drawing from six to eight feet of water, can pass over the bar at high tides. To the westward of Grand Bank is Ship Cove, where there is good anchorage for shipping in eight or ten fathoms water, sheltered from the south, west, and north-westerly winds. Men-o'-war and other large craft always anchor there.

Grand Banks derives its name from the circumstance of its having the appearance of a beautiful green bank. It has been inhabited about 180 years. Mr. Jonathan Hickman, the oldest inhabitant, died in 1848, at the advanced age of 100 years. He piloted the celebrated Captain Cooke along this part of the coast during the time he surveyed the coast of Newfoundland 100 years ago. Formerly Wm. Evans, Esq., the late stipendiary magistrate, carried on mercantile business to a considerable extent here; but owing to the want of a harbour for shipping, he was obliged to send his vessels to load at St. Jacques, on the opposite side of the bay. A mercantile establishment is still carried on here by Edward Evans & Co., sons of Mr. Evans, one of whom is in the commission of the

peace, and the other a member of the House of Assembly. Agriculture is more extensively pursued at Grand Bank than in any other part of Fortune Bay. Some individuals keep from 20 to 30 head of cattle. About 10 cwt. of butter is manufactured annually here. There is a stipendiary magistrate, a constable, a lock-up house; a doctor also resides here, and a Wesleyan missionary. There is only one place of worship, which is Wesleyan. There is one school under the direction of the Wesleyans, and a small annual grant is given by the Government in aid of its support.

According to the returns made to the Government in 1844, the population of Grand Bank was 392; acres of land in possession, 123½; barrels of potatoes raised, 1,308; tons of hay, 102; neat cattle, 127, all bred in the island; sheep, 53; pigs, 54; horses, 1. Number of schooners, 4; fishing boats from 4 to 15 quintals, 22; from 15 to 30 quintals, 18; 30 quintals and upwards, 21. Fortune is about four miles distant from Grand Bank, and is a place of considerable importance.

At a meeting of the Newfoundland Methodist Missionary Society, held at the Rev. S. Bushby's house at Carbonear, the 15th of January, 1816, John Gosse, Esq., in the chair, it was resolved—

“That this Meeting having heard that there were about 5,000 inhabitants in Fortune Bay, nearly all Protestants, who are now, and ever have been, without a minister or preacher of any denomination, it is the wish of this meeting that a missionary should be sent there early in ensuing spring.”

The first Wesleyan minister appointed to the place was the Rev. Dr. Richard Knight, in the year 1816, afterwards chairman of the Nova Scotia and New Brunswick Districts for twenty-four years, and county delegate of the Methodist Conference for Eastern British America. The next person who succeeded Mr. Knight was the Rev. John Haigh. The following is an extract of a letter from

Mr. Haigh
Green Bank

“There
against the
cularly to t
mences mu
northern p
much longer
fishery, wh
beginning
seven or ei
and we hav
of time, an
the fisherm
in the year
a fresh sto
are made u
are deeply
grace, and
victions ar
state of ca
removal of
have recei
ienced it
greater pr
that if ou
that it wi
Missionar

“There
sionally v
three wee
bour Brit
being onl
existing c
and while
ing to ma
for provi
that man
the gosp

Mr. Haigh to the Missionary Committee in London, dated Green Bank, July 19th, 1819 :—

"There is one thing in this country which militates much against the work of God generally, but it extends more particularly to this part of it ; that is, the fishery. With us it commences much sooner, and continues much later than in the northern parts of the country, and consequently the people are much longer from home. We have what is termed the spring fishery, which commences in the latter part of March, or the beginning of April, in which they are away for the space of seven or eight weeks before they go to sea to the northward ; and we have the fall fishery, which is for about the same space of time, and does not close till near Christmas, so that we have the fisherman at home but for the space of three or four months in the year ; besides their occasional visits with fish, and to take a fresh stock of provisions and salt ; so that if any impressions are made upon their minds during the winter recess, unless they are deeply implanted, they wear away ; for having no means of grace, and perhaps exposed to much bad company, their convictions are liable to die away, and they relapse into their former state of carelessness. But the principal cause arises from the removal of many to England ; there are several, who I believe, have received good to their souls, who, when they have experienced it have removed to England, where they could enjoy greater privileges ; three removed from this place last fall, so that if our usefulness does not as fully appear now, we hope that it will be found in the last day, that the labours of your Missionaries have not been unsuccessful.

"There are two or three places across the Bay which I occasionally visit, three or four times a year, and remain two or three weeks, where the merchants' looms are established ; Harbour Briton, Jersey Harbour, and Little Bay ; but my labours being only occasional, they are regulated according to the then existing circumstances ; so that I can give you no regular plan ; and while here, we have an opportunity sometimes of preaching to many persons who come from more distant parts, either for provision or for the purpose of settling their accounts ; so that many, who would not otherwise have an opportunity, hear the gospel preached. I have it in contemplation to pay a visit

to Hermitage Bay, a place where I suppose no gospel minister ever yet visited."

From the year 1816, Grand Bank has been regularly supplied with a Wesleyan Minister, who frequently visited the various destitute parts of Fortune Bay and Hermitage Bay. I shall, therefore, make a few extracts from letters written by them to the Wesleyan Missionary Society in London, which will show the moral condition of the part of the island at the time referred to. In 1827, the Rev. Mr. Noall says:—

"On my return to Gaultois, I found Captain Michell, (as he calls himself), the Chief of the gang of Indians from White-Bear-Bay. On seeing me he instantly dropped on one knee, putting his right hand to his head. He was a very tall man, and looked the savage if provoked. He addressed me in most vociferating language, and gave me to understand that he considered himself a Catholic. He said, 'I see minister, London,' (it appears he had been in England,) 'St. John's, Halifax; you ministers and priest all one; all same God Almighty.' Referring to a circumstance that happened last Saturday night, he said, 'They dance two times, Saturday night, Sunday morning, that's bad; Sunday night, God burn their stage:' a circumstance by which property to the amount of 100*l*. was destroyed. In the evening I met Soolian again, and told him that Christ is now in heaven, and that, if he prayed to Him, He would make him a good heart and take him there, and then said, 'You tell them;' pointing to some young men standing by. He began talking to them in his own language, pressing his breast, and then pointing to the sky, as I had done, while one of the young Indians, in such an emphatic way as I shall never forget, expressed his mingled emotions of astonishment and pleasure. I am informed by those who know their habits well, that the Indians belonging to Bay Despair (of whom there are eighteen families, and about a hundred persons) are still under the bondage of the vilest habits; very indolent and false in their dealings; and there is too much reason to fear that they murder a great many of the Aborigines, or Red Indians, who inhabit the interior. After all, I think them an interesting

race of men
might emerge
veloped.
by whom
though the
sort of can
enjoy very
the summer
winter, fro
severity of
tages that
would at o
numbers a
way of gai
notwithsta
great num

"There
which the
most press
but as I h
and am ex
Placentia
longer. T
destitute o

Extract
1829:

"Aug.
Lamalin,
with deep
son in an
was at th
in which
ability to
he lived t

"Sept.
of the isl
several g
the place.

race of men, and who, if they could be properly instructed, might emerge from that darkness in which they are now enveloped. At present they are only the dupes of those priests by whom they have been baptized, but never instructed. Although they are bound together by some social order, and have a sort of cantonment, or rather rendezvous in Bay-Despair, yet they enjoy very few of the comforts of civilized life. They spend the summer chiefly in the woods, procuring fur; and, in the winter, from want of economy, have sometimes to endure the severity of hunger. It is impossible to calculate on the advantages that might follow, could their conversion be effected. It would at once open a religious intercourse between much greater numbers at White-Bear-Bay; and is perhaps the only possible way of gaining access to the Aborigines of this island, of whom, notwithstanding what has been said to the contrary, it appears great numbers still exist.

"There are some other places in this Bay (Hermitage Bay) which the inhabitants wish me to visit. Indeed, I received the most pressing invitations to remain among them much longer; but as I have now been so long from the people of my charge, and am expecting to make another little voyage to Lamilin, in Placentia Bay, soon after my return, I cannot possibly stay longer. There are about 100 persons in this Bay, altogether destitute of Christian ordinances."

Extract of a letter from the Rev. Adam Nightingale in 1829:

"Aug. 23rd (Sunday).—To-day I preached two sermons at Lamalin, with considerable liberty. The people heard the word with deep attention. In the evening we had a profitable season in another house, where some were assembled. When I was at this place last spring, the people engaged to build a place in which they might worship God, and one person of respectability told me that he would give ten pounds every year while he lived towards supporting a missionary, should one be sent.

"Sept. 28th.—This day, Sir Thomas Cochrane, the governor of the island, came on shore at Grand Bank, accompanied with several gentlemen. After his Excellency had walked about the place, and asked several questions, he returned to his yacht,

leaving only on shore the Rev. Mr. B., of Trinity. This gentleman preached in our chapel in the evening; and said afterwards, that a clergyman would be sent shortly into the neighbourhood.

"Oct. 11th (Sunday).—I preached twice at Grand Bank, and met the society. In the evening I preached at Fortune, and met the society there, afterwards.

"Nov. 4th.—This morning, about three o'clock, I left Grand Bank in a boat for Jersey Harbour, where I arrived in safety, and preached in the evening to a tolerable congregation. The next day I went to Harbour Briton, and preached in the evening to a large congregation.

"6th.—My hearers this day were about seventy in number, and seemed remarkably attentive and serious. Surely my labour was not in vain.

"7th.—This morning I left Harbour Briton, with several men, for Gaultois, in Hermitage Bay, where I safely arrived, and was very kindly received by Mr. Creed. I preached in the evening in a store, on the constraining love of Christ, our great Master. My congregation, which consisted of fifty men, heard with marked attention the word of God, with the exception of a poor drunken Englishman, who is the father of fifteen children, and whose age is about sixty. Several Romanists were present; and one sailor was convinced of sin on the occasion.

"8th.—This day I preached there times to good congregations. The people seemed to hear for eternity. O that the seed sown here may bring forth, some thirty, some sixty, and some an hundred fold! The next day I went in a boat to Round Harbour, according to request, where I preached to about thirty persons, some of whom, I believe, never heard a sermon before. The people were exceedingly glad of the opportunity, even those who had come several miles, to hear the word of life. I baptized one child. After this we spent several hours in a very profitable way, some of the company seemed determined to seek the salvation of their souls. The Lord be praised for his goodness to poor sinners!

"10th.—This morning I was rowed to Pickheart Harbour where there are five families living. After preaching to about twenty persons, who gave great attention to the word, I bap-

tized four
ever visit
boat to
preached
assemble
trust, wi
man, wh
read. T
dred. T
tois, but
Lord, en
"11th
mitage C
"13th
Bay, and
east sid
of God,
Briton
me to o
the priv
entreati
cries for
of life,
they w
harvest

In 1

"On
order t
called
were li
them
tracts,
Beach
and p
there
12.
they l
"O
evenin

tized four children. This is the first time that this place was ever visited by a Christian Missionary. I then returned in a boat to Gaultois, and from thence to Forbes' Cove, where I preached from 'God be merciful to me a sinner.' The number assembled on the occasion was about sixty; some of whom, I trust, will not soon forget this opportunity. I visited a sick man, who, I was told, is the only person in the place that could read. The number of persons who live here is about one hundred. The moon shone very bright when we returned to Gaultois, but O, how unlike the state of the people in this bay! Lord, enlighten and save them, that they may shine!

"11th.—This morning I was taken across the bay to Hermitage Cove, where there are about a hundred and forty souls.

"13th.—To-day I preached at Great Harbour, in Conainer Bay, and baptized two children. I then left in a boat for the east side of the Bay, and before night, through [the good hand of God, though the walking was bad, we reached Harboui Briton in safety. But with respect to Hermitage Bay, permit me to observe that many of the people were truly thankful for the privilege of hearing the Gospel in my visit to them. Their entreaties to stay longer, or come again, were affecting. Their cries for a missionary to teach them and their children the way of life, are strong. Some of the most respectable told me, that they would do everything in their power to support one. 'The harvest is great, but the labourers are few.'"

In 1836, the Rev. John Addy says:—

"On the 22nd July, I left Grand Bank in a small boat, in order to visit several small harbours towards the east. We called at Little Barasway, and there found some adults who were living in a most ignorant and wretched state. I spoke to them on the necessity of personal religion, distributed several tracts, and prayed with them. We then proceeded to Grand Beach, where are two families, with whom I read the scriptures and prayed, and then sailed to Frenchman's Cove. I preached there in the evening to about twenty persons, from I. Pet. iii. 12. They were very attentive, and I trust profited by what they heard.

"On the 24th, I walked to Garnish, where I preached in the evening, and baptized two children.

"25th.—I preached three times to attentive congregations. There are about forty adults at Garnish, and they and their children are in an ignorant and destitute condition, whole families not being able to read ; yet they feel their condition, and complained in the most affecting manner of their want of spiritual instruction, and of some person to teach their children. At neither of the two last harbours had they been visited by a Minister for *three years*. When I left them, they entreated me, with tears, to come again.

"28th.—I left home for Harbour Briton, and was received with great courtesy by Mr. Ellis.

"On the 30th, I preached at Grole in a house full of people ; after which I read the funeral service over the remains of a young man, and while at the grave side I addressed the persons present, on the importance of preparing for death and judgment, and distributed tracts amongst them. I preached again in the evening.

"31st.—I preached this morning at eight o'clock to a crowded congregation, as many persons had come from various harbours to hear the word. I felt that God was with us. The congregation was much affected ; and after service, many expressed their sorrow at their destitution of religious ordinances. On my departure they earnestly entreated me to come again. On our way to Galtois, we called at a small harbour, where we found the people very ignorant. In one house, I found them all sitting in indifference, as though the hours of the sacred Sabbath had been a burden. On inquiry, I found that none of the inmates of one house at which I called could read ; and in another house that I entered, I asked the mother if she could read, and she answered, 'No.' I then asked her if she knew she was a sinner ; to which she replied in the negative. I interrogated her as to her responsibility to God ; to which she answered, she had never been instructed in those things. I then endeavoured to point out to her, in as simple a manner as I possibly could, the way of salvation. May the Lord enlighten her mind !

"August 2nd.—I proceeded westward of the bay ; and remained that evening at Long Island Harbour. There are eighteen adults here, who can all read, and they spend their Sabbaths in reading, prayer, and singing psalms. I preached

and con-
quested
received

"4th.-
about fo
On my d
they exp
frequent
on our
hold div
ceased fi
ing, I ba
twice.
tage Ba
at years
seldom
this Bay
a year,
visited
Here ar
ther fol

In a
sionary
William

"Du
been vi
ignorant
profane
the set
by any
the wh
there i
even a
establi
are ha
read a
found
Englis

and conversed on religious subjects until midnight. They requested me to preach in the morning, which I did, and they received the word with gladness.

"4th.—This forenoon I arrived at Pasture, and preached to about forty persons, and afterwards baptized three children. On my departure, tears ran down the cheeks of the people, while they expressed their sorrow that they were not permitted more frequently to hear the word. We sailed to Round Harbour, and on our way, told a man who was fishing that we were going to hold divine service ; he put up a signal to his companions, who ceased fishing, and came to hear the word of life. After preaching, I baptized a child, and proceeded to Galtois, and preached twice. I preached in another harbour on Monday. In Hermitage Bay, there are upwards of six hundred inhabitants arrived at years of maturity in the most deplorable ignorance. They seldom hear the Gospel preached. I found in some harbours in this Bay that the inhabitants had not heard a sermon for nearly a year, and in others, not since the venerable Archdeacon Wix visited it, and others not at all, that they could remember. Here are hundreds perishing for lack of knowledge. They neither fold nor feeder have ; may God provide for them ! "

In addressing the Wesleyan [Methodist Auxiliary] Missionary Society for Newfoundland, in 1840, the late Rev. William Marshall says :—

"During the past year, fifty-two harbours and coves have been visited ; in many of them the people are deeply sunk in ignorance, superstition and depravity. The Sabbath is awfully profaned—drunkenness abounds in several places, and many of the settlers on this part of the coast were never before visited by any minister in the memory of the oldest inhabitant. Along the whole western shore, comprising an extent of many miles, there is a lamentable destitution of religious instruction—not even a school of any description, except one at Hermitage Cove established by your missionary during the past year. There are harbours where there is not a single individual that can read at all, and where a copy of the sacred Scriptures cannot be found—and these are Protestants, chiefly the descendants of English parents. The people generally manifest a great desire

to be favoured with religious instruction ; they welcome the Missionary of the Cross among them, and count it an honour to receive him into their houses ; and though we cannot boast of having seen sinners converted to Christ, there is abundant reason to thank God and take courage. Much prejudice has been removed, and if breathless attention and tear-washed cheeks under the Word, be any evidence of the work of the Spirit on the mind, with these we have been favoured, and in one or two instances the agonizing inquiry has been heard—‘Sirs, what must I do to be saved?’ It is truly affecting to listen to the requests of the people for missionaries ; their general inquiry on our leaving them is,—Oh, when shall we see another minister ? They are crying from every place like the men of Macedonia—Come over and help us.

“Two visiting missionaries might be very usefully employed on this shore ; one for Hermitage Bay, where he could visit regularly thirty harbours, containing a population of 1700 souls ; the second for Burgeo and Westward. From Burgeo he could visit regularly from eighteen to twenty-one places, containing a population of near 1,000 souls ; he might also during the summer visit Bay St. George and Bay of Islands, where there is a loud call for missionaries, and in every one of the places they would be gladly received.”

Respecting the school at Hermitage Cove, Mr. Marshall also writes :—

“The school was commenced in January last ; there are 33 children who attend every Sabbath, and also on the week-days when the missionary is in the harbour. The improvement they make in learning is very satisfactory ; many of them who did not know a letter in the alphabet when the school was opened, are now able to read portions of the Holy Scripture, and have committed to memory the First Conference Catechisms, also several of our Hymns. We have reason to expect that this school will prove an extensive blessing to the rising generation in the neighbourhood. There is one person who assists in the school, and reads the Liturgy of the Church of England, with a sermon on the Sabbath, in the absence of the missionary.”

During the year Mr. Marshall baptized 156 children.

and travel
and Ingh
but owing
funds, th
was disco
was sent.

The Cl
in 1841.
and will
Fortune
which it
in 1845,
by a cler
marble f
the late
Field, D
has mad
The first
to reside
time ; in
also ren
Rev. Mr
in the A
tain, M.
at that
superin
Belloran
ningham
Rev. W
under t
which
the “C
to this
says :—

“The
tois, H
populat

and travelled near 2,000 miles. The Rev. Messrs. Peach and Ingham succeeded Mr. Marshall at Hermitage Bay, but owing to the scattered population and the want of funds, the Methodist Mission at this part of the country was discontinued until 1857, when the Rev. Mr. Comben was sent.

The Church of England at Harbour Grace was built in 1841. It is a neat wooden structure, 45 feet by 25, and will seat 250 people. It is the Cathedral Church of Fortune Bay, and is quite an ornament to the village in which it is situated. It was opened for divine worship in 1845, since which it has only been occasionally visited by a clergyman, until 1847. In the church is a beautiful marble font, presented by Thomas Newman, Esq., son of the late Robert Newman, Bart. The Right Rev. Edward Field, D.D., Lord Bishop of the Diocese of Newfoundland, has made four visitations to the district of Fortune Bay. The first clergyman of the Church of England appointed to reside here was in 1837, who remained but a short time; in 1841 another clergyman was appointed, who also remained but a few months. In June, 1847, the Rev. Mr. Appleby was appointed here, who was succeeded in the Autumn of the same year by the Rev. J. G. Mountain, M.A., who was the Rural Dean of the district; and at that time the following clergymen were under his superintendence: At Harbour Briton, Rev. S. Aldington; Belloram, Rev. John Marshall; the Burgeos, Rev. J. Cunningham; La Poêle, Rev. T. Appleby; St. George's Bay, Rev. W. Meek. There were two schools in the district under the "Church of England School Society;" besides which there were four colonial schools. In addressing the "Church of England School Society," and referring to this district, the Superintendent, Archdeacon Bridge says:—

"There are several settlements in Hermitage Bay, as Gaultois, Hermitage Cove, Furbey's Cove, with entirely church populations, but wholly destitute of schools. And further to

the westward, along a line of coast 100 miles or more in extent, and with a totally church population of about 2,000 souls, there is but one school maintained by the colony. I accompanied the Bishop last year in his visitation of these parts of the island, and I saw his Lordship entreated, with tears, to send among them good and pious men to teach them and their children. In submitting to you the above statement, I must observe, that it is not to be regarded as a full and detailed account of the wants of Newfoundland; but for the reason I have given, I could, without the slightest colouring to dress up a case, draw a much sadder picture. Let me hope, however, that even this rough and hurried sketch may fix some Christian eyes upon it, and open some Christian hearts and hands to relieve its dark and gloomy shades with the light of a sound education in the blessed truths of the Gospel, according to the principles of the Church of England. According to the census of 1845, the number of Episcopalians, extending from Garnish to Boone Bay, was 2,545, and from Boone Bay to Cape Ray, was 2,085, making a total of 4,640 for the district of Fortune Bay."

In 1854 a handsome brick church was erected in Hermitage Bay, at the cost of T. A. Hunt, Esq., of the firm of Newman & Co. The Rev. W. K. White, who succeeded the Rev. Mr. Mountain, in 1855, at Harbour Briton, says :

"My cook-room school has begun famously; I pray God it may go on well. A few of my old scholars are here this winter and they seem determined to have more order and discipline than I was able to effect last winter. I have seventeen in all. I took a Bible and wrote these words in it, 'For the use of the Cook-Room,' &c., desiring that it might always be at hand for family prayer—and thus far it has been brought me at the conclusion of my lessons, and I have read a chapter and had family prayer.

"My Sunday evening class improves; I had sixteen in the nursery last night."

Again, in 1856, Mr. White says:—

"I found in some settlements, people living together un-

married, and anyh
therefore g
marry.' T
know how
of visiting
gladly ave
scarcely ex
Neither d
without p
and diffic
plain of th
me, and r

In 185
mitage C

"My e
reading, v
service c
munion, s
the peopl
height of
their lin
Prayer.
fine Sun
coming
Service s
is far fr
are goin
on fish-k

"One
cently s
young
ice. Th
house i
ice. H
was saf
in, and
also; s

married, children not baptized, and the dead buried anywhere and anyhow. The constant excuse is, 'We see no minister, and therefore get some one who can read to baptize, and bury, and marry.' This is a deplorable state of things; but I do not know how one clergyman could remedy it. If a regular system of visiting were established, there is no doubt the people would gladly avail themselves of the Missionary's services; but I scarcely expect that they would as gladly pay all expenses. Neither do I believe that a married missionary, with a family, without private means, could visit them properly without debt and difficulty. As far as my visits are concerned, I cannot complain of the behaviour of the people. They seemed glad to see me, and readily attended the services."

In 1858, the Rev. E. Colley, who was stationed at Hermitage Cove, writes;—

"My evenings are spent in instructing fifteen young men in reading, writing, arithmetic and singing. At Grole, we had full service on Friday; morning prayer, litany and holy communion, and I baptized two children. This is some proof that the people in this Bay value the services of the church. In the height of the fishery, at the call of their minister, they leave their lines, and nets and boats, and come to the House of Prayer. And in like manner, I have counted nearly every fine Sunday this summer, eight or nine skiff loads of persons coming into Harbour for the purpose of attending Morning Service at St. Saviour's, Hermitage Cove; although the church is far from fit to receive them on account of the repairs which are going on. At present the congregation sit upon planks laid on fish-barrels."

* * *

"One of the families in this place, Cape la Hune, had recently a heavy affliction in the loss of their eldest son, a young man about twenty years old, from falling through the ice. The father and two sons were returning to their winter house in the bay, and had brought their punt to the edge of the ice. Having crossed it the evening before, they concluded it was safe, but after taking a few steps forward the old man fell in, and the deceased endeavouring to save his father, fell in also; and both would have been drowned but for the younger

boy, who, luckily had not left the punt, and by means of a rope got his father out. In the meantime the elder had sunk to rise no more. I endeavoured, both in my conversation and in my discourse in the service, to lead them to the only true and solid source of comfort and support under their bereavement, and urged them to profit by the warning they had just received, lest death should come upon them unawares, as it did upon this young fellow, and find them unprepared."

The following is a copy of a letter which I addressed to a friend now in England, during my visit to Fortune Bay, in 1857:—

"The lone majesty of nature here predominates; yet in the midst of this solitude there is a sublimity, for you can scarcely conceive of any thing more grand than the long range of lofty and precipitous cliffs immediately in front of where I live, whose tops are at this moment covered with snow, and where nought is heard to disturb the solitude save now and then the notes of the ptarmigan, while sometimes the timid hare might be seen bounding along the rugged steep; all else is shrouded in primeval silence. But while I admire this sublimity of solitude, I feel pained when I think of the moral gloom which prevails—the living death—hundreds living without life, without light, and passing to the eternal world without the renewing and sanctifying influences of God's Spirit. The stillness of the Sabbath morning is frequently broken by the sound of the hatchet and the hammer, and many heads of families pursue their ordinary avocations on the Sabbath, as on any other day of the week, because, as they say, they have no time to do it on the week days.

'Hail Sabbath! Thee I hail, the poor man's day,
The pale mechanic now has time to breathe
The morning air pure from the City's smoke,
While wandering slowly up the riverside,
He meditates of Him whose power he marks
In each green tree, that proudly spreads the bough.
As in the tiny dew, bent flowers that bloom,
Around the roots; and while he thus surveys
With elevated joy each rural charm;
He hopes (yet fears presumption in the hope)
To reach those realms where Sabbath never ends.'

The pop
branch of
been erect
magistrate
a minister,
came here
the 'New
Belloram,
gone to E
yet been a
ordained s
at Grole, i
place. Th
is about 5
which are
leyan Mis
arrived he
place, I i
the Sabb
private d
from two
ten in nur
here; I
with this
'its solita
pating th
moral atr
the world
gloom, th
circulatin
messenger
whose fa
trumpet.
no mean
many ha
one to t
ual thin
many o
parish
knowlec
to what

The population of this place and Jersey Harbour (which is a branch of Harbour Breton) is about 500. A neat little church has been erected here through the exertions of the merchants and the magistrate ; it belongs to the Episcopalians ; they are expecting a minister, but no person has yet been appointed. When I first came here there was an ordained school-master, belonging to the 'Newfoundland School Society,' living at a place called Belloram, distant from this about thirty miles : he has since gone to England on account of ill health and no successor has yet been appointed to supply his place. There is also another ordained school-master, belonging to the same society, residing at Grole, in Hermitage Bay, about thirty miles distant from this place. The population of the electoral district of Fortune Bay is about 5,000 ; this does not include Grand Bank and Fortune ; which are on the opposite side of the Bay, and where a Wesleyan Mission has been established for many years. When I arrived here last May, seeing the spiritual destitution of the place, I immediately commenced holding religious service on the Sabbath and sometimes during the week evenings, in a private dwelling ; the congregation has been small, averaging from two to twenty, besides the family of the house, who are ten in number. There is a great scarcity of the word of God here ; I have, however, gratuitously supplied many families with this inestimable treasure. The Bible, then, is travelling in 'its solitary grandeur' in the 'far west' of Newfoundland, dissipating the clouds of darkness, and pouring a flood of light on its moral atmosphere. The Bible is the great moral light-house of the world, pouring refulgent corruscations on the surrounding gloom, the 'heaven-lent geography of the skies to man.' I am circulating tracts in every direction, and many of these silent messengers of mercy are finding their way into gloomy solitudes, whose fastnesses never echoed with the sound of the gospel trumpet. Oh ! think of those who are living where there are no means of grace, where all is a moral wilderness. There are many harbours along the shores of this bay, where only from one to three families reside, who are entirely ignorant of spiritual things ; most of them are the children of English emigrants ; many of them remember hearing their parents speak of the parish church of the land of their fathers, with little more knowledge of a place of worship than this ; and, when asked—to what religion do you belong ? they reply the 'English reli-

gion,' meaning the Protestant. I am exerting myself for the benefit of sailors. On Monday evening, for the first time within the memory of man, was the Bethel flag seen at the main royal mast of the *St. George*, fluttering in the breeze amid the hills of the western shores of Newfoundland, the well known signal for divine worship among sailors. Since I have received the flag, I have held two Bethel meetings, and sent two loan libraries to sea, each containing about 30 bound volumes, besides a number of tracts and magazines. Since my arrival here in May last, I have held 124 religious services afloat and on shore; distributed 763 tracts (50 of which were French); 466 religious books; 25 bibles; and 42 testaments. I think great good might be done amongst the maritime population of this country, and that efforts might be made to establish a sailors' cause in St. John's. The moral claims of seamen are beginning to enlist the sympathies and efforts of all classes of the community in England. Of course you saw the account of Prince Albert's laying the foundation stone of the 'Sailors' Home' last summer, at Liverpool. And not long since Her Majesty transmitted a noble sum to aid the 'British and Foreign Sailors' Society' on behalf of the young Prince of Wales. The President of the British and Foreign Sailors' Society, the Right Honourable Lord Mountsandford, died in October last. It is rather remarkable that the first president of this society, Admiral Lord Gambier, was Governor of this island in the years 1802-3."

In 1848 the Right Rev. Dr. Mullock, Roman Catholic Bishop, visited Fortune Bay and the west coast, where he held several confirmations, and baptized a number of persons. The Roman Catholics had no place of worship in the District of Fortune Bay at that time—they talk, however, of erecting a chapel at Harbour Breton. A Catholic clergyman from Burin annually visited the District of Fortune Bay. According to the census of 1845, there were in Fortune Bay—

4,640 Episcopalians.
392 Roman Catholics.
68 Wesleyans.

5,100 Total population.



COLONIAL BUILDING OR PARLIAMENT HOUSE, ST. JOHN'S, NEWFOUNDLAND.

for the
st time
he main
mid the
known
received
wo loan
besides
here in
shore ;
religious
might
ry, and
in St.
o enlist
nity in
Albert's
ammer,
itted a
ty' on
of the
ourable
her re-
l Lord
3."

ic Bis-
e held
ersons.
n the
how-
tholic
dict of
there

Seventy Micmac and Mountaineer Indians reside in Bay Despair, they subsist by hunting during the winter; they also spear eels and salmon, make hooks, &c. There are 4 Churches of England, 10 schools and 726 dwelling-houses.

According to the census in 1857, the population of Fortune Bay was as follows:—

In 1857.		In 1874.
2,787	Church of England	4,391
647	Church of Rome	1,387
30	Wesleyan	9
29	Other Denominations ... ..	...
<hr/> 3,493 Total.		<hr/> 5,787 Total.

Burgeo and La Poële which belonged to the district—

In 1845.		In 1874.
3,172	Church of England	4,216
189	Church of Rome	125
282	Wesleyans	731
2	Kirk of Scotland	15
<hr/> 3,545 Total.		<hr/> 5,087 Total.

In the district of Fortune Bay there were 518 dwelling houses, 10 schools and 259 pupils, 3 Churches of England. 317 acres of land were cultivated, producing 254 tons of hay, 6,628 bushels of potatoes, and 75 bushels of turnips. Of live stock there were 344 neat cattle, 157 milch cows, 5 horses, 610 sheep, and 133 swine and goats. The quantity of butter manufactured was 1,570 pounds. The number of vessels engaged in the fisheries, 14; boats carrying from 4 to 30 quintals of green fish and upwards, 726; nets and seines, 1,542. Quantity of cured:—53,454 quintals cod-fish, 91 tierces of salmon, 58,958 barrels of herring. Oil manufactured, 29,220 gallons.

The returns of Burgeo and La Poële were—555 dwelling-houses, 5 schools and 197 pupils, 4 Churches of England and 1 Wesleyan. 161 acres of land were cultivated, pro-

ducing an
and 125
neat cat
swine an
fisheries,
upwards
tals of fi
mon, 31,
tured, 33
The L
the entr
land. T
of Utre
America
lowed to
fifty sol
St. P
colour, r
trees.
ment in
Noir.
80,327
elevatio
may be
at the
by the
W.N.W
within
St. Pie
the offi
1847, t

The
there i

ducing annually 53 tons of hay, 4,590 bushels of potatoes, and 125 bushels of turnips. Of live stock there were 46 neat cattle, 31 milch cows, 2 horses, 74 sheep, and 6 swine and goats. The number of vessels engaged in the fisheries, 15; boats carrying from 4 to 30 quintals and upwards of green fish, 607; nets and seines, 1,717. Quintals of fish cured—67,833 of cod fish, 614 tierces of salmon, 31,077 barrels of herring. Gallons of oil manufactured, 33,866.

The Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon are situate at the entrance of Fortune Bay, seven miles from the main land. These islands were ceded to France by the treaty of Utrecht, and are the only possessions of the French in America. By the terms of the treaty they are not allowed to make any fortifications, nor to have more than fifty soldiers at a time.

St. Peter is a mass of unstratified rock of a reddish colour, mostly covered with a few shrubby fir and alder trees. A lighthouse was erected by the French Government in 1845. It is built on Galantry Head, near Cape Noir. It is a substantial edifice, built of brick, and cost 80,327 francs. The light is a fixed one, and burns at an elevation of about 210 feet above the level of the sea. It may be seen (in passing by the S.) from W.N.W. to N.N.E., at the distance of 25 miles in clear weather. In passing by the N., it is shut in by high land from N.N.E. to W.N.W. A small light is also situated on the Gun point within the Roads, at the entrance of St. Pierre's Harbour. St. Pierre is a place of considerable trade. According to the official returns made to the French Government in 1847, the population of St. Pierre was—

Resident.....	1 500
Floating.....	520

Total..... 2,030

The population of St. Peter's when the bankers are there is 10,000. The number of vessels fitted out for the

Grand Banks and other banks is between 300 and 400, averaging from 50 to 300 tons. The quantity of cod-fish taken is estimated at 400,000 quintals. But this does not include the Northern French fishery on the north coast of Newfoundland.

Two Roman Catholic Churches (one of which is on Dog Island), two priests, four monks, nine nuns, and two schools. The population of Miquelon was 625. There was also one Roman Catholic Church, one priest, and two schools. Last year a very elegant hospital was erected at St. Pierre; it is built of brick, and is the only good building on the island, save the lighthouse. It is 150 feet long and 60 feet broad. It has sixteen spacious rooms in it, besides a number of smaller ones. It will accommodate upwards of 100 sick persons. The Government House is a very plain old-fashioned wooden building, with a small garden surrounding it. All the houses that compose the town are built of wood, and, for the most part, small and ill-constructed. The streets are very narrow, short and dirty. Altogether the place has the appearance of a large fishing establishment. A Governor resides here, Commissary or Minister of Marine, harbour master, two doctors, and several other public functionaries; there are also about thirty gendarmes. A small armed brig, called the guard ship, is stationed at the entrance of the harbour. There are also three small armed schooners which occasionally visit the west coast. A sloop of war and also a schooner frequently call here. A sailing vessel is employed in carrying the mail once a fortnight between St. Pierre and Halifax.

The quantity of fish exported to Guadeloupe and Martinique, two of the French West India Islands, in the under-mentioned years, was as follows:—

	Quintals.
In 1840	56,954
1841	71,785
1842	50,549
1843	72,873

(For a
"Fisherie

At Miquelon
where all
great num
market at
sage for s
now comm
ered with
number o
St. Lawre
strewn w

When
French w
ing coals
of-war!

what St.
outlet or
During th
there fro
Breton, t
It is a r
trade and
and the
St. Peter
in catch
about \$6
islands is
reddish s
about fiv
twenty r

An En
Newfoun
Captain
addressi
and 183

"I ha

(For a more detailed account of French Fisheries, see "Fisheries.")

At Miquelon and Langley there are a number of farms, where all kinds of vegetables are raised. There are a great number of cattle and sheep kept, from whence the market at St. Peter's is supplied. There was once a passage for ships between Miquelon and Langley, which are now connected by low flat sands, for the most part covered with coarse grass, and which is the scene of a great number of shipwrecks, principally timber vessels from the St. Lawrence to England. The whole coast is frequently strewn with timber for a distance of three miles.

When I was at Sydney, C.B., in September, 1858, two French war steamers were plying from St. Peter's, carrying coals there, and making a depot of it for their men-of-war. St. Peter's is to the western part of the island what St. John's is to the northern part, viz., the great outlet or market for every production of the island. During the time of my visit to St. Peter's, I saw vessels there from Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, Cape Breton, the United States, and various parts of Europe. It is a most thriving place, and rapidly increasing in trade and population. The inhabitants of Fortune Bay and the south-west coast have for years been supplying St. Peter's with herring, caplin, and squids (used for bait in catching cod-fish), amounting in value annually to about \$65,000, besides firewood, &c. The land of these islands is mostly composed of variegated slate rocks and reddish sandstone, seinite and goit stones. St. Pierre is about five miles long, and Miquelon and Langley about twenty miles long.

An English man-of-war is annually employed on the Newfoundland coast for the protection of the fisheries. Captain Bennett, of Her Majesty's Ship *Rainbow*, in addressing Captain Prescott (the then Governor), in 1836 and 1837, says:—

"I have reason to believe there never has been a year in

which the bait has been so well preserved, or the French so completely kept over upon their coast ; for no instance has come to my knowledge of a single French boat having succeeded in taking bait on the South coast of Newfoundland, except in one, as a reward for having saved the lives of five of the *Rainbow's* officers. I had given permission to a person belonging to St. Pierre's, named Leon Coste, to take as much caplin as would serve himself for two trips to the Great Bank, but in my absence, *Frenchman*-like, he filled his vessel and sold them to great advantage at St. Pierre's ; but in his second attempt to do so he was captured by one of the *Rainbow's* boats. Latterly some of the boats from St. Pierre's have endeavoured to encroach beyond the limits ; one was taken after a hard chase, and she is now in possession of my officer at Lamelin, and used as a tender.

" I have had a variety of correspondence and some interviews with the Governor of St. Pierre's, and I really believe that he means well ; but from the very great number of bankers which now yearly come out from Europe to the fishery, I believe this year they exceed three hundred, it is impossible for them to be supplied with bait from the French islands, and of course during the caplin season, very large prices are held out to our fishermen to bring them over, and I believe they have not succeeded in carrying much this year, yet they very candidly say that next year they intend to enter into that trade, and if they escape with one cargo out of three their profit will be handsome, and as the run across is so short it is next to impossible to prevent them, except by the employment of a coast guard. I am sorry to say that many respectable persons about Fortune Bay, who were extremely active in getting up the petition which I believe to have caused the passing of the late Local Act, were themselves deeply engaged in the caplin trade to St. Pierre's, and therefore some part of that Act is as unexpected by, as unpalatable to, them.

" I have now to call the attention of your Excellency to the smuggling trade with St. Pierre's, which is carried on by the inhabitants of nearly the whole of the south coast, where they are out of reach of the officers of the Customs, and I am satisfied that it is of very great magnitude. When I arrived at St. Pierre's in April, there were eleven boats from different parts of Newfoundland there, which had brought over wood,

game, and tea, sugar deed, they remarked impossible the Lame

" Anot vessels of going into cargoes of heard that vessels, w St. George retailing course ha

" At In French, f permitted entirely, upon the frequent vented m only cut fuel, but there.

" I ha the man every des from the from Ha great me revenue, the color

" Vess places e clothing, voyages disturbe your Ex is carrie serious l

game, and other things, and in exchange they returned with tea, sugar, brandy, different articles of clothing, &c., &c. Indeed, they did not attempt to disguise the fact. As I before remarked, the distance across is so very short, that it is next to impossible to capture them, an hour's run taking them above the Lamelin shelves.

"Another mode in which the colonial revenue suffers is by vessels coming from Halifax, Quebec, and other places, and going into different unfrequented small harbours, exchange their cargoes of spirits, flour, bread, clothing, &c., for fish. I have heard that this has been done on the west coast by American vessels, who have got rid of entire cargoes; and when I was at St. George's harbour, a person from Halifax was residing there, retailing the cargoes which he had brought there, and which of course had paid no colonial duties.

"At Ingarachoix there are resident some five or six hundred French, from whom the colony derives no benefit. If they are permitted to act so far contrary to the treaties as to reside there entirely, they ought certainly to be amenable to the taxes laid upon the inhabitants of Newfoundland. This is the place most frequented by the French, and I regret that bad weather prevented me from going in there, because I believe that they not only cut and export wood for constructing vessels, as well as for fuel, but that they actually build vessels of considerable size there.

"I have already (last year) pointed out to your Excellency the manner in which the revenue is defrauded by articles of every description being smuggled into the outports, not only from the French Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, but also from Halifax, Quebec, and even from America. This is in a great measure the consequence of there being no collectors of the revenue, or even persons authorized to demand or to receive the colonial or custom-house dues.

"Vessels are constantly coming over from the above-named places exchanging brandy, rum, sugar, tobacco, tea, molasses, clothing, furniture, &c., for fish; of course they confine their voyages to places where they know they are not likely to be disturbed by ships of war or agents from the custom-house, and your Excellency can have no idea to what an extent this traffic is carried on, to the prejudice of the English merchant, and the serious loss to the colonial revenue.

"With respect to the smuggling from St. Pierre, I regret to say that this year it has been *quadrupled*; the ruinous system of supplying caplin to the French fishermen at St. Pierre is productive of serious diminution to the Newfoundland revenue, and undoubted loss to the British merchant, and operates in every possible manner to favour the French fishery, and to depress that of the English; in point of fact, *nothing* could be conceived more likely to aid the French fishermen in their competition with our own people.

"Last year the French bankers, in consequence of our vigilance in preventing them from hauling caplin upon our coasts, were constrained to lay for weeks at St. Pierre before they could procure their necessary quantity of bait; this year they have had nothing to do but to purchase bait from the English boats in exchange for tea, tobacco, brandy, &c., and when completed with water, to proceed to the Bank in prosecution of their voyage; in short, nothing could be devised more likely to forward their views. I cannot understand the policy of permitting this traffic, as it appears to me a sort of *commercial suicide*, putting into the hands of our opponents the means of successfully competing with our fishery, already by far too much depressed."

In 1838, Captain Polkinghorn, of H.M.S. *Crocodile*, says:—

"While laying at anchor at St. Pierre's, I was informed by an English fisherman belonging to Fortune, that a French fishing boat was then hauling caplin in Danzick Cove, near Fortune; on learning this I thought it most advisable to visit Fortune Bay before I proceeded westward to the neighbourhood of the Bourgeo Islands, and sailed accordingly on the 19th, to ascertain the correctness of the complaint made to me. On passing Danzick Cove, within two miles, I could not perceive any boat or boats employed as reported; in the evening of the 19th I anchored at Grand Bank Bay, and at daylight the following morning sent an officer to Fortune to obtain information, while I placed myself in communication with the most intelligent persons I could find at Grand Bank, a considerable village, and similar in situation and population to Fortune. The two villages are about four miles distant from each other, and can mus-

ter from
own prote
At these
sion on th
trary I fo
them—all
reserve th
this I ha
whole coa
Island.
the caplin
period th
it, and m
will, I th
scarcity
under the

In con
French,
duty of
the color
the smu
acquaint
vanced
ten hogs

The p
prohibit
which, p
and othe
barrels
beef, bu
by the p
only cor
1847, t
schoone
mention
Mr. Ok

ter from 200 to 250 fishermen, a number fully equal to their own protection from the encroachments of the French fishermen. At these villages I heard not a complaint of any act of aggression on the part of their neighbours at St. Pierre's, on the contrary I found there was too good an understanding between them—all the fishermen at these villages acknowledged without reserve that they caught caplin, and sold it to the French; and this I have since discovered to be a general practice along the whole coast opposite to St. Pierre's, from Grand Bank to Burin Island. It appears that the French, at the commencement of the caplin season, give a good price for this bait, but at a later period the value is much less, and our fishermen get goods for it, and more frequently spirits. The bad effects of this traffic will, I think, soon be apparent—our fishery will be injured from scarcity of bait, and our industrious fishermen demoralized under the baneful influence of French spirits."

In consequence of the extensive supply of bait to the French, the Local Government passed an Act imposing a duty of 75 cents the cwt, upon pickled fish exported from the colony. The passing of this Act tended to increase the smuggling, for immediately the French were made acquainted with the duty on herring, the price was advanced to 45 francs per barrel, and sometimes eight or ten hogsheads of salt were given into the bargain.

The passing of the "Pickled Fish Act" amounted to a prohibition to vessels from the neighbouring colonies, which, previous to its passing, used to visit Fortune Bay and other parts of the coast and purchase about 20,000 barrels of herring in bulk, giving in exchange flour, pork, beef, butter, coal, lumber, &c., &c. This was severely felt by the poorer class of the inhabitants. The Act, however, only continued in operation three years. In 1846 and 1847, the Local Government employed a small armed schooner to collect duty under the provisions of the above mentioned Act, as well as to prevent smuggling generally. Mr. Oke, the Commander, in his Report in 1846, says:—

"The first demand for the caplin this season at St. Pierre was on the 1st July, and then but two francs per barrel could be obtained. But for our presence, and the use made of the cruiser's boats, 1,500 or 1,600 barrels would on that day have found their way to St. Peter's from Lowrey's Cove (near Point May), we having at that place fell in with seventeen boats (belonging to Grand Bank and Fortune), the crews of which were engaged in hauling caplin; ten had not commenced loading; two, which had on board 150 barrels, and had not entered at the Custom House, we detained. From this period until the caplin had disappeared, this traffic was, I believe, abandoned."

The following is the expenditure for the support of the Revenue vessel during the operation of the Local Act, 8 Vic., cap. 5.

	£	s.	d.
1846.			
July 20.—To the Collector of Her Majesty's Customs, to defray the expenses of the hired Schooner, <i>Caledonia</i>	582	17	8
1847.			
Aug. 25.—To Thomas and Henry Knight, for hire of Schooner <i>Caledonia</i>	508	0	0
Aug. 25.—To Robert Oke, Commander of Ditto.....	52	3	10
	£1,143	1	6
Or.....	\$4,572	00	

Amount of Revenue Collected.

	£	s.	d.
Year ending January 5th, 1847.....	326	11	4
" " " 1848.....	60	5	5
	£386	16	9
Or.....	\$1,547	00	

Simultaneously
vessel, a C
in Hermit
tile estab
distant fr
of 320. T
Captain L
for the pr
Earl Dunc

"My Lord
command o
St. Pierre's
and the inn
dred and
dred to th
hundred of
with cargo
for bait (ca
of St. Pier
(whether l
deceive me
own island
morning I
which I as
during the
bour of St.
or for mon

"In eve
trading to
violation o
ing without
a branch o
"Their
to sell the
used to do
it is, they
the caplin
vent the r

Simultaneously with the employment of a Revenue vessel, a Custom House Officer was appointed to Gaultois in Hermitage Bay, where Newman & Co. had a mercantile establishment. Gaultois is about fourteen miles distant from Harbour Breton, and contains a population of 320. The following is an extract from the Report of Captain Lock, of Her Majesty's Ship *Alarm*, employed for the protection of the Fisheries in 1848, addressed to Earl Dundonald :—

"My Lord,—I sailed from Halifax in H.M. sloop under my command on the 14th June, and anchored in the harbour of St. Pierre's the afternoon of the 17th. I found the outer roads and the inner harbour filled with shipping. There were one hundred and thirty-three French vessels, averaging from one hundred to three hundred and fifty and four hundred tons—one hundred of these were bankers, chiefly brigs, lately returned with cargoes. They had taken in their salt, and were waiting for bait (caplin), which they told me would strike into the bays of St. Pierre's and Miquelon in a day or two. This prophecy (whether likely to prove true or not) was merely mentioned to deceive me, as it is well known the supply afforded round their own islands is insufficient to meet the great demand. The next morning I observed boats discharging caplin into the bankers, which I ascertained had been brought over from our own shores during the night in English boats. The bait is sold in the harbour of St. Pierre's either by barter for piece goods, provisions, or for money.

"In every way this transaction is illegal. First, by vessels trading to foreign ports without a custom-house clearance, in violation of Act 3 and 4 Wm. 4, chap. 59. Secondly, by sailing without registers; and thirdly, by defrauding the colony of a branch of its revenue.

"Their only excuse is, that if they were not in self-defence to sell their caplin, the French would take it as they formerly used to do, in defiance of all remonstrances and opposition. For it is, they say, impossible to guard every particular point where the caplin may strike along so extensive a coast, so as to prevent the robbery, or in most cases even to see, the French fish-

ermen, in consequence of the frequent and dense fogs. This traffic has now become so systemised and general, and so productive to all parties engaged in it along the coast, that it will be a matter of great difficulty to put it down.

"I waited on the commandant, Monsieur Delecluse (Capitaine de Corvette), and after mentioning the object of my visit, I strongly urged him to aid me in the support of the existing treaty.

"He said he would, and always had endeavoured to do so, in conjunction with my predecessors, but it was an uphill task, owing to the proximity of the island to the main, and the frequent fogs which often enveloped all surrounding objects, sometimes for many days together.

"As a means of checking this great evil, I would propose establishing one or two magistrates at central positions, say Fortune, Lamaline, and Burin, and supplying four swift row boats attached to a colonial tender, during the fishing season, and swearing in their coxswains as special constables.

"Some of the local authorities entertain an idea that they cannot exercise jurisdiction over men embarked in boats, but in this I ventured to assure them they are mistaken, and that when boats are fishing in creeks, harbours, or along the coasts, within three miles' distance of the land, the same law extends to the persons of the individuals in them, as to a settler on the shore, and that they would be fully borne out in exercising any legitimate authority they may possess, for an infringement of a local or imperial law by parties so situated.

"The fishing season commenced in the beginning of June, and will close the first week of October. They do not consider it will be a favourable one—however, fishermen are as hard to satisfy as farmers—their catch will probably average one million quintals.

"The government bounty is eleven francs per quintal, a sum equal to the value of the article itself. Owing to the embarrassed state of the French finances at home, and the failure of all their commercial establishments in the West Indies, there is comparatively no sale for the bank fish this year. No accurate calculation can be formed of the value of the whole quantity of fish caught by the French, as many vessels carry their cargoes to France green. The fish are dried and salted there, and ex-

ported there
ranean.

"I am a
hundred to
fishery, ex
(exclusive
France eve
there; buy
the use of
landers ca
by the reg
country's

"The H
a million,
tire quant
tinique co
other islan

"The
adapted f
to Govern
mercial o
their ship
to the she
well supp
selves in

"The
object of
great a
Filleau,
told me
themselv
the artic

"Mon
affirm th
and Coa
and he l
settlers

"It is
bait from
would s

ported thence to the West Indies, and some to the Mediterranean.

"I am assured that three hundred and sixty vessels, from one hundred to three hundred tons burthen, are engaged in the bank fishery, employing from sixteen to seventeen thousand seamen (exclusive of the coast fishermen). All these vessels return to France every winter. Their crews spend the money they make there; buy the filments they require there, sell their cargoes for the use of their countrymen at cheaper rates than the Newfoundlanders can to the Colonists, and are knit together in a body by the regularity and system of their duties, and man their country's navy if required.

"The French annual Great Bank Fishery averages a catch of a million, two hundred thousand quintals; and nearly the entire quantity is sent to the West Indies. Guadeloupe and Martinique consume two-thirds, and the remainder is exported to other islands.

"The islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon are admirably adapted for the purposes to which they are applied; no expense to Government—they offer the best possible centre for all commercial operations, a depot for their stores, secure harbours for their shipping, and at the same time, owing to their proximity to the shores of Newfoundland, their inhabitants are equally well supplied with bait, and fish; as the British settlers themselves in their vicinity.

"The French authorities, however, do not deny that the sole object of their Government in supporting these fisheries at so great a cost, is to form seamen for their navy. Monsieur Filleau, the intelligent Commissary at St. Pierre's, candidly told me this, and added that no private companies could of themselves support this commerce, unless the market price of the article rose to double its present amount.

"Monsieur Delecluse, the Governor, had also the honesty to affirm that the supply of caplin by the English from their Bays and Coast alone enabled the Bankers to prosecute their fishings, and he believed that to this traffic with his islands our poor settlers were alone enabled to support their existence.

"It is obvious that by withholding from the French the supply of bait from our own shores, their success upon the Grand Bank would sensibly diminish, and the advantages the fish merchants

at present derive from their bounty, granted by their Government, over other competitors, could not increase the trade beyond the limits controlled by the comparatively very scanty supply of caplin afforded by their own coasts and islands.

"If, on the other hand, it is the large payment of bounty by the Government that alone upholds the fisheries, and which has advanced them to their flourishing condition, the present is surely the period for our merchants to exert themselves to regain their lost ascendancy, while the French are paralysed by the failure of the French West India markets, and general loss of credit, consequent upon the emancipation of the blacks by the Revolution of February.

"It is wonderful to observe the inhabitants of a nation, certainly not addicted to maritime pursuits, surpass a seafaring people in the prosecution of an avocation natural to them, and in which it is necessary to display more science and perseverance to be successful than in any other branch of a sailor's trade.

"In consequence of this anomaly, I cannot but believe there must be some flagrant want, either of industry or skill, on the part of the people of Newfoundland, admitting even that the existence of the French Banker is entirely dependent upon the bounty money.

"However this may be answered, the fact is very apparent that the French had established and systemised a large fleet of vessels, which now no unaided individual enterprise can successfully compete with.

"The capital advanced by the French Government (at the commencement of the competition with the English Bank Fishermen) at once lowered the market price of fish to almost the cost attendant upon the sailing of the English vessel, which the French bounty alone was, and still, equal to defray.

"A French vessel of three hundred tons has a crew of at least forty men (worse fed and paid than Englishmen), and is found with from seven to nine heavy anchors, and upwards of eight hundred fathoms of hemp cables. She would also have from four to five large boats, capable of standing heavy weather, and numerous nets and fishing tackle made in France, at one-third the expense our Colonists can procure theirs.

"The boats above-mentioned are capable of laying out from five to six thousand fathoms of line, to which hooks and weights

are attached
are termed
quarter. T
to each ves
both durin
manned by
and only p
necessity o
fish attract
over the b
they are o
anchor, w
resume the
them.

"While
ent ports
hampered
fishermen
peopled an
close to th
lony, deri
any exper
bute in ad

"The
adding to
on the co
season's c
the large
ter; whil
season fro
coast, an
the Atlan

"It ma
tence; th
by large
endeavou
our colon

"It is
upon the

are attached at certain distances and secured by anchors. These are termed Bultows, and are generally shot on each bow and quarter. They are enabled, with the number of hands belonging to each vessel, to lift those lines and take the fish off frequently, both during day and night; while the smaller English vessels, manned by a weaker crew (consequent upon the greater expense), and only possessing common anchors and cables, are under the necessity of using the ordinary trawl line. Not only are the fish attracted away from the latter by the miles of bait spread over the bottom by their rivals, but when heavy weather occurs they are obliged to weigh, while the French remain securely at anchor, with two hundred fathoms of cable on end, and ready to resume their employment immediately the weather will permit them.

"While we yield to the French the advantages of independent ports and unmolested fisheries, we are on the other hand hampered by circumstances unfelt by them. For example, their fishermen arrive from the parent state, ours belong to a thinly-peopled and dependent colony; they have their drying-grounds close to the fisheries, as we have, on the shores of this very colony, deriving every advantage from it, and untrammelled by any expenses or local taxes, to which our people have to contribute in addition to the aforesaid disadvantages.

"The distance from France is of no moment; instead of adding to, it is the means of diminishing, the expense attendant on the conveyance of fish to Europe, for a great portion of the season's catch not sent to the West Indies is carried away by the large fleet of steamers upon their return home for the winter; while our fish merchants have to collect the produce of the season from numerous stations, distributed over a great range of coast, and then again to tranship it into larger vessels to cross the Atlantic.

"It may also be said that our people are working for existence; the French are sent forth by capitalists, and supported by large bounties paid from their Government. Hence (as I have endeavoured to show), the great reason of their success over our colonists in their expensive mode of fishing on the banks.

"It is not surprising, then, that they have been thrown back upon the coast of the Island, and have abandoned their vessels for

small boats, only adapted to fish close to the shore, and in the creeks and harbours.

"Fortunately, the cod—the staple wealth of these seas—seems inexhaustible, so that a large revenue is still made, but the nursery for seamen has ceased to exist,—while our rivals number 16,000 well-trained men belonging to the Bankers, exclusive of 12,000 others attached to their fishing stations on the coasts granted to them by Treaty."

The Hon. C. F. Bennett, in his examination before a Committee of Her Majesty's Council, in 1849, says:—

"I received a letter yesterday stating that French fish had been offered to be sent and delivered in Valencia at six shillings per quintal, which offer had caused the refusal by the dealers to purchase a cargo of English fish then there, and the English vessel was forwarded to Leghorn. The usual freight of fish from this to Valencia is 2s. 3d. to 2s. 6d. sterling, per quintal."

In 1849, that part of the Pickled Fish Act imposing duty on fish exported to the British Colonies was repealed, but the duty on fish exported to the French continued as before.

The repeal of the Navigation Laws and Free Trade policy of Great Britain, I presume, now enable the French to purchase bait themselves at any of the ports of Newfoundland, by paying the duty.

The inhabitants, from Cape La Hune to Cape Ray (about 2,000), did not vote in 1849, and consequently they were not represented in the Legislature of Newfoundland, although they paid their proportion of taxation. There is a Custom House officer, who is also an honorary Magistrate and a Justice of the Peace. Burgeo, La Poêle and Port-aux-Basques are the three principal settlements, from Hermitage Bay to Cape Ray, where there is a telegraph station. The coasts about these places are mostly composed of granite, mica, slate and gneiss, all primary or igneous rocks, and very barren. Captain Polkingham, of H.M.S. *Crocodile*, visited this part

of the co
the then

"On the
Islands, b
Pilot igno
natives of
to proceed
Bourgeo's
bour on t
Customs,
on a large
obtained
Bourgeo
by the Fr
fishermen
that they
complain
clusion th
on this p
French fi
aux-Basq
great an
with very
up the ne
to their
to the G
Comman
cause all
on their
to be mo
caught, I

In 18
says:

"The
during t
whole th

of the coast in 1838, and, in addressing Captain Prescott, the then Governor, he says:—

“On the 21st I sailed for the neighbourhood of Bourgeo Islands, but on arriving off them, on the 23rd, I found the Pilot ignorant of the anchorage, and from the report of the natives of their small, narrow harbour, I deemed it advisable to proceed to La Poêle Bay, a central situation between the Bourgeo's and Cape Ray; I anchored in La Poêle Great Harbour on the 24th, and found there Mr. Reid, a Collector of Customs, also a Mr. Antoine, a merchant from Jersey, carrying on a large fishing establishment, from both these gentlemen I obtained the best information; it appears that neither the Bourgeo Islands or their neighbourhood have been molested by the French fishermen during the last two years; and our fishermen at Bourgeo and near it are now become so numerous, that they would not suffer any encroachments similar to those complained of in former years; I therefore came to the conclusion that an officer and boat's crew were quite unnecessary on this part of the coast. At La Poêle I learnt that many French fishing boats did, in April and May last, touch at Port-aux-Basques, in the neighbourhood of Cape Ray, and to the great annoyance and injury of the inhabitants, haul herring with very large nets, and in one or two instances, forcibly took up the nets of our fishermen, and appropriated their contents to their own use; on this subject I addressed a letter (No. 2) to the Governor of St. Pierre's respecting the suggestion of Commander Hope, of H.M.S. *Racer*, that His Excellency would cause all his fishing boats out of St. Pierre's to be numbered on their sails; at La Poêle the cod fishery is general, and said to be most successful in summer and winter, some salmon are caught, but not in considerable numbers.”

In 1849, Captain Loch, in his report on the Fisheries, says:

“BURGEO ISLANDS.—JUNE 24.

“The fishing is carried on throughout the year. It was good during the past winter, but indifferent in the spring. On the whole they have had a fair catch—6,000 quintals since Octo-

ber. The fish are not so plentiful as they were five years ago. There are about 700 inhabitants residing on these islands—they are increasing in numbers—fourteen years since there were only two families.

“The French do not interfere with their fishing, or appear on their coasts. The caplin had not been at all plentiful, but were beginning to strike into the harbours in great numbers, and would, they expected, remain on the coast for several weeks.

“They trade principally with Spain and Portugal, sending their largest fish to Cadiz, and generally commanding the early markets of both those countries, in consequence of their ability to prosecute their employment throughout the year.

“These enquiries were principally answered by Mr. Stephens, Agent to Messrs. Newman, Hunt & Co. There was, besides this establishment, a Jersey room, belonging to Mr. Nicolle, who has another fishing station thirty leagues east, and one at La Poêle. During my visit there were two vessels in the port. One of them was receiving cargo for the Levant, and the other collecting fish from the different stations along the coast.

“Most of the fishermen belonging to the settlement were hired by one or other of the above-mentioned houses, and they received 4s. 6d. for every hundred fish delivered; but unfortunately they are dependent upon their employers for the supply, not only of their boats, nets, clothes, and other articles, but also for their food, so that by what I could ascertain I fear that a very pernicious system of usury is prosecuted. If this should continue the merchants may be enriched, but the settlers will certainly never improve in civilization or prosperity.

“The inhabitants, with but few exceptions, are all Protestants. There are two churches, but, at the time of my visit, no clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Blackmore having been removed to a better living, and Mr. Cunningham, his successor, not having arrived. The magistrate was a Mr. Cox, at present in England. There is also a School-house, to which the fishermen contribute a small annual sum for the education of their children.

“The appearance of the settlement itself is, without exception (considering the reputed value of the fisheries), the most disreputable and wretched I have hitherto seen. True, the ground is a bog, with granite boulders and rocks rising from its centre, upon which the huts and cabins can alone be planted,

but yet no
water away
to pass fro
black mire
of deal bo
ertheless,
in their st
or of any

The fol
the Righ
foundlan

“On S
ing near t
to drop th
to be the
Poêle. I
might eas
and the
received
his congr
last sum
tally lyin
fired from
way to a
that day
the Bay
evening.

“On
her old
Poêle B
pleby, b
and the

“True
munion
proceed
ing tha
Consec

“On

but yet no attempt seems to be made to drain the filth and bog water away from their doors, or even to make pathways by which to pass from house to house without having to wade through black mire. The only causeway in the settlement is one formed of deal boards from the Church to Mr. Stephens' residence, nevertheless, to my surprise, I must own that the people seem happy in their state of filth, and I heard no complaint of disturbance, or of any crime having been recently committed."

The following is from an account of the visitation of the Right Rev. Edward Field, D.D., Lord Bishop of Newfoundland, in 1849 :—

"On *Sunday, July 8*, the fog cleared, but on the vessel drawing near the land the wind entirely failed, and it was necessary to drop the anchor near a large rock, which afterwards proved to be the Colombe of Rotie, within seven or eight miles of La Poêle. Had the position been known before, the Church Ship might easily have reached La Poêle on the Sunday morning, and the Bishop and his companions might have given and received much comfort by joining the Rev. Mr. Appleby and his congregation in the Church which his Lordship consecrated last summer in that settlement. A boat, which was accidentally lying in the Bay of Rotie, came off in answer to a gun fired from the Church Ship, and shewed among the rocks the way to a safe harbour. The Church Services were celebrated that day on board, and the friends who directed the ship into the Bay of Rotie gladly accepted the invitation to attend in the evening. There are no settled inhabitants in that Bay.

"On *Monday, July 9*, the Church Ship was safely moored at her old resting place (which she visited twice last year) in La Poêle Bay. The Bishop was welcomed by the Rev. Mr. Appleby, by the much-respected agent of Messrs. Nicolle & Co., and the other inhabitants, with their accustomed kindness.

"*Tuesday, July 10*.—The Bishop celebrated the Holy Communion and preached. It was his Lordship's intention to have proceeded from La Poêle direct to Port-aux-Basques; but hearing that the two Cemeteries at the Burgeos would be ready for Consecration, he was induced to retrace his steps.

"On *Sunday, the 15th of July*, the Graveyards were duly con-

separated,—that at Lower Burgeo in the morning, before the Prayers in the Church ; and, in the afternoon, after the service, that on the Sandbank at Upper Burgeo. The Holy Sacrament was administered at each Church. The enlarged Church at Lower Burgeo was well filled ; and the Schools both on the Sunday and working days are numerous attended.

“ *Monday, July 16th.*—The Church Ship left Burgeo with a fair wind. It was the Bishop’s intention to call off La Poêle in order to carry the Rev. Mr. Appleby to Port-aux-Basques, at the southern extremity of his mission ; but before reaching La Poêle the weather became thick, with a strong breeze, and it was necessary to stand off. La Poêle was passed in the night ; the next day, with some difficulty (the wind still blowing strong), the Church Ship was piloted through Grandy’s Passage into Burnt Island’s Bay. Here the Church Ship was detained three days, but every day services were performed on shore to the great gratification of the inhabitants, who had never before enjoyed the privilege of their Bishop’s presence. At Burnt Islands the settlers (chiefly from Dorsetshire), are numerous and thriving, and their chief want and chief desire appear to be the means of instruction and religious ordinances.

“ *On Friday, July 20,* the Bishop was enabled to return to Rose Blanche, where he was met by the Rev. Mr. Appleby. On Saturday his Lordship visited on foot the neighbouring settlement of Harbour le Cou.

“ *Saturday, July 22.*—The services of the Church were celebrated at Rose Blanche in a store :—the Bishop preached at each service. On the following day a piece of ground was marked out and measured for a graveyard ; and in the evening, after Prayers in the store, the Bishop again addressed the people. The great need of a resident teacher was felt and expressed here, as in the Burnt Islands ; and the Bishop was reminded of a promise given four years ago to endeavour to supply that need. It is feared that the prospect of the Bishop’s being enabled to gratify their wishes and his own in this matter is still very remote.

“ *On Tuesday, July 24th,* the Church Ship sailed to Port-aux-Basques, and Wednesday (St. Matthew’s day) the Bishop, at the request of such of the inhabitants as were at home, celebrated the service in the building lately erected and furnished

at Chann
the abse
conveyed
building
is substa
cording
It is gre
pende u
Church’
Ministe
populat
place in

at Channel for divine worship ; but which, in consequence of the absence of the principal settlers and planters, could not be conveyed to the Bishop for the purpose of Consecration. The building erected and furnished by the inhabitants of the place, is substantial and commodious, and fitted up in good style according to the prevailing fashion in that part of the country. It is greatly regretted that this populous settlement still depends upon the Missionary at La Poêle (30 miles off), for the Church's ordinances and means of grace ; and there is no other Minister of Religion within a much greater distance. The population from La Poêle to Channel cannot be less (the latter place included) than seven hundred souls."

CHAPTER XII.

ST. GEORGE'S BAY, BAY OF ISLANDS, ETC.

THE French profess the right by Treaty, of catching and drying fish from Cape Ray on the west through the Straits of Belle Isle as far as Cape St. John northward, though they are not allowed to make any fortifications, or any permanent erections, nor are they permitted to remain longer than the time necessary to cure their fish. This line of coast is as follows:—

From Cape St. John to Cape Quirpon	100 miles.
“ Cape Quirpon to Cape Norman	15 “
“ Cape Norman to Sandy Bay	40 “
“ Sandy Bay to Point Riche	45 “
“ Point Riche to Cape Anguille	180 “
“ Cape Anguille to Cape Ray	18 “

—
398 miles.

The whole line of shore in exclusive use of Great Britain, is 535 geographical miles.* The number of inhabitants on the west coast is about 2,300, principally Acadians, descendants of the French, from Nova Scotia and the Island of Cape Breton, interspersed with English, Irish, Scotch and Canadians. The coast is fast settling. Hitherto the Government of Newfoundland has exercised no control over the inhabitants of this part of the country, and of course they have not been represented in the Legislature. In 1849, the Government appointed a gentleman in the two-fold capacity of Stipendiary Magistrate and Collector of Customs to reside at St. George's Bay, but after a short residence there he removed.

* Returns, 1857.

The P
St. Cas
au-Port,
geologic
part of
interest
future
and ten
twenty
a contin
is also
masses
are also
part of
ern por
dreds d
are all
factori
The
land is
by the
foundl
mence
from
salt sp
manu
the c
tions
Engla
Th
1875
The
tons,
mine
From
the
Nov

The principal places on the West-Coast are Cod-Bay, St. Caspar's Bay, River Humber, Bonne Bay, and Port-au-Port, St. George's Bay and the Bay of Islands, are geologically interesting. All who have ever visited this part of the country, describe its scenery as exceedingly interesting and beautiful. It has all the elements of future greatness. Here is a coal field thirty miles long and ten broad, situated only eight miles from the sea, and twenty miles from St. George's Harbour, supposed to be a continuation of the coal mines of Cape Breton. There is also marble of almost every variety and colour, some masses of which are five hundred feet in height. There are also soft sandstones, flagstones, gypsum, &c. Had this part of the country been settled first, instead of the eastern portion, it would now have a population of some hundreds of thousands. In this portion of the country there are all the elements to set in motion agriculture, manufactures, steam, vessels, railroads, and architecture.

The amount of salt annually imported into Newfoundland is about 900,000 bushels, which is mostly consumed by the fisheries. It was never manufactured in Newfoundland until 1850, when Mr. John H. Warren commenced to manufacture it on a small scale, at St. John's, from sea water, but discontinued it. There are several salt springs at St. George's Bay, the brine of which, if manufactured, would probably afford sufficient salt for the convenience of the country. The geological formations where these springs exist are identical with those of England, Spain, and the United States.

The quantity of coals imported into Newfoundland in 1875 was 27,634 tons, principally from Cape Breton. The produce of the Pictou coal mines in 1855 was 820 tons, valued at £47,699 or \$190,796. And of the Sydney mines, 26,877 chaldrons, valued at £20,274 or \$82,000. From Nova Scotia, 50,785 chaldrons were exported to the United States from Cape Breton, 10,125 were sent to Nova Scotia, 6,617 to other British colonies, and 10,942

to the United States. The importance of the coal fields of St. George's Bay is very apparent, when we consider its proximity to Canada East, where no coal is found, and wood fuel is rapidly disappearing. Firewood is also rapidly becoming very scarce along the sea board of the eastern shores of Newfoundland, where there is a population of 160,000. The following are the observations of C. J. Brydges, Esq., Managing Director of the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada, in 1866 :—

“ Whilst I was in Nova Scotia I visited Pictou and the coal districts in its vicinity. The present railway system of Nova Scotia consists of the railway system from Halifax to Truro, with a branch to Windsor, at the head of Minas Bay. The Nova Scotia Government are now constructing, as a Government work, an extension of the railway from Truro to Pictou, which will be completed in about a year from this time. This railway runs through the coal district. There are two principal coal mining companies now at work—one, the General Mining Association, has been in operation for a considerable time, and has at present three mines in actual operation, and one more which they are opening out. The shafts of these mines vary from 200 to 600 feet in depth. The seam of coal which is being worked is 40 feet in thickness, of which about 36 feet is solid coal. In these three mines there are at present employed between 800 and 900 men and boys—the average pay of the colliers during the last year having been about 9s. 4½d. currency a day; ordinary labourers getting from 4s. to a dollar. The mines are being worked very extensively with steam-engines and all proper appliances. The General Mining Association have a railway about seven miles in length, which has been in operation for upwards of twenty years. The gauge of this railway is four feet eight and a half inches, and they have upon it six engines and five hundred and seventy trucks. These trucks are loaded with the coal at the mouth of the pits, and are taken to a point on the river where ships of the largest size can come alongside the wharf. The quantity of coal which has been shipped by the Mining Association for some years past has amounted to about 200,000 tons annually. The price of the steam coal at the

point of
\$1.50 per

“Frei
\$3 a ton
Montreal
and they
quantities

“The
called the
feet thick
they have
mediate
own a
gow.
nect the
Truro to
haustible
is of ex
vered i
with th
of it, th
the use
roughly
the coal
Pictou,
are going
are sup
the Co

Pro
recom
a mer
wards
and a
make
was a
two y
howe
and a

point of shipment is about \$2.50 per ton, and of small coal about \$1.50 per ton.

"Freight from Pictou to Boston would range from \$2.50 to \$3 a ton, the same rates, or thereabouts, being charged to Montreal. This company owns four square miles of coal land, and they have also, in the vicinity, land containing very large quantities of iron ore, as well as lime.

"The other mining company, which has lately be started, is called the Acadian Mining Company. They have one seam six feet thick now opened, out of which they are getting coal, and they have just opened another seam which they will begin immediately to work, and which has a thickness of 20 feet. They own a very large property in the neighbourhood of New Glasgow. They are about to make three miles of railway, to connect their shafts with the railway now being constructed from Truro to Pictou. The quantity of coal appears to be inexhaustible, and there seems to be no reason why this coal, which is of excellent quality for steam purposes, should not be delivered in Montreal for five dollars a ton. I was so satisfied with the excellent quality of this coal, from the reports I heard of it, that I ordered several cargoes to be sent to Montreal for the use of the Grand Trunk Company, so as to have it thoroughly tested for our purposes. There can be no doubt that the coal which exists in Nova Scotia, in the neighbourhood of Pictou, and also at Cape Breton, where large mining operations are going on, will prove, when proper means of communication are supplied, to be of great importance in the future history of the Confederacy."

Professor Sedgwick, of the University of Cambridge, recommended J. B. Jukes, a graduate of that university, a member of the Geological Society of England, and afterwards a professor of Geology in Trinity College, Dublin, and author of several works, as a competent person to make a geological survey of Newfoundland. Mr. Jukes was accordingly employed by the Local Government for two years, 1838 and 1839. He was but poorly provided however for making the survey, he had no geological probe, and few instruments for boring, &c. Mr. Jukes merely

made a partial survey of the sea coast, and went nowhere into the interior, except a line from Bay of Exploits to St. George's Bay. His Geological Report, however, laid before the Legislature, is exceedingly interesting, and gives more information respecting the geological structure of the Island than was ever known before. Respecting the coal formation of St. George's Bay, Mr. Jukes says:—

“This interesting and important group of rocks resembles in its higher portions the coal formation of Europe, and consists of alternations of shale and clunch, with various beds of gritstone and here and there a bed of coal. Interstratified with those rocks, however, there occur in Newfoundland beds of red marl; and as we descend to the lower parts of the formation, there come in alternations of red and variegated marls with gypsum, dark blue clays with selenite, dark brown conglomerate beds, and soft red and white sandstones. This inferior portion of the Newfoundland coal formation so greatly resembles the new red sandstone of England (which in that country lies over the coal formation), that it was not till I got the clearest evidence of the contrary that I could divest myself of the prepossession of its being superior to the coal in this country also. That nothing might be wanting to complete the resemblance, a brine spring is known to rise in one spot on the south side of St. George's Bay, through the beds of red marl and sandstone. It is certain, however, that in Newfoundland the beds containing are above these red marls and sandstones, with gypsum and salt springs, the whole composing but one formation, which it is impossible to subdivide by any but the most arbitrary line of separation. The total thickness of this formation must be very considerable. I by no means have any reason to suppose that I have as yet seen its highest beds, while the thickness of those which I have seen must amount altogether to at least one or two thousand feet.

“The Humber Limestone.—This group of rocks lies below the Port au Port shales and gritstones, and in the Bay of Islands it is the one *next* inferior; as however their junction was not exposed, I cannot say whether the one graduates into the other, or whether other beds may not be interposed between

the two
ber Lime
30 feet t
with bro
time exp
beds of h
white or
good pol
the thin
This seri
these ar
rest on s
and irre
down in
very thi
hundred
continue
distincti
ly white
frequent
saw any
doubt,
might b
purpose
“The
exceedin
charact
nature
east of
of the l
still far
forms t
ning do
into th
comme
the ext
the lak
about
into tw
enclose

the two in other localities. The highest part of the Humber Limestone which was visible, was a thin bedded mass, about 30 feet thick, of a hard, slaty limestone of a dark grey colour, with brown concretions that, on a surface which had been sometime exposed, stood out in relief. Below this are some thin beds of hard subcrystalline limestone, the colours of which are white or flesh-coloured with white veins. These would take a good polish, and would make very ornamental marbles, and from the thinness of the beds are especially adapted for marble slabs. This series of beds has a thickness of about 200 feet. Below these are a few feet of similar beds of black marble, which rest on some grey compact limestone, with bands or thin beds and irregular nodules of white chert; and these latter beds pass down in a large mass of similar limestone, without chert, and in very thick beds. This mass of rock forms hills four or five hundred feet high, in nearly horizontal beds. Its upper part continues to be regularly bedded, but in its lower portion all distinction into beds is lost, and the limestone becomes perfectly white and saccharine. This great mass of white marble is frequently crossed by grey veins, so that I cannot say that I saw any block pure enough for the statuary. There is little doubt, however, that in so large a quantity, some portions might be discovered fit for statuary marble, and for all other purposes to which marble is applied, the store is inexhaustible.

"The hills about the head of St. George's Bay, though rarely exceeding one thousand feet in height, are of a mountainous character, rugged and precipitous; and this continues to be the nature of rather a wide band of country, that runs from the east of St. George's Bay across the Humber River, at the head of the Bay of Islands, and thence for a considerable distance still farther north. About St. George's Bay this ridge of hills forms the water-shed of the country; the brooks on one side running down into the Bay—those on the other emptying themselves into the Grand Pond, a large lake in the interior. This lake commences at about fifteen miles in a straight line N.E. from the extreme point of St. George's Bay. In the first seven miles the lake spreads out to a width of about two miles, and runs about E. S. E.; at this point, however, it bends round, divides into two branches, each from half a mile to a mile wide, which enclose an island about twenty-one miles long and five across in

the broadest part. In this part of its course the direction of the lake is E. N. E. The remainder of the lake, which is about twenty-five miles long and four or five across, gradually tends round to the N. E. and N. E. by N. The whole length of the lake is about fifty-four miles. At its S. W. extremity it is enclosed by lofty hills with precipitous banks, and is of great depth, no bottom having been found with three fishing lines, or about ninety fathoms. Its depth is further proved by the fact, of the truth of which my Indian guide assured me, that its S. W. half is never frozen over in the hardest winters. Towards its N. E. end it gradually becomes shallow, and the hills slope down into a flat country which extends, as far as the eye can reach, towards the N. and N. E. The lake receives on all sides many brooks, and at its N. E. extremity a very considerable river, fifty yards wide and several feet deep, comes in, which is called the Main Brook. Three miles W. of the mouth of this river, an equally considerable one runs out of the pond; this latter is full of rapids for five or six miles, when it is joined by another river of about the same size, which flows from the North-West. These united rivers run towards the S. W. and in about six miles enter Deer Pond, a lake about 15 miles long and 3 or 4 across, running in a direction about N. E. and S. W. The S. W. end of this lake is again encircled by the hills, through which the united waters force their way by a narrow and precipitous valley, forming the River Humber, and running out into the Bay of Islands. The part of the river between Deer Pond and the sea is about twelve miles long, from about 50 to 100 yards across, and several feet deep; its navigation is, however, impeded by two rapids, one about three miles from its mouth and three quarters of a mile long, and another, shorter but steeper and more dangerous, about half a mile below Deer Pond. The river which, above Deer Pond, comes in from the north and joins that running out of the Grand Pond, is likewise encumbered with rapids, our progress up each branch being stopped half a mile from their junction by rapids utterly impracticable with our boat. I afterwards interrogated the Indians respecting the course of the river in those parts into which I was not able to penetrate myself, and they informed that the north branch, which I shall call the Humber, rises in the country near Cow Head, passes down to the east through several lakes,

two of wh
to the S. d
main broo
is navigab
place whe
lake 8 mil
met with,
above six
about 18
Dame; an
with, dow
Bay. It
is upward
from E. to
the Island
Head, Ha
force their
having eit
narrow pa
Bay of Isl
formed m
Pond, opp
east brou
between f
another c
middle of
these pon
They each
Pone, or
large pon
thus appe
the count
proceedin
Hall's Ba
pond to t
"In t
marl, wit
the green
and inter
beds of w

two of which are 8 or 10 miles long, and gradually bends round to the S. or S. W., to the spot I have before described. The main brook which runs into the N. E. end of the Grand Pond, is navigable for a canoe for a distance of some miles above the place where I turned back. It is there found to run out of a lake 8 miles long ; on the other side of the lake the river is again met with, and passing up it three more lakes are crossed, each above six miles long. The extremity of the last of these is about 18 miles from Hall's Bay, a branch of the Bay of Notre Dame ; and crossing half a mile of land another brook is met with, down which a canoe can proceed to the waters of that Bay. It thus appears that the country drained by the Humber is upwards of one hundred miles from N. to S., and fifty or sixty from E. to W., by far the most extensive system of drainage in the Island ; it approaches the sea on three points, namely, Cow Head, Hall's Bay, and St. George's Bay, and the united waters force their way out at a point nearly equidistant from each, having either formed for themselves or taken advantage of the narrow pass between Deer Pond and the South branch of the Bay of Islands, called Humber Sound. The Indians likewise informed me that if they proceeded from the east side of the Grand Pond, opposite the east end of the Island, a day's journey to the east brought them to the South end of Red Indian Pond, a lake between forty and fifty miles in length, and from that point another day's march to the South-east brought them to the middle of another large pond of about the same size. Each of these ponds empties itself by a brook into the Bay of Exploits. They each run about in a parallel direction with the Grand Pond, or about N. E. and S. W., and the S. W. end of the third large pond is within a long day's walk of White Bear Bay. It thus appears that there are two easy methods of crossing the country from north to south with a canoe. The first by proceeding from St. George's Bay, through the Grand Pond to Hall's Bay ; the second from White Bear Bay, through the third pond to the Bay of Exploits.

"In the cliffs near Codroy Island is much red and green marl, with bands of white flagstone. The white flagstone and the greenish marl contain many veins of white fibrous gypsum, and interstratified with these and the red marls are some thick beds of white and grey gypsum, of a singular character. These

gypsum beds are not hard, compact sulphate of lime, but are composed of white flakes of that substance, regularly laminated, and interspersed with small flakes and specks, or sometimes thin partings of a black substance, apparently bituminous shale. The whole mass is soft and powdery, thick bedded, and in considerable abundance, and it might be carried away in boats with great facility.

"I was informed by some Indians of Great Codroy River that they had seen a bed of coal two feet thick, and of a considerable extent, some distance up the country. Their account of the distance, however, varied from ten to thirty miles; and I could not induce any of them to guide me to the spot. I proceeded up the river about twelve miles from the sea, and some distance beyond the part navigable for a boat, without seeing anything but beds of brown sandstone and conglomerate, interstratified with red marls and sandstones, gradually becoming more horizontal and dipping towards the S.E. I believe, however, that a bed of coal had been seen by an Indian on the bank of a brook running into Codroy River, about thirty miles from its mouth, but that the person who saw it was not in the neighbourhood at the time of my visit.

"About the middle of the south side of St. George's Bay, in the vicinity of Crabb's River, the lower part of the coal formation, consisting of alternations of red marl and sandstone, strikes along the coast, the beds dipping to the N.W. at an angle sometimes of 45 degrees. About three miles from the coast, however, an anticlinal line occurs, preserving the same strike as the beds, or about N.E. and S.W., and causing those to the south of it to dip to the S.E. Thus the rocks which form the country along the coast, to the width of three miles, with a N.W. dip, again occur to the same or a greater width, according to the angle of their inclination, with a dip to the S.E. before we can expect to find any higher beds than those in the sea cliffs; so that at least six miles of country formed of the lower beds must be crossed directly from the coast, before we arrive at the higher beds in which the coal is situated.

"In ascending the brook next above Crabb's River I found on the sea coast beds of soft red sandstone and red marl, and, half a mile up the brook, red and whitish sandstones, interstratified with beds of marl, chiefly red, but also occasionally

whitish, g
ing massi
bed of
rocks, wi
stone, occ
dipping
this poin
or three
similar to
of the bro
course no
one side
hibited o
brook, I
thin grey
beds of g
stone, th
crust, a
sandstone
or yellow
frequent.

"In o
stone nu
two feet
out of a
sandstone
brown o
red and
were som
beyond
small qu
the river

"Ab
bank of
rested a
two or
soft bro
a bed o
slight t
low, as

whitish, green, or blue ; beyond that were beds of marl, containing massive grey gypsum, similar to that at Codroy, and a bed of blue clay, containing crystals of selenite. Similar rocks, with now and then a bed of brown or yellow sandstone, occurred throughout the first two or three miles, all dipping N.W. at various angles of inclination. Beyond this point the dip was invariably S. or S.E., and for two or three miles further the character of the rocks was precisely similar to those I had already passed. As, however, the banks of the brook were occasionally low, the section observed was of course not perfectly continuous, and beds which were hidden on one side of the anticlinal line, formed cliffs, and were thus exhibited on the other side. Thus, as I continued to ascend the brook, I came on a cliff of red marl, fifty feet thick, with some thin grey soft micaceous sandstone, beyond which were some beds of grey hardish rock, with nodules of sub-crystalline limestone, the banks of the river being likewise covered with a crust, a foot thick, of tufa. Some distance above this the red sandstones become more scarce, the colour being generally brown or yellowish ; grey clunch, too, with bituminous laminæ, was frequent.

"In one bank of brown sandstone, a nest of coal with a sandstone nucleus was seen. The shape was irregular and was about two feet long. It most probably was a vegetable remain squeezed out of all semblance of its former shape. Over this mass of sandstone there was again a good thickness of grey clunch, and brown or yellow sandstone and conglomerate interstratified with red and brown marl, all dipping gently to the S.E. Over these were some thin beds of red sandstone with red marl, and a little beyond some hard light brown or greyish yellow sandstone with small quartz pebbles. This rock formed ledges stretching across the river, producing a fall of two or three feet.

"About one hundred and fifty yards above this, on the west bank of the brook, was some grey clunch and shale, on which rested a bed of hard grey sandstone, eight feet thick, covered by two or three feet of clunch and ironstone balls, and two feet of soft brown sandstone, with ferruginous stains, on which reposed a bed of coal three feet thick. The dip of these rocks was very slight towards the south, in which direction the bank became low, as it was also on the opposite side of the river, which pre-

vented my tracing the coal further ; neither was the bank above the coal high enough to bring in any of the beds over it and thus give its total thickness, since it is evident the portion here seen may be only the lower part of a bed instead of the whole. The quality of the portion thus exposed was good, being a bright caking coal. The distance from the sea shore is about eight miles ; the only harbour, however, is that of St. George, which is about twenty miles from this spot. A few very rude and imperfect vegetable impressions were all I could see in any of these rocks. Many of the gritstones in this section might turn out good freestones. In the next brook to the east of the one I ascended, was formerly a salt spring, which, however, I was assured, had lately become quite dry ; but several of the little rills which I tasted in the neighbourhood were brackish. As regards the extent of country occupied by this bed of coal, or others which may lie above it, the data on which to found any calculation are but few. If, however, the upper rocks follow the course of the lower, without the intervention of faults and irregularities, the tract so occupied would probably be an oval, forming the centre of the country, bounded by the sea coast on the north and the ridge of primary hills on the south. From the top of the highland at Crabb's River, this ridge bounded the horizon at the distance apparently of about twenty miles. Allowing half of this width to be occupied by the lower beds, the tract yielding coal would probably be twenty or thirty miles long by ten miles wide. Gypsum again appears once or twice in the cliff between Crabb's River and St. George's Harbour. The northside of St. George's Bay, between Cape St. George and Indian Head, is occupied entirely by beds of the magnesian limestone mentioned before, all dipping at a slight angle to the N.N.W., and thus passing under the great mass of shales and gritstones which forms the country about Port au Port.

"As regards the external character of the district now under consideration, I have already spoken of its physical geography, and have only to add a few words on its agricultural capabilities. The coal formation, on account of its alternate beds of marl and sandstone, and its low and undulating surface, is everywhere admirably adapted for cultivation. On the south side of St. George's Bay, along the sea cliffs, on the banks of the rivers, or wherever the surface is drained and cleared of

trees, it is
settlers sca
produce of
in mind of
land. Th
would be
Grand Po
is covered
ality of th
and junipe
here and t
a brook be
Indian gu
Islands, ha
its timber
Humber,
respect—
with fine

Alexan
Survey of

"The c
rocks exh
ficial depo
of the ruin
history w
now form
much of
detached
harder an
unconform
detached
where the
tract of
Bay ; an
tween th
and Whi
Pond, wh
of the H

trees, it is covered with beautiful grass ; and the few straggling settlers scattered along that shore exist almost entirely on the produce of their live stock. The aspect of their houses put me in mind of the cottages of small farmers in some parts of England. There is every reason to believe that the same fertility would be characteristic of the country round the N. E. of the Grand Pond. The whole of the district, even the primary hills, is covered with wood of a far finer description than the generality of that on the east side of the island. Groves of fine birch and juniper are scattered among the fir, and pines are met with here and there in the interior of the country. On the bank of a brook between St. George's Bay and the Grand Pond, my Indian guide pointed out several fine ash trees. The Bay of Islands, has, I believe, long been celebrated in Newfoundland for its timber ; and I can safely assert, that the Banks of the Humber, as far as I ascended it, did not deteriorate in that respect—every portion of the country being densely covered with fine wood."

Alexander Murray, Esq., in his Report of the Geological Survey of Newfoundland, in 1866 and 1867, says :—

"The coal formation is probably the most recent group of rocks exhibited in Newfoundland (excepting always the superficial deposits of very modern date, which are largely made up of the ruins), and there may have been a time in the earth's history when it spread over the greater part of the land which now forms the Island ; but a vast denudation has swept away much of the original accumulation, and left the remainder in detached patches, filling up the hollows and valleys among the harder and more endurable rocks of older date, on which it was unconformably deposited. One of the most important of these detached troughs or basins of coal measures is in Bay St. George, where the formation occupies nearly all the lower and more level tract of country between the mountains and the shores of the Bay ; and another lies in a somewhat elongated basin from between the more northern ends of the Grand and Deer Ponds, and White Bay ; the eastern outcrop running through Sandy Pond, while the western side probably comes out in the valley of the Humber River, near the eastern flank of the long range

of mountains. There is reason also to suspect the presence of a smaller trough of the same rocks, between Port-a-Port and Bear Head towards the Bay of Islands, the greater part of which, however, is probably in the sea; and from local information I received from the Indians, as well as some residents at the Bay St. George, I think it not improbable that another trough of the formation may occur in the region of the Bay of Islands."

Captain Loch in his report to the Vice Admiral, the Right Honourable the Earl of Dundonald, in 1849, speaking of St. George's Bay, says:—

"There are two hundred resident planters in this Bay, who receive assistance in hands during the fishing season from Cape Breton and its adjacent shores. Their fishing usually commences a month or six weeks earlier than that on the coast of Labrador. This year they began the 27th April. They fish herring, salmon, trout, and eel, besides the cod. Up to the present date (17th August) the catch has been 10,000 barrels of herring, 200 barrels of salmon, and but a small quantity of cod. They employ about 200 boats and 800 hands, and send their fish to the Halifax and Quebec markets during the summer and fall. The fishings end about the 1st of October, with the exception of the eels, which are caught in great quantities and afford subsistence during the winter. They have bait without intermission during the entire fishing, and use caplin, herring, squid, and clams. The climate is usually dry and mild, and if their society was under proper control, St. George's Bay would offer many inducements to the industrious settler. The harbour is occasionally blocked up by ice, but for no length of time, and is always open by the middle of April. The inhabitants consist of English, a few Irish, and a number of lawless adventurers—the very outcasts of society from Cape Breton and Canada; and it is very distressing to perceive a community, comprising nearly 1000 inhabitants, settled in an English colony under no law or restraint, and having no one to control them, if we except what may be exercised through the influence shown by the single clergymen of the Established Church, who is the only person of authority in the settlement. I am told the reason why magistrates are not appointed, is in

obedience
believed
these circ
war show
or that t
for violen
neither t
posed se
brought
parties—
murdered
ceeded i
Majesty
"The
siderable
turnips
cultivat
fur is c
quent r

From
the dis
coast,
and du
nent c
sary t
Britis
popul

Th
and
yiel
and

obedience to direct orders from the home government—it being believed against the spirit of the treaty with France. Under these circumstances I would recommend, either that a vessel-of-war should be appointed to remain stationary in the harbour, or that the society should be forcibly broken up and removed, for violent and lawless characters are rapidly increasing, and neither the lives nor property of any substantial or well-disposed settler are safe. Four cases of violent assault were brought to my notice as having recently been committed upon parties—some of whom were injured for life, and others nearly murdered; and I was sorry to understand the culprits had succeeded in escaping into the woods upon the appearance of her Majesty's ship.

"The cultivation of grain has been commenced with considerable success. Wheat, barley, and oats ripen well; and turnips grow particularly fine. Potatoes and garden stuffs are cultivated also to a considerable extent. A large quantity of fur is collected, but the trappers suffer great losses by the frequent robbery of both traps and their contents."

From Cape St. John north to Cape Ray on the west, the distance is 398 geographical miles. On this line of coast, the French possess the right by treaty, of catching and drying fish, but are not allowed to make any permanent erections, nor to remain longer than the time necessary to cure their fish. Of course, all the residents are British subjects. According to the returns in 1857, the population was as follows, on the west coast principally:

1,647 Church of England.

1,586 Church of Rome.

85 Wesleyans.

16 Free Church of Scotland.

3,334 Total.

There were 54 dwelling-houses, 1 Church of England, and 1 Roman Catholic. 1,508 acres of land cultivated, yielding annually 1,204 tons hay; 40 bushels of wheat and barley, 33 bushels of oats, 21,112 bushels of potatoes

and 1,175 bushels of turnips. Of live stock, there were 873 neat cattle, 493 milch cows, 25 horses, 1,167 sheep, and 316 swine and goats. Butter, 5242 lbs., cheese, 112 lbs., 453 yards of coarse cloth manufactured, 25 vessels engaged in the fisheries, 845 boats, carrying from 4 to 30 quintals; nets and seines, 2,354; codfish cured, 25,592 quintals; 437 tierces of salmon, 17,908 barrels of herring, 13,669 seals, 1,391 seal nets, 16,896 gallons of oil.

Regarding the moral condition of the inhabitants of St. George's Bay, the reader will be able to gather some information from the following extract of a letter from the Rev. Mr. Meek, Church of England Missionary, written in 1846 :—

“I came to the place five years since, as confessedly one of the most obscure, most neglected, and most unpromising places in the island; and, though I have received in it many blessings, and though both myself and family are, and have been, in the enjoyment of constant health, and though I have seen at times cause for hope that I might be permitted with acceptance and success, though less than the least of those who have been entrusted with the commission, to ‘preach the Gospel to every creature,’ to fulfil this blessed trust in this remote and uncultivated spot, yet I find that I undertook no light or unanxious engagement; and I confess that the last year and a half has been to me a season of painful trial, as standing alone in the midst of surrounding evil, which, not by power, nor by might, but by God’s spirit alone, can be met or overcome; and I have been ready, like another Jonah, to flee from proclaiming what is very unwelcome truth.

“Owing to the peculiar circumstances of the place, which, by treaty with the French, has engaged to have no settlement in it, there neither is, nor can be, any law or authority exercised; consequently it is now become the rendezvous of such as have no fear of God, and are glad to escape from the control of man. You have, perhaps, heard of the wreck which occurred here last fall, and some of the painful circumstances connected with it: the parties concerned have, however, thus far escaped, and are here; and I should feel little trouble on their account, were it

not that,
ing the t
eness, r
how pain
a place,
kingdom
sound of
mentally
dwell in

“I am
church is
outharbo
in the wi
and disco
the worst
ners.

“The
till the s
sent in th
considera
where no
but I reg
want of p
on the yo

In 18

“We
bours we
to go to
tained th
and ther
school an
trust, ha
timony,
is none o
of Jesus
alas, too
thy, an
fiddler h

not that, in connexion with others of like mind, they are leading the too-easily-led people into such constant habits of drunkenness, revelling, fighting, &c., that it must be manifest to you how painful is that duty which constrains me to declare in such a place, that they who do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God ; yet this is my situation ; and often with the sound of the midnight revel in our ears do we lie sleepless, and mentally saying, ' Woe is me that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar ! '

" I am happy to say that, after a good deal of trouble, the church is at length nearly completed. It is one of the neatest outharbour churches in the island, and is in general, especially in the winter, well attended ; and, though I have much to try and discourage, I have still much pleasure in declaring, even to the worst, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners.

" The school continues much as usual ; it cannot be large till the settlement enlarges. About 40 children are usually present in the summer, and 50 in the winter. Of course there is considerable improvement in the ability to read and write, where no means were ever afforded for enabling any to do so ; but I regret that the constant bad examples around, and the want of parental control, are far from being productive of good on the young."

In 1848, Mr. Meek again writes :

" We passed, in many respects, a trying winter : our neighbours were as poor as ourselves. There were no stores or ships to go to ; the poor Acadians were living entirely upon eels, obtained through the ice, without bread or flour, or anything else, and there were many things to depress and discourage ; but to school and to church we, without interruption, went, and, I trust, have been thus far enabled to continue the unvarying testimony, that ' Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is none other name under heaven given among men, save that of Jesus Christ alone, whereby they must be saved.' Yet here, alas, too, we have much to discourage—an insensibility, an apathy, an almost opposition in many. Of one, indeed, the chief fiddler hitherto at the dances, we have pleasing hope that there

is some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel. He has long been a regular and serious worshipper in our congregation, but now he has, and that in spite of urgent solicitation and offers of some value, renounced for ever his former employment, and, as far as he knows it, determined to pursue the narrow way; but, in general, it is uphill work.

"You would be greatly surprised at the peculiar circumstances of this strange place: they are unlike every other even in Newfoundland. There is a great deal of abject poverty, mixed up with a fondness for dress and appearance, that is very painful. White veils and parasols adorn females who are seen at the herring pickling; indeed, there is scarcely an idea of any distinction in society, and it is almost impossible to impress the folly and absurdity of such contradiction to all that is becoming on them. Yet these ladies are found at the balls, to which they are so much attached, mixed up with Indians, Acadians, French, little children, and an indiscriminate collection of all sorts and conditions. Oh, how we are often pained and tried! but never so much, I think, as on last New Year's Day, when, after I had preached the most solemn and pointed sermon I could write (and I would send you the M.S. but for the expense of postage), the congregation went out of church to a dance, which continued till twelve at night, when, being Saturday, it was discontinued. Surely I slept not that night, and went to church next day with a heavy heart, and a cry, 'Woe is me, that I am constrained to dwell with Mesech!'

"We are greatly indebted to Miss Haydon, of Guilford, for a box of clothing, partly for the poor, and partly to relieve the wants of my own family, in consequence of last summer's catastrophe. It serves to reassure and help us on in our solitary course, that friends so far off remember and sympathise with us; and we hope that, upheld by their prayers, we shall be enabled to hold on our way, and witness a good confession, and that still we shall continue in church and school to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

"It will be a long time before we can hear from you again, or from anybody: remember how much we need your prayers when we sit down alone in this solitude, surrounded by so many who know not God, and obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. The cold we can bear, the snow we can wade through,

but the
soul. A
youthful
where, I
must con
once mo
than nin
age; I f
and an a
help me

The
Prince
by the

"In M
tance fr
returnin
found d
that hav
drift; an
sleep in

"The
for seve
chapel,
clergym
of the t
tified to
of his v
ary noti
ity, and
blessed
wards o
Mission
he was

The
of St.
Mr. Li

"An
deer, th

but the dreadful apathy and insensibility around freezes up the soul. Alas, how different is the missionary's life to what the youthful listener in a London public meeting imagines ! and nowhere, I think, is it more tried than in Newfoundland. But I must commend myself, Mrs. M., our five children and our charge, once more to your prayers and sympathies. I have been more than nineteen years at work here and am forty-seven years of age ; I feel that the night cometh, that I have a trust to fulfil, and an account to give, but He that has helped me hitherto will help me all my journey through."

The Rev. Mr. Meek removed from St. George's Bay to Prince Edward Island, and was succeeded in the Mission by the Rev. Thomas Boland.

"In March, 1856, he went to visit a parishioner a short distance from Sandy Point, the place of his residence ; and, not returning when expected, search was made for him, and he was found dead within a mile of his own house. It is presumed, that having incautiously gone alone, he had lost his way in a drift ; and, yielding to cold and fatigue, had sunk into that fatal sleep in which the vital powers are soon extinct.

"The Rev. Thomas Boland had, before his ordination, been for several years a Scripture Reader in the Parish of White-chapel, and was highly commended to the Society by several clergymen to whom he had been favourably known in that part of the town. The Rev. W. W. Champneys, in particular, testified to 'his genuine piety, decided ability, and the soundness of his views.' He went to Newfoundland in 1849. The obituary notice characterises him as a person of much learning, ability, and zeal ; and adds, that this ministry appeared to be much blessed in the remote settlements—first of Channel, and afterwards of St. George's Bay, to which he was sent as the Society's Missionary by the present Bishop of Newfoundland, by whom he was ordained both deacon and priest."

The Rev. H. Lind succeeded Mr. Boland in the Mission of St. George's Bay. The following incident is related by Mr. Lind :

"An Indian mountaineer had been hunting, and had killed a deer, the skin of which he had wrapped about his person, when

a bear met him, and, no doubt, tempted by the smell of blood, knocked him down, and would have torn him to pieces, when his daughter, seeing the danger of her father, crept quietly to him, and, at the risk of her own life, took his hunting-knife from his belt, and plunged it into the body of the infuriated beast, which fell dead at her feet, and thus liberated her parent."*

In 1849, Bishop Field made an episcopal visit to this part of the Coast. The following is an extract from an account of the Bishop's visit :—

"Leaving Port-aux-Basques the same evening, the Church Ship was anchored in Codroy Roads early on Thursday morning, July 26th. Here two services were held in the house of a respectable planter; and in the evening service (at 6 o'clock) several children were admitted into the Church. These people had seen no Clergymen among them since the Bishop's visit four years ago. Between the services the Bishop, with two of his Clergy, went over to the great Codroy River, (six miles) and there baptized three children. The Bishop then returned to hold the promised service at Codroy, but the Clergy proceeded six miles further to the Little River. Fifteen years ago Archdeacon Wix visited these settlements, and baptized there; but no Clergyman has been seen, no service of our Church performed there since. The worldly circumstances of the inhabitants are in direct contrast to their spiritual and religious condition, for they enjoy the produce of the land as well as of the sea in abundance. They have numerous flocks of fine cattle, and grow various kinds of corn with a little labour, and a large return.

"The wind being fair it was thought prudent to proceed the same night to Sandy Point (Mr. Meek's mission), at the head of St. George's Bay. At the time of the Bishop's visit to this mission last year, Mr. Meek had unfortunately just sailed for St. John's. On this occasion he was prepared for and anxiously expecting his Lordship.

"The Church Ship remained in this Harbour three days, and on Sunday the Bishop celebrated the Holy Communion in the morning, and gave Confirmation in the afternoon service.

* Vide Report S. P. G.

Four lo
ces had
liar tria
stay, th
ald, on

"On
of Islan
followin
conditio
excited
that as
persuasi
state ca
people a
side of t
and var
favoured
habitant
and unh
know ev
Several
Others,
and unn
sion for
week, fo
in visiti
mitting
and givi
seemed

"It w
darknes
pect tha
the shor

"The
Saturda
off a se
chor, th
shore.
Bishop's
chored i

Four long years had elapsed since either of those Holy Services had been celebrated in this settlement, and years of peculiar trial to the Missionary and his flock. During the Bishop's stay, the *Wellesley*, Flag Ship, with the Admiral, Earl Dundonald, on board, arrived, and remained two days in the harbour.

"On Tuesday, July 31st, the Church Ship sailed for the Bay of Islands, which was reached and entered in safety early the following day. Here is the place, and here the people whose condition, as reported by Archdeacon Wix fifteen years ago, excited so much commiseration. It may readily be supposed that as no Minister of Religion, and no teacher of any name or persuasion, had visited them in the long interval, their moral state can only have become more wretched and degraded. The people are settled in most picturesque and fertile spots on either side of the Humber Sound, which for beauty of scenery, size and variety of timber, and richness of soil, is perhaps the most favoured locality in Newfoundland. The condition of the inhabitants in moral and social circumstances stands in strong and unhappy contrast; and they do not generally appear to know even how to turn to account their natural advantages. Several families were found in a state of deplorable destitution. Others, more prosperous or more careful, were not less ignorant and unmindful of any concerns or interests beyond the provision for this life. The Church Ship remained the rest of the week, four days, in the Bay; and every day was fully occupied in visiting the people from house to house, baptizing and admitting into the Church the children under fifteen years of age, and giving to young and old such exhortation and advice as seemed best suited to their unhappy state.

"It was a melancholy thing to leave them to their former darkness and destitution, but there was too much reason to expect that others would be found in a similar condition, along the shore.

"The Church Ship left the Bay of Islands at midnight, on Saturday, August 4th, and at 9 o'clock the next morning called off a settlement at Trout River, were, without coming to anchor, the Bishop and his Clergy celebrated Divine Service on shore. Morning Service was celebrated on board after the Bishop's return. By four o'clock the Church Ship was anchored in Rocky Harbour, at the mouth of Bonne Bay, and, af-

ter holding Evening Service on board, the Bishop and Clergy went on shore, and baptized and received into the Church a large number of interesting children :—and thus four full Services were celebrated on that Sunday, two on board, and two on shore. No Clergyman of our Church had ever before visited these settlements : but in each of them the patriarch, or head of the settlement, was an Englishman, and could read, and had brought and used both his Bible and Prayer-book, and the difference, in their favour, between them and their neighbours at the Bay of Islands, was very perceptible.

“Monday, August 6.—The Church Ship reached Cow Cove, another settlement never before visited by a clergyman, and too much resembling in moral misery and degradation the Bay of Islands. On the Tuesday such religious services were performed as were required, and could properly be allowed under the circumstances of the people. The settlements of Cow Harbour, Bonne Bay, Trout Cove, and Bay of Islands, would together afford abundant occupation for a diligent and devoted Missionary. They number at least three hundred souls.

“Wednesday morning, August 8.—The shores of Labrador came in sight, and the same evening the Bay of Forteau again saw and received the Church Ship, according to promise given last year.

“Thursday, August 9th.—The Bishop with his whole party visited L’Anse Amour and L’Anse à Loup, and on the following day consecrated a grave-yard in the first named settlement. Here the Rev. Mr. Gifford was introduced to his mission, and was most kindly welcomed by Mr. Davies, and provided immediately with a comfortable lodging. It was the Bishop’s wish, however, that he should visit some other chief settlements in his mission in the Church Ship, to have the benefit of a proper introduction.

“Saturday, August 11.—The Church Ship sailed to Blanc Sablon, where the Messrs. De Queterville, of Jersey, have a large establishment. Here a small river divides the dependencies of Newfoundland on this coast from Canada, and, of course, limits the Bishop’s Diocese. It was said to be the first limit or end of his Diocese his lordship ever saw. In a store kindly furnished by the agent (who seemed desirous to promote in every way the objects of the Bishop’s visit), divine service was cele-

brated
was ad
Mr. Gif
each occ
nected

Reca
1849 :-

N

Cap

Pop

No. 1.

“ 2.

“ 3.

“ 4.

“ 5.

“ 6.

“ 7.

“ 8.

“ 9.

“ 10.

“ 11.

“ 12.

“ 13.

brated twice on Sunday, August 12. The Holy Communion was administered. The Bishop preached in the morning, and Mr. Gifford in the afternoon. The congregation was large on each occasion, and consisted almost entirely of the men connected with the establishment, and employed on the room."

Recapitulation of the Population of the Districts, 1849 :—

No. 1.—District of St. John's	25,196
" 2.— " " Conception Bay.....	28,026
" 3.— " " Trinity Bay	8,801
" 4.— " " Bonavista Bay	7,227
" 5.— " " Fogo	6,744
" 6.— " " Ferryland	4,581
" 7.— " " Placentia and St. Marys'.....	6,471
" 8.— " " Burin	4,357
" 9.— " " Fortune Bay	5,100
Cape Hay, St. George's Bay, Bay of Islands, &c.....	2,200
Total of Population.....	98,703

Population of the Districts in 1857 :—

No. 1.—Saint John's East	17,352	} St. John's
" 2.— " " West	13,124	
" 3.—Harbour Maine	5,386	} Conception Bay.
" 4.—Port-de-Grave	6,486	
" 5.—Harbour Grace	10,067	
" 6.—Carbonear	5,233	
" 7.—Bay-de-Verds	6,221	
" 8.—Trinity Bay	10,736	
" 9.—Bonavista	8,850	
" 10.—Twillingate and Fogo	9,717	
" 11.—Ferryland	5,228	
" 12.—Placentia and St. Mary's....	8,334	
" 13.—Burin	5,529	

No. 14.—Fortune Bay	3,493
" 15.—Burgeo and La Poêle	3,545

Total.....119,394

French Shore	3,545
Labrador	1,650
Grand Total	124,499

The following was the number engaged in the various professions, in Newfoundland, in 1857 :

Clergymen or Ministers.....	77
Doctors and Lawyers.....	71
Farmers.....	1,552
Mechanics.	1,970
Merchants and Traders.....	689
Persons catching and curing fish	38,578
Able-bodied Seamen and Fishermen.....	20,311
Persons engaged lumbering.....	334
School Teachers	310

In 1874 the population of the Electoral Districts:—

St. Johns, East.....	17,811
St. Johns, West.....	12,763
Conception Bay. { Southern Division.....	7,174
Port-de-Grave.....	7,918
Harbour Grace.....	13,055
Carbonear.....	5,488
Bay De Verds.....	7,434
Trinity.....	15,667
Bonavista.....	13,008
Twillingate and Fogo.....	13,643
Ferryland.....	6,419
Placentia and St. Mary's	9,974
Burin.....	7,678
Fortune Bay.....	5,788
Burgeo and La Poêle.....	5,098

Total.....148,919

Fre
Lab
Tw

The c
Populat
Church
Wesleya
tions, 1
than 13
the Cold
tending
would in
also sho
as seam
men, 24
ics. Th
the grov
308,357
to 20,45
numbere
755; ne
engaged
horses n
044; go
fisheries
1,087,78
rings 97
fish oil,
factures
value.

French Shore.....	8,651
Labrador.....	2,416
Twillingate and Fogo undertaken.	1,450

Grand Total.....161,436

The census taken in 1869, show the following returns: Population, 146,596, consisting of, Catholics, 61,040; Church of England, 55,184; Congregationalists, 338; Wesleyans, 28,900; Presbyterians, 974; other denominations, 10. The number of churches was 235. No less than 136,378 of the population are returned as born in the Colony. Of the children, 16,249 are reported as attending school, and 18,813 as non-attendants, but this would include many of very tender years. The census also shows 37,259 to be engaged in the fisheries, 20,617 as seamen, and 1,784 as farmers, while 99 are clergymen, 24 are lawyers, 591 merchants, and 2,019 mechanics. The land under culture amounted to 41,715 acres; the growth of turnips to 17,100 bushels; of potatoes, to 308,357 bushels; of other roots, to 9,847 bushels; of hay, to 20,458 tons; and of butter, to 162,508 lbs. The vessels numbered 986, with a tonnage of 47,413 tons; boats, 14,755; nets and seines, 26,523: seal nets, 4,761; persons engaged in the fisheries, 37,259; and seamen, 20,647. The horses numbered 3,764; horned cattle, 13,721; sheep, 23,044; goats, 6,417; and swine, 19,081. The product of the fisheries was given in the census of 1869 as follows:—Cod, 1,087,781 quintals; salmon (cured), 33,149 tierces; herrings 97,035 barrels; other fish (cured), 10,365 barrels; fish oil, 840,304 gallons; and seals, 333,056. The manufactures, on the other hand, amounted only to \$72,675 in value.

CHAPTER XIII.

LABRADOR.

AFTER the Treaty of Paris, in 1763, Labrador was annexed to the Government of Newfoundland, including "all the coast of Labrador, from the entrance of Hudson's Straits to the River St. John's, opposite the west end of the Island of Anticosti, including that island, with any other small islands on the said coast of Labrador; also the Island of Madeleine, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and of all forts and garrisons erected or established, or that shall be erected or established, in the said island, or on the coast of Labrador, within the limits aforesaid." Shortly after which, Captain Hugh Palliser was appointed Governor of Newfoundland, who was a man of great energy and enterprise. He encouraged the fishery on the Labrador coast, which was then in the hands of a few monopolists, who had obtained grants illegally from the Government of Canada. Captain Palliser annulled the exclusive claim of these parties, and ejected them, which led to the separation of Labrador again from the Government of Newfoundland, and its annexation to the Province of Quebec by the Act of George III., Statute 14, cap. 3, in 1774.

In 1817, Labrador was re-annexed to the Government of Newfoundland with Anticosti, but since then Anticosti has been re-annexed to the Government of Canada. In 1811, an Act of Parliament was passed, authorising the holding of Surrogate Courts at Labrador. Subsequently, a Circuit Court was established there, but was abolished in 1833. Since then a judge visits there annually, and revenue officers during the summer season. (For statistics of the fishery see "Fisheries.") Captain Loch, in 1849, gives the following very interesting account of Labrador:

"The
grieve to
the after
I only s
neverthe
round its
the visit
I do not
while th
venient
of two J
them.
presence
conjunct
themselv
form est
might be
boat har
"The
the seaso
30,000.
"I co
the bay
Belle Isl

"Is a
wind, an
is forme
basin wi
island, v
hills of t
than the
"The
and cove
bushes.

" BELLE ISLE NORTH.

"The fisheries round this island are very valuable, and I grieve to say are principally gathered by the French. During the afternoon, night, and next morning, I was off this island, I only saw two vessels, and those were English Jacks ; but nevertheless, I ascertained that the French had been fishing round its shores the entire season, and had only departed on the visit of the man-of-war being reported by their look-outs. I do not see how these fisheries can effectually be protected while the French possess the facilities of numerous and convenient ports in its vicinity, with only the opposing influence of two Jersey establishments in Chateau Bay to contend against them. The most effectual protection would be the constant presence of a small cruiser during the entire season, to act in conjunction with the small government schooner the French themselves employ for this service. If it were practicable to form establishments on the island itself, this expense, perhaps, might be saved, but owing to the total absence of safe beach or boat harbours, this would be almost impossible.

"These fisheries are capable of yielding 40,000 quintals in the season, and I am told the French take upon the average 30,000.

"I could not visit the establishments at Chateau, owing to the bay being blocked up by icebergs—83 were counted between Belle Isle and the coast of Labrador."

" RED BAY

"Is a beautiful little harbour, perfectly sheltered from every wind, and is capable of admitting ships of the largest class. It is formed by Saddle Island laying off the entrance of a round basin with a narrow neck ; there is good anchorage behind the island, which forms what may be called the outer harbour, the hills of the main are nearly 500 feet in height, somewhat higher than those directly to the north-east and south-west of the port.

"The hills are close to the shore, formed of reddish granite and covered with moss, some stunted spruce, birch, and juniper bushes.

"Three small rivulets enter the basin, but water cannot easily be procured for ships, owing to sandbars extending across their mouths.

"The port is not very easy to make, as the features and indentation of this portion of the coast are very similar, one of the best marks is a small flat island a little to the eastward of Saddle Island, named "Oil" Island in the book of sailing directions, and White Island by the fishermen.

"There are thirteen rooms at this station, all belonging to separate planters, small proprietors, employing altogether 50 fishermen (exclusive of the shore-men), the principal person among them is a Mr. William Penny, of Conception Bay. He comes to this port in his schooner every spring, and arrived this year on the 17th of June, with 95 people on board—forty men, the rest women and children. During the season there are about 100 inhabitants—40 reside for the purpose of seal-fishing during the winter. They commenced cod-fishing this year 5th June. They use both seines and lines, and have 25 boats of different sizes, employing two to three hands each, and capable of containing from five to ten quintals. They send their fish to St. John's, Carbonear, and Halifax. They dispatch it twice in the season if the fishing is moderately good. Their catch to the present date (30th July), has been 3,500 quintals, which is the greatest amount of fish they have taken so early for the last three years. They expect to average before the close 100 quintals a man. They would not be contented with less than 70. (The French consider 50 quintals per man a paying season.) The fishing generally ends about the 5th September, when the ice begins again to form, and the bait strikes off into deep water. The bait they use is caplin, herring and lance in rotation. Although the latter may be procured throughout the season, they use the caplin when it can be had, which is frequently from June until the end of August. They can place no reliance upon the strike of the herring. They consider the climate during the summer and autumn months dryer and of more equal temperature than upon the north-east coast of Newfoundland.

"They say that they are much disturbed by the French and Americans. The former coming over from the other side in squadrons of batteaux, sweeping all their best fishing grounds

—while
60 tons, c
stages, w
treaty.

"I exa
that there
of differen
is no ag
planted r
common
principall
ceive from
the summ

"The p
tion at th
encourage
lish inhab
have thou
cipal part

"What
"ROBE
have been
resided on
would con
French.

"BENJ
residing b
brador, f
own acco
injured b
coast to
which pre
particular
caplin off
longer if
give an id
how much
ployed pu
Bank fish

"Q.—

"A.—

—while the latter enter their harbours in schooners of about 60 tons, catching their fish, and drying them close to their own stages, which they boldly assert they have a right to do by treaty.

“I examined several of the planters separately, and all agreed that there are about 600 Frenchmen employed in fishing vessels of different sizes, between Forteau and Red Bays alone. There is no agriculture, if we except a few cabbages and turnips planted round the door of their huts, which they use with their common diet of fish and salt pork. The fishermen are paid principally in bills of exchange given by the merchants, and receive from £18 to £25 currency a year. Those employed for the summer season only, generally receive half their catch.

“The planters of the harbour expressed so much dissatisfaction at the encroachment of the French, who, they assert, are encouraged in their depredations by some of the principal English inhabitants residing in the bays to the westward, that I have thought it advisable to give the evidence of the three principal parties I have examined at length :

“What are your names ?

“ROBERT ASH, of Carbonear, and FRANCIS WATTS. We have been fishing eleven years out of this harbour. Watts has resided on the coast of Labrador for the last two years, and would continue to do so if not so much interfered with by the French.

“BENJAMIN COOMES came straight from England. Has been residing between Black and Red Bays, and on the coast of Labrador, for twenty-five years, cod-fishing and sealing on his own account. They all asserted that their fishing is very much injured by the encroachment of the French—fishing on the coast to the westward in Black Bay and Forteau Bay, &c., which prevented the fish from passing down the coast, but more particularly are they injured by the French sweeping all the caplin off the ground, which otherwise would remain a month longer if they were not so disturbed and cleared by them. To give an idea how much we suffer by these encroachments, and how much the French benefit by them, there are parties employed purposely to catch and cure caplin to supply the Great Bank fishing vessels.

“Q.—Who are the principal people in Black Bay ?

“A.—One family, Mr. Odell's.

"Q.—Do they agree to the French going there ?

"A.—Yes, they encourage them, and lend and build stages for their accommodation, and receive the livers of the fish in payment,

"Q.—What may this be worth to them ?

"A.—A quintal of fish produces a gallon of oil, which sells for 2s. per gallon.

"Q.—Have you ever remonstrated with the English residents at the bays to the westward, and stated how prejudicial their encouragement of the French was to your interests ?

"A.—Yes, and they are well acquainted that the French fishing must injure ours.

"Q.—What do you suppose is the reason why the French are enabled to surpass our fishermen in cheap fishing on our own coast ?

"A.—Their fit-out is in the first place much cheaper—not one-fourth the prime cost of ours. Secondly, they receive a large bounty from government. Thirdly, the wages are not one-half those we pay our fishermen.

"Q.—How many Frenchmen do you suppose are fishing between Red Bay and Forteau ?

"A.—From 1,000 to 1,500 men.

"Q.—In how many boats or vessels ?

"A.—About 200, large and small.

"Q.—Do you think the Government of Newfoundland could make any arrangement that would effectually prevent the encroachment of the French on the coast of Labrador ?

"A.—Yes, a cruiser stationed in the straits from the 1st July to the last of August ; or resident magistrates, say at Black Bay or Forteau, and perhaps Chateau.

"Q.—Would the planters on the coast of Labrador think it worth their while to pay £300 a year in support of the salaries of magistrates to clear the coast of the French ?

"A.—We think we pay taxes enough, and we imagine that the Government of Newfoundland ought to defray such a charge for the benefit of its subjects and its own commerce.

"Q.—Are you aware if there are individuals residing between Red Bay and Forteau Bay who have made sums of money by their encouragement of French fishing ?

"A.—Yes, Samuel Toms, formerly residing at Great St. Mo-

deste.
the last

"Q.—
from the

"A.—
the usual

quence
by plun

alone su
circumst

"Q.—
in vesse

who the

"A.—
Pike.

the cat

fore the
could p

"Q.—
with yo

"A.—
any oth

the Sun

"Th

where

He em

winter

laid do

ber ; t

middle

"Th

"Th

roll C

summ

Is a w

lin ar

deste. Last year he went to Quebec, having cleared £1,000 in the last few years by the sale of oil from the cod livers.

"Q.—Do the residents of Labrador receive any assistance from the Government of Newfoundland during the winter ?

"A.—No, none. Last year, for the eight months, which is the usual length of the winter, we were hard put to it in consequence of the French having deprived us of our means of living by plundering our coasts. Many of the poorer inhabitants were alone supported by the charitable assistance of those in better circumstances.

"Q.—You say that certain parties have had to give up trade in vessels in consequence of the French encroachments—state who these were ?

"A.—Francis and Claudius Witts, William Udel, and Mr. Pike. These parties had to give up their vessels, finding that the catch of fish was so much reduced from what used to be before the French came in such numbers, that none of the parties could procure even half cargoes by the close of the season.

"Q.—How do you know that the French fishing interferes with yours ?

"A.—Because on the Monday our catch is double what it is any other day of the week, owing to the French not fishing on the Sunday, thereby permitting the fish to pass up the coast.

"CARROLL COVE.

"This is a small fishing station, five miles west of Red Bay, where there are only two rooms belonging to a Mr. Lardragan. He employs thirty men, six of these reside there during the winter to trap seals. They catch them in frame nets, which are laid down the 20th November, and taken up the last of December ; then again put down the 1st of June, and taken up the middle of July. 300 seals a year is the average catch.

"They send their cod to a Jersey house in Blanc Sablon.

"There are three seal fisheries between Chateau Bay and Carroll Cove, fished by men from Red Bay, who abandon them in summer for the cod fishery. Their average catch is 350 seals.

"BLACK BAY, OR PINWARE,

Is a wild open roadstead, but a good fishing station, and caplin are always to be found in great abundance during the sea-

son inside the bar formed by the river at its head, and which the French are said entirely to appropriate, by dropping nets across the channels, and placing watch-boats to guard them. This intelligence caused me to despatch an officer in the barge from Red Bay, who might be enabled to take any intruders by surprise and give me accurate information. He counted twenty fishing boats at anchor under Ledge Island, and boarded sixteen vessels at anchor inside Little St. Modeste belonging to Nova Scotia, one American, and three French from St. Pierre's.

"These latter had been fishing on the Labrador shores, and according to my directions he took away their registers.

"At 'Shipbroad,' on the western side of Black Bay, he boarded the French brig 'Novelle St. Pierre,' of St. Malo, wind-bound from 'Quirpon,' bound to 'Port-au-Choix,' laden with salt and a small quantity of fish, which apparently had not been taken on this coast. He also boarded two French boats fishing for vessels at 'Port-au-Choix,' which he ordered away. He observed twelve or thirteen French boats off Cape Diable to windward of him but these he could not reach as it blew too strong."

"FORTEAU BAY

Is almost an open roadstead to the south and south-east, but safe even with winds from those quarters, owing to its depth and the protection it receives from the opposite coast of Newfoundland.

"It is surrounded by table lands of sand stone covered with the usual moss, the dwarf spruce, birch bush and some mountain ash. A salmon river of some size enters the sea at the head of the bay. Seals, salmon, cod, and remarkably fine herrings are very plentiful. The fishings are carried on with considerable profit by five establishments, four connected with Jersey, Poole and St. John's, are in the bay, and the fifth is planted upon the eastern point, belongs to a Mr. Grange, a wealthy colonist from Anchor Point, Newfoundland. Upwards of four hundred people are employed by these various planters, but their catch this year has not been (in proportion) so good as that of their rivals of Red Bay.

"The
ployed by
and agen
the coast
(one of
and resid
to his ov
Du Heau

"The
teau—na
West St.
of Lance
where a
are fished
John's by
Forteau

"The
men, an
through

"Cab
summer

"Tho
deer, pa
amply s
stores c
from Qu

"Muc
teau in
and fish
dragan,
Daniel
former,
for nine
toms of
turning
as an e
deliver
vessel.

"A
me by

"The resident agents and partners are Messrs. Ellis, employed by Mr. Bird of Poole, and Leroux, a Jersey merchant, and agent for Mr. De Quetteville the most extensive planter on the coast of Labrador. He has besides this, other establishments (one of Blanc Sablon) and supplies most of the winter rooms and resident fishermen with goods, clothes, and stores much to his own profit. Messrs. Young and Janeaut, and George Du Heaume and David Janners are the remainder.

"There are nine fishing stations between Red Bay and Forteau—namely, Carroll Cove—East St. Modeste—Black Bay—West St. Modeste—Captain Island—Lance Dialla—River head of Lance à Loup and Lance Amour. Except at Lance à Loup where a Mr. Crockwell, of Torquay, has a room, all these stations are fished by colonial fishermen, who send their produce to St. John's by vessels from that port, and to the Jersey houses in Forteau Bay and Blanc Sablon.

"These small stations employ about two hundred and twenty men, and average a catch of twenty-five thousand quintals throughout the year.

"Cabbages and Turnips are grown at every station for the summer consumption of the inhabitants.

"Those who reside upon the coast during the winter shoot deer, partridges, ducks, geese, curlew and other wild fowl, amply sufficient for their support. They have, nevertheless, stores of pork, flour, tea and molasses supplied by traders from Quebec, Halifax and St. John's.

"Much of my time was occupied during the ship's stay at Forteau in settling innumerable disputes between the rival firms and fishermen, and in trying an action brought by Philip Landragan, of Carroll Cove against Messrs. George du Heaume and Daniel Janvers for having taken a schooner belonging to the former, under pretence of purchasing her, and having used her for nine months; and in consequence of the collector of customs of St. John's declaring the register to be incorrect returning her to the plaintiff who accepted a bill of thirty pounds as an equivalent for her use, and for having boarded her after delivering her over and taking out gear belonging to the vessel.

"A case of a much graver description was brought before me by a man named Charles Dicker, a planter, resident on

Grant Point, three miles west of Blanc Sablon, and a settler of twenty-four years, who, upon hearing a man-of-war was at Forteau, walked across the country to lay a charge against a stronger party for having torn up his seal and salmon nets, as he asserted they prevented his own catch being so great as it otherwise would be. The poor man was thus deprived of his season's profit, and probably his winter's subsistence. I was enabled fortunately, to succeed in restoring his rights to him.

"BLANC SABLON

Is seven miles west of the Western Point of Forteau Bay. It is open to the eastward, nevertheless the westerly winds are those most feared, as they throw in heavy cross swells between Wood and Greenly Islands, and vessels are not unfrequently driven on shore by them.

"It is the principal fishing station on the Labrador coast. There are four Jersey establishments—two belonging to Messrs. Philip de Quetteville (under the charge of Thomas Leroux), and the other to Philip Bray—and Leroux—there are upwards of three hundred inhabitants during the season, and only four families reside there during the winter. They all arrived this year in June, and commenced fishing on the 18th, and found both cod and caplin very abundant—they had never seen fish so early before and greatly regretted not having arrived sooner. Besides the cod, they fish seal and herring, the latter they use for bait when caplin is scarce. They commonly find the caplin on the coast by the middle of June, and it generally remains till the end of July.

"De Quetteville's establishments both at Forteau and this Bay, cure and export caplin. They also extract oil from the herring as well as from the cod liver. Twelve Jersey vessels and eighty boats were in use, employing altogether three hundred hands. Bray trades to twelve different ports in the Mediterranean and occasionally to their own island, Jersey.

"The fish is sent away as fast as they can load the vessels; the first sailed this year, 7th July, and another will sail to-day (9th August), and four in September. There were sixteen vessels at anchor in Blanc Sablon harbour, namely—one barque, three brigantines, and twelve schooners. They were all waiting for cargoes.

"Not
ment, t
quintals
they cor
year the
This ye

"The
further
the stra
drive t
Sablon
miles b
the pla
nets, an
straits
settlers
in grea
Green
before
fish alo
retire
planter
wealth
oil the
away

"T
plies f
fishme
them

"T
but a
dore,
taine

"T
of Ne
comp
casio
the f

"
years

"Notwithstanding the abundance of fish at the commencement, they consider they have only had a fair catch—15,000 quintals—owing to their late arrival, and the fish leaving early ; they consider from 15 to 16,000 quintals a good season. Last year their fishing did not terminate until the end of August. This year it closed 25th of July.

"The fogs lay longer against this portion of the coast than further to the eastward, owing to its being at the entrance of the straits, and more exposed to the southerly winds which drive them out of the estuary of the St. Lawrence. Blanc Sablon is sometimes enveloped for a week at a time, while a few miles beyond the sky is clear and dry. This is much against the planter's interests. Americans occasionally spread their nets, and fish early in the season, on their way through the straits towards Cape Charles ; but they do not disturb the settlers. There were about ten this year—they used to appear in greater numbers. Four French brigs had been fishing off Green Island for three weeks or a month—they left the day before yesterday, when they heard we were on the coast. They fish along the Labrador coast throughout the season, and only retire upon the appearance of the man-of-war. All the small planters complain grievously of this intrusion ; while the more wealthy encourage it, for (as I have already stated), the liver oil they receive for stage room. The Americans carry the fish away green.

"The people are supported, as at the other stations, by supplies from Jersey, Halifax and Quebec, and all the large establishments pay the men £2 sterling a month, instead of giving them half the catch.

"There are no resident fishermen in this particular harbour, but a few along the coast to the westward at Grand Point, Bradore, and Esquimaux Harbours, but no regular rooms are maintained.

"The river running into this port separates the dependency of Newfoundland from Lower Canada. The harbour is always completely blocked up by ice from November until June, occasionally to the end of the latter month. At this station all the fishermen are Protestants, and from Jersey.

"The fishery is much what it has been for the last fifteen years ; but people are commencing to pass up the coast, and

they anticipate a gradual supply of permanent settlers from the south of Newfoundland and Canada.

"When on the point of sailing, the son of Mr. Grange, of Anchor Point, Newfoundland, came on board to complain that the French had stopped his father fishing a salmon river that has been in his family for upwards of a century; that after much opposition on his father's part, he had to yield to the French one-half, and afterwards two-thirds of the produce of the river. This year they had taken it from him altogether.

"As I could find no definite instructions relative to the assumed right of the French over the river, as well as the sea fishings, and as this question bears so gravely upon the interests of so many settlers, and dignity of Her Majesty's colony; and feeling that any inquiry on my part, after ascertaining the statement to be true, without forcibly expelling the French from property which has been in possession of English colonists for so long a period, would be ineffectual, I advised Mr. Grange to draw up a memorial for the consideration of the Colonial Government, and promised to lay the facts of the case before His Excellency the Governor.

"The inhabitants of any particular bay or station along the coast of Labrador have not the right or power, in my opinion, to permit the French to lay out their nets along the coasts or in their harbours, for by so doing the rights of other fishings are naturally interfered with, by stopping the passage of the fish along the coast, and after fair warning, I think they should be subject to the same punishment for 'aiding and abetting,' as the intruders are themselves.

"In my opinion it would be most advisable, nay, absolutely necessary for the prosperity of the British subjects that magistrates should be appointed from St. John's, to administer justice and control the society resident at the various fishing stations in the Straits of Belle Isle during the season.

"This extensive coast, commencing from the estuary of the St. Lawrence, and stretching far north to the regions of perpetual snow, is one of the most barren and desolate in the world; and it seems that nature has removed the means of supporting human life from its surface to the waters which surround it, the abundant production of which offer the inducements, and reward the industry and perseverance of thousands of adventurers who resort to it from both Europe and America.

"The
of Belle
it reced
or south
appeara
nothing
moss an
in valle
higher,
deer, be
variety
coast b
not usu
and it
beginn

Ab
extend
Coast,
ments.
esting
the M
1824,
Missic
the st
order
is an

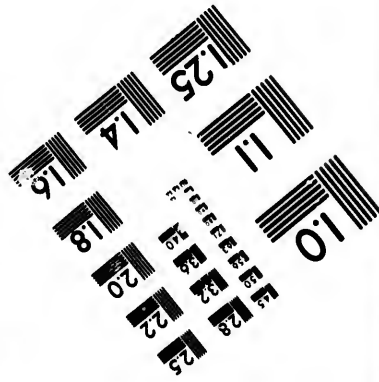
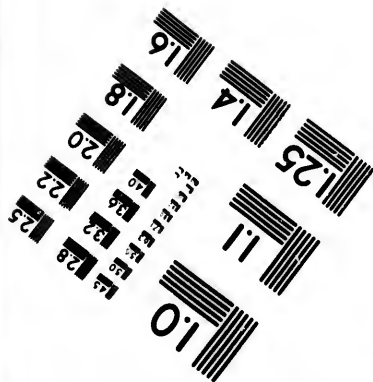
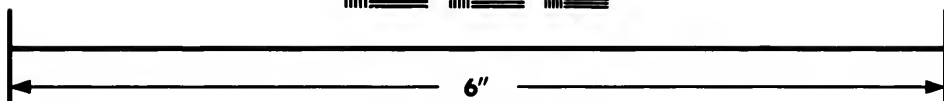
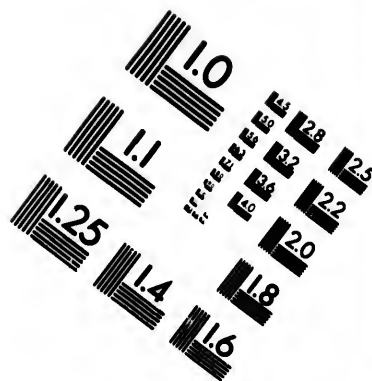
"V
man,
had th
to him
our kn
man c
the n
He sa
Supr
exist
all pa
to be

"The portion forming the northern boundary of the Straits of Belle Isle is not so well marked or grand in feature as where it recedes from the Island of Newfoundland, either to the north or south. From the sea the country has a green and alluvial appearance, and it is not until close to it that this is lost, and nothing is seen but bare granite rocks, partially covered with moss and stunted shrubs; juniper, birch, and poplar trees grow in valleys where the soil is of sandy clay, the temperature much higher, and the fog less frequent than upon the coast. Here deer, bears, wolves, foxes, martens, otters, beavers, and a great variety of wild fowl take up their abode until driven to the coast by the snow-drifts of approaching winter. The ice does not usually leave the bay free for vessels to enter before June, and it begins to form again in the shallow bays and pools in the beginning of September."

About a hundred years ago, the Moravian missionaries extended their mission from Greenland to the Labrador Coast, where they now have several flourishing settlements. The principal one is called Nain. A very interesting volume has been published, giving an account of the Moravian Missions at Greenland and Labrador. In 1824, the Rev. Thomas Hickson, one of the Wesleyan Missionaries at Newfoundland, was appointed to ascertain the state of the Esquimaux on the Labrador Coast, in order to establish a mission among them. The following is an extract from Hickson's Journal:—

"Visited the only resident family in the place, an Englishman, who has been united with an Esquimaux, by whom he had three children. She died about three years ago. I spoke to him on the all important concerns of his soul. We bowed our knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the poor man expressed his warmest thanks; having been so long with the natives, he possessed much information respecting them. He said, he believed they had but very confused notions of a Supreme Being, if they had any; they had some notion of the existence of the devil, whom they suppose to be the author of all pain; and that in cases of dangerous illness, believing him to be the cause of it, and also supposing him to be present, the





Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**

1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0
4.5
5.0
5.6
6.3
7.1
8.0
9.0
10.0
11.2
12.5
14.0
16.0
18.0
20.0
22.5
25.0
28.0
31.5
36.0
40.0
45.0
50.0
56.0
63.0
71.0
80.0
90.0
100.0

1.0
1.1
1.2
1.5
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0
4.5
5.0
5.6
6.3
7.1
8.0
9.0
10.0
11.2
12.5
14.0
16.0
18.0
20.0
22.5
25.0
28.0
31.5
36.0
40.0
45.0
50.0
56.0
63.0
71.0
80.0
90.0
100.0

oldest person in the place hangs all the pot-crooks, or old hoops, or any such articles about him, and taking a poker, he turns over all the skins in the wigwam, intending to drive him away. I am also informed that they frequently strive to appease him by sitting in profound silence, insomuch that a child is not allowed to go quick across the floor. When this is ineffectual, they have recourse to sacrifice, which is generally that of killing their best dog. I have only heard of one instance of their having recourse to human sacrifice. About three years ago, an Indian man, supposing himself to be in dying circumstances, but believing that the devil would spare his life could he only accomplish the death of another, fixed upon a neighbour's wife who was pregnant, and he imposed the bloody task on his own wife; she showed some reluctance, but he enforced his commands by seizing a hatchet and threatening to take away her life. She then prevailed upon another female to assist her, by whose help she hung up the poor unfortunate woman. But this did not prevent the death of her deluded partner, and she herself has been almost frantic ever since.

"When an Esquimaux departs this life, his remains are carried away immediately, wrapped up in skins, and laid upon the surface of the ground, and a large pile of stones is raised over it; with the corpse they bury the canoe, darts, kettles, &c., supposing that the deceased will have need of them.

"The Esquimaux are generally low in stature, their complexion of a dusky yellow, with broad foreheads, high cheek bones, small eyes, wide mouth, teeth white and regular. The chin, the cheek bones from the nose to the temples, and the foreheads, of the elder females were many of them tattooed.

"This is performed by pricking through the skin with a small sharp instrument and rubbing some dark substance into the wounds. This, it appears, is a custom only in use among those of riper years, as none of them in early life bear the marks. Their cassock, or upper garment for the summer, is made of swan-skin, which they procure from the merchants for seal-skins, &c. They are curiously wrought, and trimmed with different colours of thread and cloth. The females have a larger hood, in which they carry their children, &c. In the front, that part of it which serves as a very small apron is trimmed with pewter, cast in a small mould for that purpose.

Behind
also, as
materi
of seal
In the
make i
siderab
"Th
for ba
proven
tions.
poor I
long e
"24
expou
dates
parts
had fa
ried.
their
as the
come
"2
the m
rested
for re
house
preac
thes
hear
mak
thro
tears
prov
I ex
ance
son,
con
gen
wit

Behind, they have long hair reaching to the ground. They also, as well as the men, wear small clothes, made of the same materials as their upper garment. They make their own boots of seal skin, after they have taken off the hair and dressed it. In the winter, their dress is principally of seal-skin, which they make in a manner which shows them to be possessed of considerable ingenuity.

"The morning and evening examinations of the candidates for baptism were seasons of much consolation; and the improvement they make far exceeds my most sanguine expectations. I married six couples, and the deep seriousness of the poor Indians on these occasions would have reflected honour on long experienced Christians.

"24th.—I had a good congregation in the morning when I expounded a portion of God's word, and questioned the candidates for baptism. A few other families came from distant parts of the Bay; among them were three Englishmen, who had families by Esquimaux women, and who desired to be married. They afterwards got so much intoxicated that I fear their shameful conduct will prove very injurious to the natives, as they are in danger of supposing all to be Christians who come from Christian countries.

"25th.—This has been a day much to be remembered. At the morning prayer we were much crowded; deep seriousness rested on every countenance, and I believe all were in a state for receiving good, excepting a few drunken Englishmen. Our house was far too small for our forenoon congregation. I first preached to as many as were able to understand me, and among these were English, Irish, Canadians, and Labradorians, who heard with attention. I had then to remove the Europeans to make room for the poor Esquimaux, to whom I preached through the interpreter. Their cheeks were soon bedewed with tears, and I was much interrupted by their expressions of approval. Some having come with expectations of being baptized, I explained to them the nature and obligations of that ordinance. On examination I found that two of them, father and son, had each of them two concubines. It was not difficult to convince them of the evil of their doings; and though it was generally supposed that the senior adulterer would have parted with his life rather than give up either of his concubines, the

Lord applied what was spoken to his conscience, which caused him to tremble exceedingly, and he expressed a willingness to act in any way that I should direct. This person was taken by Captain Palliser to England, about forty-five years ago, with his mother, who had a gown presented to her by the Queen. This gown, richly trimmed with gold, and very fresh, was worn by one of the women. The man bears the name of the above-mentioned Captain who took him. I had much comfort and enlargement in preaching to the same mixed crowd in the afternoon. After much deliberation, I admitted a few of the adults to baptism, whose minds I judged to be in a prepared state, with their children. It was truly pleasing to witness not only the adults, but the elder children, conducting themselves with so much propriety. Many of the Indians joined us again about 9 o'clock p.m., at our family altar, with some Europeans. May the good resulting from the Sabbath's labours be seen after many days!

"26th.—Preached to an attentive congregation in one of the wigwams. The gratitude of the natives was very great, and expressed in the most feeling manner. When I questioned them whether they continued the use of family prayer, they answered in the affirmative. The Lord teach them to pray the effectual prayer!

"28th.—A few of them assisted me to ascertain the probable number of the inhabitants of the Bay, which is as follows:

Real Esquimaux adults	100
Real Esquimaux children	60
Half Esquimaux	60
European settlers	90
Canadian settlers	16

Total number, exclusive of any other part of the coast. 326

"The connection between the English and Moravian Church has been remarkable from the beginning of the Reformation. Huss was the founder of the latter, and Wickliffe of the former. It was from Wickliffe's writings that Huss derived his knowledge of the true faith, and Wickliffe's protest against the sentence of burning pronounced upon the Hussites by the Archbishop of Prague first excited persecution against himself.

Hence, it
and man
and it is
prospero
faithful s
of many
self to b
titled her

"This
but it is
set forth.

"A vo
British H
1749.' T
ties from
ment of
in Ameri
the chara
derwent
fidence w
had been
land. T
vouchers,
of the Di
Unity, ad
dal Conv
which acc
Bishop C
and comp

"In th
the Bohe
most sev
Romish S
it was sin
expire, sh
up in the
spirit, ob
"The
watered
Prague,

Hence, it is not strange that a strong sympathy should be felt and manifested by these Christian bodies towards each other, and it is delightful to observe the noble liberality which the prosperous Church of England has shown to her afflicted yet faithful sister at various periods of their history. This is one of many aspects in which our mother church has proved herself to be the protectress of the 'Protestant religion,' and entitled herself to the love and gratitude of the Protestant world.

"This subject has been briefly alluded to on a former occasion, but it is believed that the facts are worthy of being more fully set forth.

"A volume is still extant which contains 'the Acts of the British Parliament touching the Moravian Brethren, A.D. 1749.' The occasion of these 'Acts' was a petition of Deputies from the United Brethren, for the Sanction and Encouragement of Parliament to their Settling in His Majesty's Colonies in America, especially in Georgia. Before leave was given them, the character and claims of the Brethren and their church underwent a severe investigation. Among other grounds of confidence which the deputies alleged, was, that the said church had been already countenanced by the King and State of England. To support this assertion, the deputies produced twelve vouchers, among which was a document containing an Account of the Distressed State of the Ancient Church of the Fraternal Unity, addressed to the Church of England, given in the Synodal Convention of Lyssa in Great Poland, Feb. 10, 1683—which account was recommended by Archbishop Sancroft, and Bishop Compton, of London, to 'the consideration of all pious and compassionate Christians.'

"In this address it was set forth (among other things), 'that the Bohemian Church had been free from her infancy, for almost seven hundred years, from the encroachments of the Romish See; but that crushed at last by its prevailing power, it was sinking apace with death and ruin; when being ready to expire, she brought forth a Benoni, a progeny which, growing up in the several parts of Bohemia, animated and acted by one spirit, obtained the name of Fraternal Unity.'

"That this church, the heiress of the truly ancient faith, watered and enriched by the blood of Huss, and Jerome of Prague, taking deep root in Bohemia, spread its boughs as far as

Poland, renouncing the growing errors of Popery, and preserved the succession of Episcopal orders.

"That King Frederick of Bohemia being routed and dispossessed of his realm, this church shared the same fate.

"That this church in Poland continued for many years prosperous, under several privileges granted and confirmed of diverse kings and princes, but nothing able to contend with the more potent strength of the *Roman Catholics*, she was bereft of her former protection, languishing ever since under the rage and fury of those who violate all faith.

"That it was through the bounty of the *English Church* they were *formerly* saved from a fatal ruin, but that after so great suffering they have scarce recovered their spirits.' The deputies also produced an account of the sufferings of the Episcopal Reformed Churches, and an address to the Church of England, by the encouragement of George the First, and the solicitation of Archbishop Walker and Bishop Robinson, of London, A.D. 1715-6.

"So that on four different occasions, viz., at the dates of those two documents, 1683 and 1715, at the 'former' period here referred to 1736, and again on occasion of this very application, 1749, substantial aid was given to the Moravian Brethren by the Anglican Church, together with the highest testimony to the validity of their claims, and again at the date of this very application, A.D. 1749.

"Their petition, on this last occasion, was presented and strongly supported by General Oglethorpe. It was under consideration from February to May; in March it passed the House of Commons unanimously, and in the House of Lords, after a speech by the Earl of Halifax, and one by the Bishop of Worcester, in which he declared the approbation of the whole Episcopal Church, the Bill passed *nem. con.* The Venerable Bishop Sherlock, of London, at first objected, but after full consideration withdrew his opposition, and ever after became a firm friend of the Brethren.

"Again great calamities were experienced in their Continental settlements during the campaigns of 1803 and 1812-13, at which times large sums were remitted from England for their relief. Another fact is worthy of notice in this connection. Archbishop Potter, the well-known writer on Church policy,

was waited on by a committee appointed by the Board of Control for the Colony, to desire his opinion concerning the Moravian Brethren, to know whether anything in their doings were so far repugnant to those of the Church of England as to make it improper to employ some of the brethren in instructing the negroes in Christianity. On this occasion the Archbishop was pleased to declare :

“That he had been long acquainted, by books, with the church of the Moravian Brethren, and they were Apostolical and Episcopal, not containing any doctrines repugnant to the Thirty-nine Articles, and that he was confirmed in this opinion by the conferences he had lately had with Count Zinzendorf.’

“The Archbishop addressed to Count Zinzendorf, on the occasion of his election to the office of Bishop in the Moravian Church, a congratulatory Latin epistle, of which the following is a translation :

“‘John, by Divine Providence, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Right Rev. Count Nicholas Lewis, Bishop of the Moravian Church, sendeth greeting :

“‘Most sincerely and cordially do I congratulate you upon your having been lately raised to the sacred and justly celebrated episcopal chair of the Moravian Church (by whatever clouds it may be now obscured) by the grace of Divine Providence and the plaudits of the heavenly host ; for the opinion we have conceived of you does not suffer us to doubt it. It is the burden of my ardent prayer, that this honour conferred, and which your merit so justly entitles you to, may prove no less beneficial to the church, than at all times acceptable to you and yours. For insufficient as I am, I should be entirely unworthy of the high station in which Divine Providence has placed me, were I not to show myself ever ready to use every exertion in my power for the assistance of the universal church of God ; and especially to love and embrace *your* church, united with us in the closest bond of love, and which has hitherto, as we have been informed, invariably maintained both a pure faith and primitive discipline, neither intimidated by dangers, nor seduced by the manifold temptations of Satan. I request, in return, the support of your prayers, and that you will salute, in my name, your brother Bishop, as well as the whole Christian flock over which Christ has made you an overseer. Farewell.

“‘Given at Westminster, July 10, 1737.’”

In 1825, another of the Wesleyan Missionaries at Newfoundland, the Rev. Richard Knight* visited Labrador. The following is an extract from his letter, addressed to the Wesleyan Missionary Society in London :—

“ We sailed from Brigus on the 6th of July, in the schooner *Surprise*, belonging to C. Cousins, Esq., who himself formed one of our company, which I hailed as a most favourable circumstance. 11th. By noon we arrived abreast of Cape Charles, the south extremity of the coast of Labrador. We had designed to anchor in Battle Harbour for the night, in order to get some instructions respecting the coast, as all on board were strangers to it, and the numerous islands make the navigation very dangerous ; but we could not effect our purpose. The wind came ahead and blew so violently, that we were obliged to bear away for Cape Charles Harbour. To this place, the Indians some years ago resorted much ; at present, however, there is but one female there. I hoped to be able to gather the few Protestants in this harbour for Divine service, but found it impracticable. 12th.—Visited Battle Harbour. This place has derived its name from a battle which was once fought here, between some Europeans and the natives. Tradition reports that the Indians were at that time numerous on these parts of Labrador. We could only stay here a few hours. During this time we distributed some tracts, these were much wanted, and I trust by the blessing of God, will be of use to those who have received them. 17th. By noon we arrived at the Seal Islands. Here we did not intend to tarry, our object being to proceed to Batteau Harbour, where many of the inhabitants of Newfoundland prosecute the fishery, and at which place we had contemplated holding divine service. I was much pleased to find them resting on the Sabbath-day, as most of them are my stated hearers when in Newfoundland. I went on shore, and in the evening preached to about fifty persons, who heard me with much attention, and with few exceptions manifested by their presence, that they were glad to embrace an opportunity of hearing the word of God, on the desolate shores of Labrador. After the public service I baptized a child of European

* Afterwards Co-Delegate of the Eastern British American Conference.

parent
and ab
and th
and de
this pla
had be
our ow
this pla
sisting
to leav
hold an
speak
nothing
for I co
The Inc
see me.
Domine
I found
kind.
tleman.
thing n
adjustin
balance
I am h
been t
of trad
and cre
mercha
rador.
specime
ble of b
by din
the sav
tribe in
“ 24t
passage
at a pla
here ca
evening
Americ

parents. Batteau is a fine harbour well adapted for fishing, and abounding with excellent sea-fowl. The land is barren, and though an island, it abounds with hares, wild geese, foxes and deer. On Monday morning, I visited Black Tickle. To this place I was under the necessity of going for my boat, which had been taken thither by Mr. Nathaniel Munden, of Brigus, our own schooner being too small to take it on her deck. At this place I fell in with the first Indian family I had seen, consisting of the Indian, his wife and a fine boy, they were about to leave the harbour when I first saw them; but anxious to hold an interview I ran and called to them. The Indian could speak a little English. The wife and child either knew nothing of this language, or would hold no conversation in it, for I could get no reply to several questions I put to them. The Indian had been informed who I was, and was very glad to see me. Before my return to Batteau, I visited a place called Domino. Here is a mercantile establishment, but no settlers. I found Mr. Smith, the agent of this establishment, exceedingly kind. The Indian above-mentioned is well known to this gentleman. He supplied him the last fishing season with everything necessary for the fishery, and in the fall, at the time for adjusting the accounts, it was found that the Indian had a balance in his favour. Mr. Smith showed me his account, and I am happy in being able to say that no advantage had been taken of the Indian's ignorance of the transactions of trade. He was charged fair prices for all he had taken, and credited in current price for all he had remitted. Such merchants would be a blessing to the poor Indians of Labrador. The case of this Indian may be viewed as a fair specimen of what the Esquimaux (to say the least), are capable of being brought to. Here is a family purely Indian, who by dint of their own industry, support themselves without the savage desultory mode of living which characterises their tribe in general.

"24th.—Left Batteau Harbour, and had a safe and speedy passage to Sandwich Bay. We arrived at half-past three o'clock at a place called Handy-Harbour. One of the people residing here came on board, and I proposed preaching to them in the evening. About forty were present, partly English and partly American, all of whom manifested much attention. In Handy-

Harbour are no Indians, nor any settlers ; it is merely visited by some fishermen from Newfoundland and America. I was pleased to find that the former were so far regarding the Sabbath as to rest from labour. On returning from this place we saw the Aurora Borealis, and entered into the beauty of the description by Thomson :

‘ Silent from the north
A blaze of meteors shoots : ensweeping first
The lower skies, they all at once converge
High to the crown of Heaven, and all at once
Relapsing quick, as quickly re-ascend,
And mix and thwart, extinguish and renew
All ether coursing in a maze of light.’

“ Without seeing those lights under similar circumstances, no one can properly appreciate the descriptive excellence of these lines.

“ 29th.—We put out for Esquimaux-Bay, but the wind soon came a-head, and we were obliged to put into Partridge-Harbour. Here are no Indians or settlers, but several families visit this place from Brigus. All was hurry : the people being engaged in what is called the heart of the fishery ; I could not therefore publicly perform divine service. I visited and prayed, however, with some of the families. They were very desirous for me to stay with them the ensuing Sabbath, which I should gladly have done had not my passage been already so long, and the necessity of my being in Esquimaux-Bay so urgent.

“ 30th.—Put out from Partridge-Harbour. Soon after the wind came against us ; but the weather promising to continue fine, and the tide not running very strong against us, we determined on staying out all night.

“ 31st.—This morning we had the entrance of Esquimaux-Bay in full view ; but it took up the greatest part of the day to get as far as Tub-Island, at the entrance of the bay. We arrived here about three o’clock p.m., and soon after I was visited by Mr. Craze, from whom Mr. Hickson received much kindness during his visit to this bay last summer. I found him equally kind to me. He appears to take much interest in the projected mission, and will, I am fully persuaded, render all the aid he can to the Missionary who may be appointed. I requested the favour of holding service in his house, a proposal

to which
thither, v
exempted
amountin
seeing th
brown c
gether in
not pres
on reflec
within m
was at o
from, ‘ C
comfort
stand m
I was as
was pain
of some
anxious
harbour
were pr
lately a
was com
read the
ravian l
them ne
“ Au
to the l
side of
coming
no soon
excessi
offensiv
wigwar
saw at
Indian
of a be
inform
dians
hymn.
told th

to which he most readily acceded. About six o'clock I repaired thither, with Mr. Cousins, and as many of the crew as could be exempted from duty. We had a congregation soon collected, amounting to about seventy, half of whom were Indians. On seeing the latter crowd into the house, their strange attire, brown complexion, and method of huddling themselves together in one corner of the room, as if conscious that they could not presume on mixing with Europeans—and, more especially on reflecting upon their moral destitution, feelings were excited within me which altogether elude description. Their attention was at once fixed on me, while I addressed the congregation from, 'God so loved the world,' &c. But though I felt much comfort in speaking to those of my audience who could understand me; yet when I reflected, that, to one-half of my hearers I was as a barbarian, and they as barbarians unto me, my mind was pained. I could give them no instruction from the want of some one to interpret. I found that the Indians had been anxiously expecting me; yet that some of them had left the harbour under the impression that I should not come. Some were present who were not in the bay last summer; these had lately arrived from the north, having heard that a missionary was coming to reside in Esquimaux-Bay. Two of them could read the Esquimaux language, and could sing some of the Moravian hymns. I gave them to understand that I would visit them next morning.

"Aug. 1st.—According to promise, I went with Mr. Cousins to the Indians, who had erected their wigwams on the opposite side of the harbour. They were in anxious expectation of my coming. I entered the first wigwam I came to, which I had no sooner done, than the Indians flocked in. The place was excessively warm, and the effluvia of the seal skins was very offensive. I made a sign to them to lift the coverings of their wigwams at the bottom for the circulation of the air; they saw at once what I wished, and readily complied. I had an Indian with me who knew a little English, and, for the want of a better, I employed him as my interpreter. Having been informed the preceding evening that some of this group of Indians were good singers, I requested that they should sing a hymn. They replied that they could not sing in my tongue. I told them I did not expect that. The few who could read then

took their books, handed one to me, and made a sign for me to come and sit down among them. This I did, and they then burst forth with one sweet accord in praising God. This constituted an event in my life which I shall never forget. I have heard singing scientifically performed, but this exceeded all. Such melody I never before heard; from the most aged to the child of four or five years old all moved in the sweetest unison. I have often heard tunes, the harmonies of which were delightful—here, was one solemn tune which quite overcame me; the air was most affectingly plaintive. They sung ten verses, and I am compelled to say, that I thought it the best singing I had ever heard—of this I am sure, it was to me the most affecting.

“In this opinion I am not singular, for Crantz, in his history of Greenland, says, he was so pleased with some of the Esquimaux singers in that country, that he thought they excelled some of the congregations in the civilized parts of the world. He describes, with the greatest accuracy, in that account, the manner of the singing he heard. Like the Greenlanders, the voices of the men are low, and rather hoarse; the women’s soft and clear; and they sing so regularly and harmoniously, that at a distance the whole seemed as if it were but one voice. I felt desirous of ascertaining how they had thus learned to praise God; and found, on enquiry, that two of the females had been at the Moravian settlement; these had learned to read the Esquimaux language, and had books given them by their teachers. These females had married two Indians further to the southward, and had taught their husbands and children some of the hymns, and the tunes to which they are set. Brown, in his ‘Propagation of Christianity among the Heathen,’ observes, relative to the Labrador Mission established by the Moravians, that the missionaries complained, ‘A number of the baptized, particularly from Hope-dale, were seduced to the south, where they purchased fire-arms, associated with the Heathen, and plunged themselves, not only into spiritual, but into temporal ruin.’ This, to the minds of those holy men of God, must have been exceedingly grievous; but the circumstance I have mentioned would, in a great measure afford them consolation were it known to them. The Indians alluded to above were not baptized by them; yet the books they gave are used, the hymns they taught are sung, and

the ex
melodi
their p

“I
my in
they o
their b
mercy.
could n
terest
taken
Bay.
Morav
evenin
and ha
them f
was sid
not pre
she wa
and wa
I recei
foundl

“3r
place c
my exp
the pla
league
expect
had le
been j
times
4th.
with a
twent
they c
though
knowl

Su
and n

the excellent music to which these hymns are set vibrates its melodious sounds in those wild wastes of Labrador to which their pious labours have not extended.

"I conversed with the Indians as well as I could through my imperfect interpreter, and, as I knew that, though they could not fully understand me, God would hear prayer on their behalf, we bent our knees, and supplicated the throne of mercy. In short, on parting, I feel no hesitancy in saying, I could reflect on the past hour as one of the most happy and interesting of my life. But this group of Indians must not be taken as a sample of what they are in general in Esquimaux-Bay. These are an exempt company, and are indebted to the Moravians for what they know above the rest. I went on the evening of the same day to Cuff Harbour, where I found Indians and half Indians, eighteen in number, but could say nothing to them for want of an interpreter. One of them, an old female was sick. I was told that she knew a little English, but could not prevail on her to converse. From her husband I learned she was born near the Moravian establishment at Hopedale, and was the first scholar that went to the school in that place. I received very kind attention from Mr. Langley, from Newfoundland, who has a summer establishment here.

"3rd.—We arrived this evening at Cullingham's Tickle, the place of Mr. H.'s residence last summer. But, quite contrary to my expectations, and much to my regret, the Indians had left the place. About twenty had gone for the North Point, a place ten leagues distant, and the remainder had gone up the Bay. Having expected my arrival, they had waited for nearly a fortnight, and had left the place, thinking my coming hopeless. I should have been just in time for them had not our passage been about four times the usual period.

4th.—Went up the Bay in search of the Indians, and fell in with about thirty, and obtained information of the residence of twenty besides these. I requested their attendance as soon as they could conveniently come. I conversed with those I saw, though very imperfectly; my interpreter having a very defective knowledge of the English language."

Subsequently the Rev. George Ellidge visited Labrador, and remained a summer and winter. A Wesleyan Mis-

sion was, however, not established, and no minister of that denomination visited it again until the summer of 1858, when the Rev. J. S. Peach spent a few months there, and, in 1859, the Rev. Charles Cornben was there for a few months. In 1849, a minister of the Church of England in Newfoundland, the Rev. Mr. Gifford, was stationed at Labrador. The following is an account of the Bishop's visit during the same year:—

“Monday, Aug. 13th.—The *Church Ship* sailed to Red Bay, which is the limit of Mr. Gifford's mission to the north, as Blanc Sablon is to the south. These places are thirty-three miles apart, and as many miles, or more, of the opposite Newfoundland coast will be included in this mission. The settled inhabitants number about 400 souls. The *Church Ship* was detained in Red Bay by fogs and contrary winds four days, during which services were regularly performed on shore, and the children baptized and received into the church. It was the first visit of a clergyman of our church to the settlement. Here Mr. Gifford was left to begin his ministry single-handed, but ‘not alone,’ on Friday the 17th of August, when the *Church Ship* sailed from Battle Harbour.

“Saturday, Aug. 18th.—On approaching Battle Harbour, the wind failed and the *Church Ship* was towed in by five fishing boats, in gallant style. 19th.—Divine Service was twice celebrated in the same store as last year, which, as before, was on both occasions quite full. On the following day, after Prayers in the store, the Bishop explained to the inhabitants in what manner he expected, through the liberality of the merchants (Messrs. Hunt & Co., and Messrs. Slade), and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, with their own contributions, to establish both a clergyman and schoolmaster in this Harbour; the former to have his head-quarters here, and to visit from thence the whole shore from Henley Harbour to Seal Islands, ninety miles; the schoolmaster and schoolmistress to be permanently resident, and to receive boarders from the neighbouring settlements. The inhabitants cheerfully engaged for their part £75 a year; and the same sum is expected from the other settlements on this line of coast. The chief difficulty in establishing the Mission arises from the necessary buildings, and particularly of a suitable residence.

“Dur
accompli
tion alon
in the L
was deta
performe
There w
and som
cheerful
people l
sionary’

“At
siderabl
among
of that

“Sev
some of
land; &
be able
what is
had eve

“Th
his voy
visit an
foundl
St. Fr
being
vice, h
Saund
morni
family
and ce
consec
stanti
a Chu
conve
her h
o'clock

“T
were

"During the summer and autumn months of 1857 the Bishop accomplished another of his long and perilous voyages of visitation along the coasts of Newfoundland, and up to the Missions in the Labrador. In one place—St. Anthony, where the *Hawk* was detained by fog and contrary winds—many services were performed on board, and the people were visited in their houses. There was a great demand for Bibles and other religious books, and some of the largest and most expensive were bought and cheerfully paid for. A lay-reader was also appointed for the people living at too great a distance to come within the Missionary's ordinary circuit.

"At Battle Harbour the Church was consecrated, and a considerable number of candidates presented for Confirmation; among them five Esquimaux Indians, the first, it is supposed, of that race ever confirmed by a Bishop on the coast of Labrador.

"Several persons were baptized and received into the Church; some of them from Quirpon on the northern coast of Newfoundland; and an earnest hope was expressed that the Bishop would be able to visit that settlement and others in their vicinity, on what is called the French shore. No clergyman of our Church had ever been among them.

"*Tuesday, Aug. 21.*—The Bishop had not intended to extend his voyage beyond Battle Harbour, having many settlements to visit and services to perform along the eastern coast of Newfoundland; but hearing that his presence was much desired at St. Francis' Harbour, it was determined this morning, the wind being fair, to proceed. The same evening, during Divine Service, his Lordship baptized the child of the respected agent (Mr. Saunders), and three Esquimaux children. On the following morning, his Lordship baptized and received into the Church a family of Esquimaux Indians (four adults and three children), and celebrated the Lord's Supper. The graveyard, which was consecrated last year, had been enclosed with a neat and substantial fence; and a strong desire being now expressed to erect a Church in the settlement, the Bishop selected and set apart a convenient site. After these services the *Church Ship* began her homeward course, leaving St. Francis' Harbour about four o'clock on *Wednesday, August 22.*

"*Thursday, Aug. 23, and Friday* (St. Bartholomew's day), were spent in Henley Harbour, and on each Divine Service

was performed on board the *Church Ship* for the benefit of the inhabitants, who attended in considerable numbers, particularly on the Holy-day—and several children were received into the Church. There are not more than four or five resident families in this and the neighbouring Harbour of Chateau Bay, but many families visit the place every summer to fish, and traders from Nova Scotia and the United States. The fishery appears to be prosecuted with success.

"*Saturday, August 25.*—An attempt was made to cross the Straits, in order to pass the Sunday at Quirpon on the Newfoundland shore, but the wind failed, and the *Church Ship* returned to Chateau Bay.

"On *Sunday, August 26*, Divine Service was celebrated publicly on board the *Church Ship* twice, and in the morning the congregation, with the ship's company, numbered sixty-three persons, who were all conveniently accommodated in the cabin. Most of the strangers were from Carbonear. The Bishop preached on each occasion; in the evening his Lordship visited a sick person on shore.

"The Rev. A. Gifford, having been called by the death of his father, and his own failing health, to leave his lonely Mission late in the autumn of 1856, spent three months in Newfoundland, supplying the vacancy caused by the lamented death of the Rev. J. G. Mountain.

"With regard to his own Mission, he states that, by the expiration of the lease of lands purchased by the Mission, and held hitherto by a Dissenter, there is a prospect of the establishment of a school, to be supported in part by the contributions of the people. He speaks in grateful terms of the liberality of his little flock, which, in spite of his absence in the winter, has exceeded its former measure. Mr. Gifford has good hope of seeing the Church (the foundations of which have been long laid) at Red Bay, 'finished this season.' At this, and another Station, there are indications of an increased 'attachment to the soil,' and a prospect of a settled population. The Bishop, during a fortnight's visit to these distant shores, confirmed fifteen young persons, and consecrated the Church at Forteau by the title of St. Peter.

"The Mission of the Rev. A. Gifford includes twenty-one harbours on Labrador, and nine on Newfoundland. The dis-

stance
miles
from
memb
Mr. G
but as
Newfo
Divine
house
in the
Missio
ciety."

The
1857-
and t
prisin
ice, w
visits
at For
dances
Son
list, b
he de
Jerse
his jo

"D
set o
dogs
site s
child
visit.
coura
tique
them
proc
miles
Clair
cent

tance travelled in visiting them in succession is seventy-seven miles of water and eighty-seven of land. The population varies from 450 in winter to 832 in summer, more than half being members of the Church of England. From October to May Mr. Gifford's ministrations are necessarily confined to Labrador; but as soon as the sea is open he sails to the opposite coast of Newfoundland, and visits the Stations in order, celebrating Divine Service, and if possible gathering a congregation in each house in which he lodges. His attempts to establish a school in the Mission have not met with permanent success. The Mission contributes £51 annually to the Diocesan Church Society."

The Rev. Mr. Gifford states, that during the winter of 1857-8, he travelled twice to the settlements of Forteau, and thrice to those in the West, the five journeys comprising a distance of 235 miles, performed over snow and ice, with the aid of dogs and a sleigh (comitique). Many visits were paid to less remote places. The congregation at Forteau improved in numbers and steadiness of attendance. The Chapel at Red Bay was not then begun.

Some communicants have been added to Mr. Gifford's list, but he is still unable to acquire the influence which he desires for the good of agents and men in some of the Jersey fishing establishments. The following extract from his journal will give a fair notion of his labours :

"December 31st.—Weather being fine (glass — 10°), we set out at 10 a.m., on my proposed journey to the west. The dogs running well, in scarce ten minutes we reached the opposite side of the Bay. I visited and read prayers for the sick child, and think him much worse bodily than upon my last visit. We walked up the steep acclivity of the western hill, encouraging the good dogs by kind words, to draw up the comitique: for the renewal of their better speed at the top, gave them and ourselves a few moments' breathing time, and then proceeded with comfort and speed another stage of about ten miles. In crossing the plateau between Forteau and Beau St. Clair, we pass over a series of fine 'ponds,' (our most magnificent sheets of fresh water are always thus humbly described),

and tracts of underwood, which but for the snow and ice of winter would be utterly impassable. The weather was somewhat too severe to be quite agreeable, yet upon reaching L'Anse au Cotard, at about one, and remembering the shortness of the last day of the year, we took some slight refreshment, appointed a part of the coming Sunday, if God will, to be spent here, and proceeded again, calling at Blanc Sablon, and reaching Grand Point at 5 p.m. At this point I suppose we had travelled about eighteen miles, and I was very glad to see the poor dogs (eight in number) untackled and led to supper—that is to their only daily meal. At this place I found C. D. quite well and very glad to see me. Poor fellow! in August last, I attended him, as I thought, on his death-bed. He seems deeply thankful for his restoration to health, and is, I hope, drawn nearer God by sense of his mercies. The other family, close neighbours, I was grieved to find were holding a social meeting, of such a character as to prevent my having public worship as I had hoped and intended. I spent the evening with C. D., and concluded it, as I always do wherever I lodge, with family worship, comprising the reading and explanation of scripture and prayer."

"N
barba
civiliz
dant
civiliz
Britis
drawn
those

Ma

"N

in the
for tw
1497
any
could
tions
New
ment
and l

A
inter
such
was
fish
New
first
In 1
fish

CHAPTER XIV.

THE FISHERIES.

"NEWFOUNDLAND (says Mr. Morris) was a dependency of England, her only colony a century before Massachusetts, New York or Virginia, emerged from barbarism. When the 'untutored Indian,' uncontrolled by civilized man, roamed through these now busy marts, redundant with wealth, population, and all the advantages of civilization, Newfoundland was resorted to by thousands of British, Spaniards, French and Portuguese; and millions were drawn from her mines—the fisheries—far more valuable than those of Mexico and Peru."

McGregor, in his *British America*, says :—

"Newfoundland, although occupying no distinguished place in the history of the New World, has, notwithstanding, at least for two centuries and a half after its discovery by Cabot, in 1497, been of more mighty importance to Great Britain than any other colony; and it is doubtful if the British Empire could have risen to its great and superior rank among the nations of the earth, if any other power had held the possession of Newfoundland; its fishery having, ever since its commencement, furnished our navy with a great proportion of its hardy and brave sailors."

And the first Mr. Pitt, in declaiming upon the national interests of Great Britain, affirmed that one point was of such moment, as not to be surrendered, though the enemy was master of the Tower of London;—the Newfoundland fisheries. The Europeans first began the fishery on the Newfoundland coast, in 1502. The Portuguese were the first; and subsequently the Biscayans, and the French. In 1578, the Portuguese had 50 vessels engaged in the fishery; the English also 50; and the French and Span-

ish 150. So important had this fishery become, that in the year 1634, France consented to pay a tribute of *five* per cent. to the British Government, rather than relinquish the privilege of fishing on the coast; which continued until the reign of Charles II., a period of forty-one years. In 1763, France removed all her *pretensions* to *Nova Scotia*, for the privilege of fishing on the northern parts of Newfoundland; from this time the French fishery rapidly increased. In 1721, France employed 400 ships in the Newfoundland fishery. The Grand Bank, or deep sea fishery at one time, gave employment to 400 British ships, manned by 7,000 men; and during the last war, 700 ships were employed on the Banks.

This important fishery is now wholly in the hand of the French and Americans, not a single British ship is now employed in the fisheries on the Banks of Newfoundland. Mr. Morris, late Colonial Treasurer of Newfoundland, says:—"Why do not British ships resort to the Banks as formerly? The reason is at hand—because under the present unequal and unnatural competition, nothing but the most certain ruin would be entailed on the British, if they ventured into the Bank and deep-sea fisheries. The price of fish reduced far below its intrinsic value, in all the markets of the world, common to these three nations, by the competition of the French and Americans, would not pay one-half the outfit. A British merchant fitting out a ship of 250 or 300 tons for the Bank fishery in the same manner in which the French fit out their vessels, would, at the present price of fish, calculate upon a certain loss of \$4,000 to \$6,000. This cause operates as the most effectual prohibition.

The French have adopted a new mode of fishing on the Banks, their vessels anchor, which was not allowed in former times, they have also adopted what is called the Bultow system, and which is clearly explained in a memorial presented by Messrs. Mudge & Co., to the late Governor of Newfoundland, Sir John Harvey.

"Th
ner :—
a size
of rope
anchor
out fro
tened
other.
rection
preven
usually
distan
baited,
next d
—and,
down
should
one, th
which,
freely
their E
fish ar
the En
up and
elsewh
good fi
part of
berth
each co
difficul
the rea
in effe
fishing
"Yo
which
"To
their N
compet
it is on
turns c

"That the Bultow system is carried on in the following manner:—The vessel is provided with two or three large boats, of a size fit to carry out, at considerable distances, large supplies of rope and line, with moorings and anchors sufficient to ride at anchor on the open Bank in rough weather. These boats carry out from five to six thousand fathoms of rope to which are fastened leads, with baited hooks at certain distances from each other. These are carried out from the vessels in different directions and let down and secured with suitable moorings, to prevent their being carried away by the strong currents that usually prevail on the Bank. They are then laid out at stated distances from each other, with several thousand hooks well baited, and frequently occupy several miles of ground. On the next day they are taken up and overhauled—the fish taken off, —and, if the berth is approved, the hooks fresh baited and let down again, and thus successively during the voyage. But should the berth in which they have anchored not prove a good one, they heave up and sail about to make another, in doing which, if they chance to see an English vessel catching fish freely with hook and line, they anchor near her and lay out their Bultows, which, spreading so large a quantity of bait, the fish are soon drawn thereby from the few caplin presented by the English vessel, and the latter is therefore obliged to heave up and sail away from the good fishing ground, to find a berth elsewhere: so that not only does the English vessel lose the good fishing in which she was engaged, but the most valuable part of the season is often lost in wandering about to find a new berth clear of the French ships; for they are so numerous, and each covers with its Bultows so large a space, that it would be difficult to keep clear of them, and any place near them it is, for the reasons above stated, useless to attempt occupying; so that in effect the French have monopolized to themselves all the best fishing ground.

"Your Memorialists' vessel fell in with one of these Bultows, which had gone adrift, measuring 1,500 fathoms.

"To show the working of the French system of bounties in their Newfoundland Fisheries, and to prove the hopelessness of competition on the part of the British merchant and fisherman, it is only necessary to exhibit a statement of the outfit and returns of a French ship of three hundred tons on the Grand Bank

of Newfoundland, procured by a gentleman who recently arrived from St. Pierre and Miquelon, and the results of the last season's voyage of 1846.

"Vessels of 150 tons from France are obliged to bring out 30 men and boys, one boy under 15 years of age to every ten men.

"Vessels over 150 tons are obliged to bring out 50 men and boys.

"The bounty on every man and boy is 50 francs, and on fish 10 francs.

"Boys receive as wages 50 francs for the season. Men receive a portion of the voyage and from 50 to 100 francs each. The voyage is divided by three, two-thirds to the owners, and one-third to the crew. The master, in addition to his wages, which vary from 70 to 100 francs per month, receives two men's share of fish; for example, one ship in 1846 landed 132,000 fish; equal to 5,280 quintals, with a crew of 18 men.

5,280

— = 1,760 ÷ 20 = 88 Quintals each man.

3

Owner's share, two-thirds of voyage	3,520 Quintals.
Boys' share.....	264 do.
	3,784

18 men's shares, 88 quintals each

1,320

Master's share, equal to 2 men's

176

1,496

Quintals..... 5,280

"RETURN OF THE VOYAGE TO THE OWNER.

	Francs.
3,784 Quintals fish at 10 francs.....	37,840
Bounty on ditto at 10 francs.....	37,840
Bounty on men and boys, 50 francs each	900
Oil—1 gallon to every 4 quintals fish, at 2 francs per gal	2,140

78,720

Equal to Stg. £3,280

or \$16,400

"According to the statement, the French merchant obtains in the form of bounty, 10 francs, say 8s. 4d. sterling, which, with

the bounties for the men and boys, and the drawbacks on the necessities for the supply of the voyage, raises it to at least 10s. stg. per quintal. If he obtains 10s. for the fish at market it will realize 20s. per quintal. Let the case of the British merchant, who fits out a ship for the Grand Bank, be placed in juxtaposition; he has to sell his fish in the markets of the world, open alike to both, the price is regulated for him by the sale of the bounty fish of the French. He receives 10s., while the French merchant realizes 20s. Such disparity puts an end to all competition, the British merchant, as a matter of necessity, has to surrender the Fishery altogether into the hands of his protected rivals. In the year 1838, the writer had the honour of an interview with Sir George Grey, at the Colonial Office. In bringing this subject under his consideration, he supposed an example of *two* cloth manufacturers, having warehouses for the sale of their wares at Cheapside, one had a bounty of 5s. per yard for every yard of cloth he manufactured, the other no bounty; the competition could not be maintained without a ruinous sacrifice on the part of the latter. This is not an inapt simile to show the ruinous competition which the British in the Newfoundland Fisheries have to maintain with their foreign and more favoured rivals."

The following Return of the French bounties was obtained by the British Ambassador at Paris, in 1848:—

"For each man fitted out for the fishery on the coast of Newfoundland, at St. Pierre, Miquelon, or the Grand Bank (dried fish) - - - - 50 francs.

For the fishery in the seas surrounding the Island (without drying) - - - - 50 do.

On the Grand Bank (without drying) - - - - 30 do.

On the Dogger's Bank - - - - 15 do.

Bounties on exportation per 100 killoggrammes (220½ lbs. avoirdupois.)

Dry Codfish, of French catch, exported direct from the coast of Newfoundland, St. Peter's, or Miquelon, or warehoused in France and exported to the French Colonies - - - - 22 do.

Dry Codfish exported from French Ports, not having been warehoused for exportation, to the French Colonies - - - - 16 do.

ently ar-
f the last

bringing out
every ten

men and

nd on fish

Men re-
ances each.
yners, and
his wages,
two men's
2,000 fish;

0 Quintals.

4 do.

3,784

0

6

1,496

..... 5,280

R.

Francs.

.... 37,840

.... 37,840

.... 900

gal 2,140

78,720

Stg. £3,280

or \$16,400

it obtains in

which, with

Dry Codfish carried direct from the localities of the Fishery to Ports of France, and exported to Foreign Ports in the Antilles, or of America on the Atlantic Coast where there is a French Consul, or into Spain or Portugal, or into Foreign Ports on the Mediterranean, or into Algeria	-	-	-	18 francs.
Dry Codfish carried direct from the localities of the Fishery to the Ports of France, and imported into the Ports of Italy	-	-	-	12 do.
Dry Codfish imported into Spain overland	-	-	-	10 do.
Cod-liver oil imported into France, the produce of the Fishery	-	-	-	20 do.

“TOTAL BOUNTIES PAID IN 1844, '45, '46.

	Bounties to men.	Bounties on exportation of fish to all destinations.	Bounties on importation of cod-liver.	Total.
1844	517,370f.	3,559,468f.	2,422f.	4,079,260f.
1845.	533,615	4,221,405	10,526	4,765,645
1856.	558,110	3,903,910	19,511	4,481,532
	(4,489,531 francs=£180,941 16s. 3d.)			

“And the following immunities:—

“Drawback of all duties on salt used in the curing of the fish, except 50 centimes (4½d. stg.) per 100 kilog. on foreign salt imported for the coast of Newfoundland, St. Pierre and Miquelon fishery.

“Drawback of all duties on all the outfit for the fishery, including vessels employed and all utensils.”

In May, 1830, the Chamber of Commerce of St. John's sent Mr. Sweetland to the French shore on the northern coast of Newfoundland, who laid before the Chamber a report of his proceedings, from which the following is taken:—

“The number of ships employed this season by the French in this fishery were 266 in all, viz.—From Granville, 116; St. Malo, 110; Paimpol and Bennick, 30; Havre, 4; Nantes, 6. Total 266, from 100 to 350 tons burden, having 51 men and boys each, amounting in the whole to 13,566, one tenth portion

of whom were boys. This number surpassed considerably the Governor's estimate, a very good one, which was assigned to me by the French gentleman from whom I received the information. Each establishment had two, some four, cod seines from sixteen to thirty fathoms deep, and 200 fathoms long. Their caplin seines were from twenty-one feet to fifty in depth; two were held by each establishment. The cost of a cod seine crew amounted, for the season, to 6,000 livres, and the catch thereof to 1,200 quintals. The allowance for each man for the season, commencing at the first day of May and ending on arrival in France, on or about the first day of November, 35 lbs. pork, 35 lbs. butter, $3\frac{1}{2}$ cwt. bread, 40 lbs. peas, 6 gallons of brandy, $\frac{3}{4}$ tierce cider—in all equal to about £8. sterling; boatmasters, or principal men, are paid about £10 as wages, an ordinary fisherman £7, and boys £3 less, a sum equal to £2 10s. allowed on each man as a bounty by their government. In 1829, their catch of fish amounted to 350,000 quintals—45 quintals for each person employed—an average catch and good voyage.

"At this period their bounties were extremely liberal, therefore, supposing the merchants were allowed on each man employed 60 livres, or 50s. each on 13,566 men, £33,915.

"That they caught in the season, for their catch was partial. } 450,000 quintals.

"Of which was consumed in France and no bounty granted on it. } 150,000 do.

300,000 quintals for bounty.

"Viz., Shipped to Martinique at 20 livres, or 16s. 8d. sterling. } 120,000 quintals. £100,000

"Ditto to Italy and Spain, at 5 livres, 4s. 2d, sterling. } 180,000 do. 37,000

300,000 quintals. £171,415

"£171,415 sterling paid in bounty, besides materials granted the fisherman in addition. In fact, the fishery is for the pur-

pose of training seamen for their navy, and consequently is a national undertaking rather than the pursuit of private individuals."

The following account of the French fisheries is given by Commander Fortin to the Canadian Government in 1862:—

"France looks upon the Newfoundland fisheries as the true school for the French marine, and it is here that she forms the nursery of hardy sailors whom she requires to man her fleets; and of so great importance does she consider them to be, that she every year employs for their protection three steam war vessels and two armed schooners.

"Numerous laws, regulations and decrees of the commandant of St. Pierre regulate the French fisheries at Newfoundland; but I do not consider it necessary to dilate here upon any of them except those which relate to the cod fishery carried on on the coast of that island, and the possession of the land necessary for the working of this branch of industry.

"The vessels which are fitted out in France for the Newfoundland fishery are divided into three classes:

- "1st class.—Vessels over 158 tons and under 400 tons.
- "2nd " — " " 100 " " 158 "
- "3rd " — " under 100 "

"The proprietors of the vessels of these various classes draw lots every five years for the right of occupying the various fishing settlements on the coast; the best numbers select the best fishing posts, and so on to the least advantageous.

"This system of distributing the fishing posts has been found to be the most satisfactory to the fishermen, although it is not unattended with inconvenience; for instance, it prevents rich outfitters from making large well-fitted establishments, because, at the end of five years, they would run the chance of seeing them pass into other hands; for no fisherman is allowed to remove anything from his establishment when the drawing of lots takes place.

"The last drawing took place this spring, and there were one

hundred and eleven vessels in the first class, and nearly as many in each of the other two.

"Vessels of the first class should have a crew of at least sixty-five men and boys; of the second, forty-five; and of the third, thirty; which give a total of ten or twelve thousand fishermen employed in the French fisheries on the coast of Newfoundland, from Cape St. John on the east to St. George's Bay on the west.

"The principal regulations which relate to the cod fishing are those which forbid the use of deep sea or trolling lines in the taking of that fish, and only allow the use of cod fish nets afloat; all fishermen are strictly forbidden to draw or land a cod fish net, or even a caplin net on the shore, without doubt, in order that those fish may not be disturbed while engaged near the shore in the reproduction of their species.

"The French do not make much use of the line in the cod fishery on the north coast of Newfoundland. They use chiefly very large nets which are nearly all 150 fathoms long and 30 fathoms wide. Nearly forty men are required to handle them successfully; they are very costly. But on the other hand vast quantities of fish are taken with these immense nets; 50, 100, and even as many as 200 quintals of cod, or 5,000, 10,000 and 20,000 fish.

"But it is a necessary condition that the fish should run in shoals and be plentiful on the fishing grounds; unless this is the case, the net fishing yields but little, and the outfitter's loss is then enormous.

"The cod this year was not plentiful on the coast of Quirpon, and the fishermen of that place, including Messrs. Robinot and Durand, had in consequence suffered a proportionate loss, as they have but little cod to export, and will accordingly receive but a small sum as premium.

"There are at Quirpon seven fishing establishments belonging, for the most part, to St. Malo and St. Servan; these employ eighteen ships of from two to five hundred tons. We saw one of them, a fine ship of 500 tons, sail with a cargo of dried cod fish for the Bourbon Islands and the Mauritius, which are in great part supplied with fish by the French.

"The French fishermen are compelled to bring from France almost everything which they require in carrying on their busi-

ness ; lumber, boards, planks, pieces of elm and oak to repair their boats and vessels, flour, pork, butter, &c., &c., the island of Newfoundland not producing any of these articles.

“ And of these they consume every year a very large quantity, and the cost of such articles in France is generally much greater than in Canada ; and it certainly would be greatly to the advantage of the French fishermen to come and buy of us the greater part of the supplies which they require.

“ But it may be asked : if there is any profit to be made, how is it that the French shippers have not before now taken advantage of the low prices in our market, and why, on the other hand, have not the Canadian traders entered into commercial relations with the French fishermen, and despatched to them cargoes of flour, provisions and wood, suitable to supply their requirements ?

“ To this I reply that it results from two principal causes. In France little is known of the varied resources of Canada, and here, until late years, the nature, extent, importance and requirements of the French fisheries at Newfoundland have been ignored.

“ For more detailed information on this subject, my report of 1858 on St. Pierre and Miquelon may be consulted.

“ I do not pretend, and I do not wish to be understood, to say that very important commercial relations could be established between the Canadian traders and the French shippers and fishermen of Newfoundland ; but what I consider quite possible, and what I am desirous of seeing realized for the mutual benefit of shippers and traders, both Canadian and French, in Newfoundland, is that Canada, and principally Quebec and Gaspé, should supply the latter with the wood and the provisions which are indispensable to them, and should in return receive French products, especially French cordage, which is of superior quality, and of which the consumption on our ships would be very great.

“ This trade would give employment to ten of our schooners to begin with, and at a later period that number would increase.”

The French annually employ about 560 vessels in the Newfoundland fishery, of from 100 to 500 tons burthen,

manne
this nu
Islands
coast ;
coast.
over 1
ties pa
\$300,0
fisheri
The
comme
dle of
sail for
and cu
so well
here.
The
foreign
Larg
Sma
Mac
Wes
Infe
100
of oil.

manned by upwards of 20,000 fishermen. About half of this number prosecute the Bank fishery from the French Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, on the south-west coast; the other half at the French shore on the northern coast. The quantity of fish taken by them is estimated at over 1,000,000 quintals annually. The amount of bounties paid in 1828 is said to have been \$625,000; in 1832, \$500,000; and in 1846, \$905,000. (For an account of the fisheries of St. Peters', see Fortune Bay).

The British Fisheries of Newfoundland, in some places, commence in May, and at other places, not until the middle of June. About the beginning of June the vessels sail for the Labrador Fishery. The manner of catching and curing the fish has been so often described, and is now so well known, that it is unnecessary for me to repeat it here.

The price of fish is regulated by the demand of the foreign markets.

Large merchantable cod fish is from...	16s. to £1	0s
Small " " " ..	14s. to	16s
Madeira " " " ...	12s. to	14s
West India " " " ...	10s. to	14s
Inferior " " " ...	8s. to	12s

100 quintals of cod fish will yield about two hogsheads of oil.

The following is the produce of the British fisheries of Newfoundland at different periods, all of which were exported :

Year.	Dried Fish. Quintals.	Oils. Tuns.	Seal Skins. No.	Salmon. Tierces.	Herring. Barrels.
1763....	386,274	.....	4,900	694	.....
1785....	591,276	.....	.....	3,700	1,000
1814....	1,200,000	8,225	156,000	.....	.....
1830....	948,468	12,371	300,681	4,439	1,083
1852....	972,921	.....	534,378	4,048	42,715
1831....	755,667	.....	559,342	3,606	1,799
1832....	619,177	10,010	442,003	2,924	1,814
1833....	882,536	.....	384,699	3,256	3,039
1834....	763,187	9,030	360,155	3,369	1,823
1836....	890,354	9,485	384,321	1,847	1,534
1838....	724,515	8,591	375,361	4,408	15,276
1840....	915,795	12,724	631,385	3,396	20,806
1842....	1,007,980	8,976	344,683	4,715	13,839
1845....	1,000,333	8,260	352,202	3,540	20,903
1849....	1,175,167	8,916	306,072	5,911	11,471
1860....	1,138,544	9,892	444,301	4,917	9,907
1862....	1,980,082	16,637	266,624	3,822	13,872

The following Table will show the state of the British fisheries at different periods, given by the Committee of Privy Council for Trade, dated Whitehall, 19th March, 1793:—

AVERAGE OF YEARS.	Number of Ships.	Burthen of Ships.	Number of Men belonging to the Ships.	Number of Passengers.	Number of Boats.
1699, 1700, 1701	192	7,991	4,026	.....	1,314
1714, 1715, 1716	161	9,198	2,119	.....	982
1749, 1750, 1751	288	33,512	4,108	3,149	1,370
1764-5-6-7-8-9, 1770-1-2-3-4 ..	516	40,691	5,435	6,441	2,163
1784-5-6-7-8-9, 1790-1-2	480	48,950	4,432	4,617	2,258

fisheries of
which were

	Herring. Barrels.
1899	1,000
1900	1,083
1901	42,715
1902	1,799
1903	1,814
1904	3,039
1905	1,823
1906	1,534
1907	15,276
1908	20,806
1909	13,839
1910	20,903
1911	11,471
1912	9,907
1913	13,872

the British
Committee of
9th March,

Number of Passengers.	Number of Boats.
1,314	982
1,370	1,370
3,149	2,163
3,441	2,258
4,617	

AVERAGE OF YEARS.	Quintals of Fish made.	Quintals of Fish carried to Market.	Tierces of Sal- mon carried to Market.	Tuns of Train Oil made.	No. of inhabi- tants remain- ing in the Country in Winter.
1699, 1700, 1701	216,320	154,370	.....	1,049	3,506
1714, 1715, 1716	97,730	102,363	.....	891	3,501
1749, 1750, 1751	432,318	422,116	1,308	2,532	5,855
1764-5-6-7-8-9, 1770-1-2-3-4 ..	626,276	524,296	5,146	2,882	12,340
1784-5-6-7-8-9, 1790-1-2	637,955	622,108	2,974	2,364	15,253

The number of vessels employed in the Fisheries is about 800, from 80 to 180 tons burthen, besides coast-wise. There are 1,300 more vessels employed in the Foreign Trade, principally in carrying fish and oil to market. The number of boats employed in the fishery is 11,693, capable of carrying from 4 to 100 quintals of green fish. The number of persons employed in the Newfoundland and Labrador Fishery, is about 50,000. The Labrador Fishery is principally carried on from the Ports of St. John's, Harbour Grace, Carbonear, and Brigus. (For a more detailed account, see Labrador).

The following account of the Labrador Fishery is given by Mr. McGregor:

"During the fishing season, from 280 to 300 schooners proceed from Newfoundland to the different fishing stations on the coast of Labrador, where about 20,000 British subjects are employed for the season. About one-third of the schooners make two voyages, loaded with dry fish, back to Newfoundland during the summer; and several merchant vessels proceed from Labrador with their cargoes direct to Europe, leaving, generally, full cargoes for the fishing vessels to carry to Newfoundland. A considerable part of the fish of the second voyage is in a green or pickled state, and dried afterwards at Newfoundland. Eight or nine schooners from Quebec frequent the coast, having on board about 80 seamen and 100 fishermen. Some of the fish caught by them is sent to Europe, and the

rest carried to Quebec ; besides which, they carry annually about £6,000 worth of furs, oil and salmon to Canada. From Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, but chiefly from the former, 100 to 120 vessels resort to Labrador : the burden of these vessels may amount to 6,000 or 7,000 tons, carrying about 1,200 seamen and fishermen. They generally carry the principal part of their cargoes home in a green state.

"One-third of the resident inhabitants are English, Irish, or Jersey servants, left in charge of the property in the fishing rooms, and who also employ themselves, in the spring and fall, catching seals in nets. The other two-thirds live constantly at Labrador, as furriers and seal-catchers, on their own account, but chiefly in the former capacity, during winter, and all are engaged in the fisheries during the summer. Half of these people are Jerseymen and Canadians, most of whom have families.

"From 16,000 to 18,000 seals are taken at Labrador in the beginning of winter and in spring. They are very large ; and the Canadians, and other winter residents, are said to feast and fatten on their flesh. About 4,000 of these seals are killed by the Esquimaux. The whole number caught produce about 350 tons of oil—value about £8,000. There are six or seven English houses, and four or five Jersey houses, established at Labrador, unconnected with Newfoundland, who export their fish and oil direct to Europe. The quantity exported in 1831 to the Mediterranean was about—

54,000 quintals cod fish at 10c..	£27,000
1,050 tierces salmon, at 60c.	3,150
To England, 200 tons cod oil	5,200
" 220 " seal oil	4,880
" furs	3,150
	<hr/>
	£43,380

By Newfoundland Houses 27,500 quintals cod fish	
at 10c	13,750
280 tierces salmon at 60c... ..	840
	<hr/>
	£57,970

Total
cod
312,000
1,800
Salmo
Fish,
Fish
sho

Estim
clus

"The
and not
value to

It is
vessels,
men, or
quantit
fish.

The
land co

British
French
Americ

T

The
import
twelve
the w
whale
tinued

* See

Total direct export from Labrador, 32,120 quintals	
cod fish, 10c. best quality	16,060
312,000 quintals cod fish at 8c	124,800
1,800 cod oil at 20c	36,000
Salmon, &c.	3,220
Fish, &c., sent to Canada, about	12,000
Fish carried to Nova Scotia and New Brunswick	
should be in value at least	52,000

Estimated value of the produce of Labrador, exclusive of what the Moravians send to London. £302,050

"These statements are made at the most depressed prices, and not at the average prices, which would increase the gross value to £342,400."

It is estimated, that the Americans employ about 500 vessels, of from 50 to 180 tons burthen, manned by 5,000 men, on the Newfoundland and Labrador coast, and the quantity of fish taken by them is 400,000 quintals of cod fish.

The total quantity of cod fish, taken on the Newfoundland coast annually, may be fairly estimated as follows:—

	Quintals.	Vessels.	Men and Boys.
British Fisheries.....	1,000,000	1,700	40,000
French Fisheries.....	1,000,000	560	20,000
American Fisheries.....	400,000	500	5,000
Total quintals	2,400,000	2,760	65,000

The Whale Fishery on the Newfoundland coast is not important. From 1795 to 1807 Massachussets employed twelve vessels on the south-west coast. But when the war commenced with Great Britain, the American whale fishery on the Newfoundland coast was discontinued.*

* See "Wandering Thoughts," by P. Tocque, page 69.

In 1840, an Act was passed by the Local Government, offering £200 bounty to each of the first three vessels landing not less than ten tons of whale oil, or fifteen tons of whale fat or blubber, between the first day of May and the tenth day of November. Encouraged by the bounty afforded by the passing of this Act, two vessels were sent from St. John's to the western shore, of about 120 tons each, and manned by nineteen men. One of these vessels was sent by Messrs. C. F. Bennett & Co., the other by Messrs. Job Brothers & Co.

The result of each year's fishery was as follows :—

MESSRS. BENNETTS' WHALER.

	Whales.	Produce of Oil.
1841	20	24½ tons.
1842	8	14 “
1843	5	8½ “
1844	6	13 “

MESSRS. JOBS' WHALER.

	Whales.	Produce of Oil.
1841	5	13 tons.
1841	None	5 black-fish.

Messrs. Newman & Co., at Fortune Bay, during the above years, also pursued the whale fishery. They take annually between 40 and 50 whales. The greatest quantity of whale oil ever manufactured by them in one year was about 150 tons (in Fortune Bay). In 1866, Messrs. Ridly, of Harbour Grace sent a vessel to Greenland whale fisheries, she returned in September with about 50 tons of oil. The seal fishery of Newfoundland has assumed a degree of importance far surpassing the most sanguine expectations of those who first embarked in the enterprise, and is now become one of the greatest sources of wealth to the country. The interest of every individual is interwoven with it, “from the bustling and enterpris-

ing individual, that, with spy-glass in hand, paces his wharf, sweeping ever and anon the distant horizon for the first view of his returning argosy, to the emaciated little broom-girl that creeps along the street, hawking her humble commodity from door to door."

The return of a "Seal Hunter" reminds one of Southey's beautiful poems, "Madoc," and "Roderice, the last of the Goths." "The Return to Wales" is thus described :—

"Fair blew the wind, the vessel drives along,
Her streamers fluttering at their length, her sails
At full; she drives along, and round her prow
Scatters the ocean spray. What feelings then
Fill'd every bosom, when the mariners,
After the peril of that wary way,
Beheld their own dear country! Here stands one
Stretching his sight towards the distant shore;
And as to well-known forms his busy joy
Shapes the dim outline, eagerly he points
The fancied headland, and the cape and bay,
'Till his eyes ache o'er straining. This man shakes
His comrade's hand, and bids him welcome home,
And blesses God, and then he weeps aloud:
Here stands another, who, in secret prayer,
Calls on the Virgin and his patron Saint,
Renewing his old vows, and gifts and alms,
And pilgrimage, so he may find all well.

* * *
Fair smiled the evening, and the favouring gale
Sung in the shrouds, and swift the ready bark
Rush'd roaring through the waves."

In the commencement, the seal fishery was prosecuted in large boats, which sailed about the middle of April; and as its importance began to be developed, schooners of from 20 to 40 tons were employed in it. These sailed on the 17th of March. The vessels employed in this fishery are from 50 to 160 tons, manned by from 25 to 40 men each, according to the size. They sail from the 1st to the 10th of March. The length of time spent on the voyage is from three to eight weeks, sometimes, however, a "trip" is taken in a fortnight, of 5,000 seals, amounting in value to nearly £3,000. The owner supplies the vessel with provisions and every other necessary. One half the pro-

duct of the voyage is equally divided among the crew, the other half goes to the owner of the vessel. The crew have to pay from ten to thirty shillings each for their "berths." A hired master receives from four pence to six pence per seal, and sometimes five pounds per month besides. A man's share is allowed to the master, which, however, goes to the owner of the vessel. What is called the seal is the skin with the fat or blubber attached, the carcase being thrown away. Some years back these pelts were sold for so much apiece, varying in price according to the size and quality; but in consequence of the practice of leaving behind a portion of the fat, it became necessary to purchase them by weight. The price of the young seals is usually twenty-two shillings, and the old twenty shillings per hundred weight; the price, however, is regulated by the value of oil in the British market. The sailing-vessels have now been mostly superseded by steamers. The following account of the seal fishery is very truthfully and beautifully given by Mr. Nugent, formerly Member of the House of Assembly, and late High Sheriff of Newfoundland.

"The Seal Fishery of Newfoundland is confessedly one of the greatest sources of wealth of which this country can boast, and in its prosecution are combined a spirit of commercial enterprise, a daring hardihood and intrepidity without parallel.

"Towards the close of the month of February, and in the beginning of March, the seal usually whelps, and in the northern seas they gather around the ice fields and deposit their young upon the ice in myriads. In order, therefore, to arrive at the haunts of the seal at a time when the cubs are some three weeks old, for then are these animals easiest caught, and their fat is, at the same time, purer and in greater quantity than when they are more grown—the sealing vessels leave our southern ports about the first of March, and proceed to the northward to seek those icebergs and floating fields of ice, which by all other mariners are looked upon with terror and dismay, and, once coming up to the seals, they plunge into the midst of the ice.

"The intrepid seal-hunters now pour forth upon the expanse

of ocean, and rush upon their prey far away from their vessel, bounding from mass to mass along the glassy surface of the frozen deep. Here you see one leap across a chasm where yawns the blue wave to engulf him. There, another, amid the mist, mistakes a mass of slob or soft snow for an ice-pan and is buried in the ocean, whence, sometimes, he is rescued from his peril by the timely aid of his associates, if they be near, at others, he sinks to rise no more. Anon comes the thick freezing snow-drift, that shuts out all ken of neighbouring objects, and the distant ship is lost. The bewildered sealers gather together, they try one course, then another, but in vain, no vessel appears: the guns fired from the vessel are unheard, the lights unseen: night comes on and with it hunger, and the blasting wind, and the smothering snow overwhelm the stoutest, and many, very many, yielding to fatigue and mental misery, sink into despondency, and the widow's wail and the orphans' cry, are the only record of the dreary—of the dreadful death of the sealer.

"We speak not of the peculiar tempestuous season in which they are engaged—the Vernal Equinox. We speak not of the vessel crushed between the icebergs, consigning all to a tremendous fate, or of the thousand other disasters to which even these *iron-bound* ships are liable, but may say, in a word, that scarce a season passes that we have not to deplore the loss of vessels, of crews, or of individuals, leaving many a bereft mother, a widowed wife and orphaned child, to heave a heart-rending sigh o'er the memory of the sealing voyage.

"But, even when death, in its most fearful form, puts not a sudden period to the sufferings of the sealer, the toils, and hardships, and perils of this voyage are indescribable; while he has nought to sustain him, nought to buoy him up, but the fond hope of being able, by the produce of his industry, to realize a temporary provision for an affectionate wife and children.

"Never, indeed, was there an adventure in the prosecution of which are combined more of commercial enterprise on the one hand, and of nerve, of strength, of vigour, perseverance and intrepidity—manly and dauntless daring—on the other. The merchants adventurously contribute the outfit—consisting of the vessel with all her materials fully equipped and victualled. The fisherman contributes his toil, his dangers, his life—all the hopes, the fortunes, the fate of his family. Thus is the Seal

Fishery a lottery, where all is risk and uncertainty, but still, the risk, we must confess, is not equally, or even proportionally distributed.

"We shall take for instance one vessel of about 120 tons. In her success is involved the success of *one* merchant—he may gain £1,000 or more, if the voyage prosper. In her success is involved the success of some *thirty* fishermen—they may gain each from £20 to £30 if the voyage succeed. The merchant to run the chance of gaining £1,000 has risked a capital of perhaps £2,000. The sealer to gain from £20 to £30 has devoted an incredible amount of toil and suffering—he has risked all—his life. If the voyage fail, the merchant has still his ship, &c., he has suffered an actual loss of the provisions consumed on the occasion. If the voyage be unsuccessful the poor man returns with the loss of his labour, pennyless. If the vessel founder, or be dashed to pieces in the ice, the insurance officer relieves this *one* merchant by compensating him for his actual loss. If the vessel founder, *thirty* valuable lives are lost—*thirty* widows, and perhaps *one hundred* orphans shriek their curses upon a fishery that brought upon them miseries that cannot be compensated—the grave of all their hopes—the dawn of every misfortune.

"Thus, then, is the risk to all great—to the poor man immense. The property of the merchant is perilled, the life of the fisherman, infinitely more valuable than any amount of property; and in this, principally, consists the disparity of the hazard at both sides. Let us, now, enquire after what manner each party is compensated for his respective risk.

"Upon the return of the sealing vessel, one half of the proceeds of the industry of the men is handed over to the merchant, in remuneration for the capital he had advanced in the first instance. The other half is divided amongst the men, whose toil and daring procured it; but then, the merchant's half is given perfectly clear and unencumbered of all charges, of every deduction—the poor man's half is clipped and curtailed—he is, first, obliged to pay hospital dues; and, further, beside giving the merchant a full and undiminished half of the entire voyage, he is still further taxed by the merchant, to whom he is obliged to pay a sum of money, not only for the very materials used in its prosecution, but actually, a further sum for the privilege

of *being allowed* to hazard his life to ensure a fortune for the merchant, and both of these latter charges combined are here both technically denominated 'BERTH MONEY.'

"The question of the amount of berth Money has agitated the sealing population for many years, and still, was its tendency rather to increase than diminish; but, at length, the sealers determined to procure a reduction of the charge, and, in order to effect this, they, on Monday last, held a meeting on the Barrens, and passed a number of resolutions pledging themselves to 'the adoption of every constitutional means' to 'defend their rights'.—to refrain from entering upon the voyage until the merchants should consent to reduce the Berth Money from £3 10s. per man, to £2 for common or ordinary hands, called bat's men, £1 for after gunners, and bow gunners free; and to this they added a resolution pledging themselves 'not to use any coercive means' for the operation of their object.

"From that day forward the whole body, probably, amounting to from 1,000 to 2,000 men, as fine fellows as could be seen in any country, marched through the streets cheered by a fiddle and drum, and with colours flying, and so far was there not the slightest infraction of the law, and the exemplary sobriety that distinguished them, gave hope to all who felt an interest in them, that the peace and order of the community would not be disturbed."

The meeting of the sealers referred to in the preceding article by Mr. Nugent, took place in St. John's on the 18th March, 1842. The berth money that year had been raised by the merchants and owners of vessels to three pounds, and three pounds ten shillings currency for "batmen," and one pound for bow or chief gunner, who had hitherto gone free. Some of the parties committed a trifling breach of the peace and were imprisoned for a short time; the berth money, however, was lowered, to two pounds for batmen, one pound ten shillings for after gunner, and the bow gunner free as before. The batman is the person who kills the seal with a long handled gaff similar to a boat hook. The number of vessels

usually employed in the Seal Fishery is about 350, from 60 to 180 tons, manned by 10,000 men. The number of seals taken per annum is 500,000, amounting in value to 1,500,000 dollars.

The following tables will show the number of vessels employed in the Seal Fishery throughout Newfoundland from 1834 to 1849, and in 1853.

In 1866, there was a great falling off in the outfit for the Seal Fishery. The Messrs. Grieve, and Bearings, of St. John's, and Messrs. Ridley & Sons, of Harbour Grace, sent a steamer each, which returned well filled.

In 1834.

	Ships.	Tons.	Men.
St. John's	125	11,020	2,910
Conception Bay	218	17,785	4,894
Trinity Bay	19	1,539	418
Green's Pond, &c.	12	972	264
Total	374	31,316	8,486

In 1844.

	Ships.	Tons.	Men.
St. John's	121	11,088	3,775
Harbour Grace	48	4,857	1,377
Carbonear	52	4,567	1,469
Brigus & Cubits	43	4,002	1,385
Port-de-Grave	10	860	279
Bay Roberts	11	944	302
Spaniard's Bay, &c.	9	851	253
Trinity	11	918	334
Hant's Harbour, &c.	5	443	165
Cotalina	19	1,447	514
Green's Pond, Salvage, &c.	19	1,408	503
Twillingate, Fogo	10	539	171
Tilting Harbour, &c.			
Total	358	31,924	10,527

t 350, from
number of
g in value

r of vessels
yfoundland

e outfit for
Bearings, of
bour Grace,

0	Men.
2,910	
4,894	
418	
264	
8,486	

ns.	Men.
3,775	
1,377	
1,469	
1,385	
279	
302	
253	
334	
165	
514	
503	
171	
10,527	

AND AS IT IS IN 1877.

309

In 1847, 1848, and 1849 and 1853.

PLACE.	1847.			1848.			1849.		
	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
St. John's and Southward	95	9,353	3,215	103	10,046	3,541	58	5,847	2,170
Harbour Grace	49	4,957	1,407	51	5,507	1,663	38	4,180	1,316
Mosquito	1	72	28	97	8,008	3,179	16	1,581	553
Spaniard's Bay and Bay Roberts ..	4	354	131		42	4,374	1,452		
Carbonear	37	3,054	906	75	53	58	53	4,630	1,792
Brigus, Cubits, Port de Grave, &c.	66	5,950	1,963		28	2,269	867		
Trinity and Catalina	42	3,901	1,361	75	6,393	2,394	12	1,041	382
New Perlican and Hants Harbour ..	27	2,159	740		27	1,851	752		
Greenspond, &c.	13	851	531	3	301	89	3	301	91
Harbour Briton	2	21	73	1	47	13	1	47	13
La Poële.....	1	47	10	330	30,302	10,879	278	26,123	9,388
Totals.....	337	30,899	10,185						

In 1853.

PLACE.	In 1853.			In 1853.		
	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
St. John's	101	11,204	3,967	101	11,204	3,967
Conception Bay	184	19,235	6,964	184	19,235	6,964
Trinity Bay	64	16,964	2,351	64	16,964	2,351
Bonavista Bay	25			25		
Green Bay, &c.	18			18		
Total	392			392		

In the year 1871, there were 201 sailing vessels and 13 steamers, manned by 9,791 men.

The following is the number of seals landed at the several ports of the island in the spring of 1839:—

St. John's, by 98 out-port vessels	150,576
“ by 76 St. John's vessels	91,749
	<hr/>
	242,325
Harbour Grace	46,857
Carbonear	41,019
Trinity	33,000
Green's Pond	11,500
Brigus	9,200
Spaniard's Bay	6,200
King's Cove, &c.	5,580
Catalina	5,560
Bay Roberts	5,200
Port-de-Grave.....	4,200
Fogo, &c.,.....	2,000

Making a total of.....412,641

NUMBER OF SEALS MANUFACTURED AT THE SEVERAL PORTS
OF THE ISLAND, UP TO 31ST MAY, 1845.

Harbour Grace	24,110
Carbonear.....	11,685
Trinity	13,450
Greenspond.....	4,840
Bay Roberts	3,200
Brigus.....	1,450
Twillingate.....	800
Fogo	600
St. John's, estimated at about	260,000

Making a total for the entire island of.....320,000

The number of seals taken at different periods was as follows :—

Years.	Seals.	Years.	Seals.
1775	4,900	1842	344,683
1814	156,000	1843	651,370
1815	141,370	1844	685,530
1820	221,334	1847	436,831
1825	221,510	1848	521,604
1830	300,681	1852	534,378
1831	559,342	1857	429,476
1832	442,003	1861	375,282
1833	384,699	1862	268,624
1835	557,480	1876	500,000
1840	631,385		

The value of the British Newfoundland Fisheries in 1848 has been estimated as follows :—

946,169 quintals, dry Cod-fish (exported).	£522,000
4,010 tierces, Salmon	12,100
14,475 barrels, Herrings....	8,500
508,446 Seal Skins.....	50,800
6,200 tuns, Seal Oil.....	170,000
3,990 tuns, Cod Oil	105,000
Bait annually sold to the French.	20,000
Fish, fresh, of all kinds used in the Island	55,000
Fish, salt " " "	35,000
Oil " " "	8,500

Total.....£1,056,900

Or.....\$4,227,600

Value of property engaged in the fisheries in 1848 :—

341 vessels engaged in the Seal fishery.....	£204,600
80 vessels engaged in coasting and the cod fishery.....	16,000
10,089 { 972 boats from 30 qtls, and { upwards, 1,025 boats from } Cod { 15 qtls. to 30 qtls., 8,092 } fishery. 151,335 { boats from 4 qtls. to 15 qtls. }	

Stages, fish-houses and flakes	£25,000
4568 nets of all descriptions.....	13,700
879 Cod seines.....	22,000
Vats for manufacturing Seals	50,000
Fishing implements, and casks for rendering liver into oil.....	30,000
	<hr/>
	£482,635
Or.....	\$1,930,540

The following are the returns of the Newfoundland Fisheries in 1857:—

1,355,649 quintals, Cod-fish; 2,940 tierces, Salmon; 157,362 barrels, Herring; 227 barrels, other fish; 1,623,885 gallons, oil; 428,343 Seals; 20,564 nets and seines: 4,851 Seal nets.

The Census of 1869 gives the following returns:—

1,087,781 quintals Cod-fish; tierces of Salmon, 33,149; barrels of Herrings, 97,035; other fish cured, 10,365 barrels; Cod-oil, 840,304 gallons; Seals, 333,053.

The herring and cod fisheries of Prince Edward Island are not considerable; owing to the fertility of the soil the fisheries are not much pursued. The Americans, however, take a great quantity of fish along the shores of the Island. The total quantity of fish exported from the Colony of Prince Edward Island in 1846 was as follows:—3,425 quintals of Cod-fish, and 987 barrels of pickled fish.

The following is the quantity of fish exported from Nova Scotia during the undermentioned years:—

Years.	Dry Cod-fish. Quintals.	Barrels of Pickled fish.	Tuns of Fish Oil.	Total value.
1836	262,245	47,517	490	£186,908
1837	427,150	64,803	.....	181,961
1838	434,309	94,855	.....	.....
1840	327,501	66,417	.....	277,810

Of the above quantity, about 51,000 quintals dry cod-fish; 10,794 barrels of pickled fish, and 270 casks of oil were received from Cape Breton.

The following is the quantity of fish exported from the

£25,000
13,700
22,000
50,000
30,000

£482,635
\$1,930,540
Newfoundland

Salmon;
1,623,885
cans: 4,851

urns:—
mon, 33,149;
0,365 bar-

ard Island
the soil the
s, however,
of the Is-
the Colony
ws:—3,425
fish.
orted from

Total value.
£186,908
181,961
277,810

s dry cod-
asks of oil
d from the

Port of Halifax in 1850 :—Dried Cod-fish, 191,802 quin-
tals; 96,650 bbls. of Mackerel; 43,599 bbls. of Herring;
4,227 bbls. of Alewives or Gasperaux; 340 tierces and
6,412 bbls. Salmon; 3,493 casks=36,028 gallons, oil; 328
boxes, Preserved Fish; 3,234 boxes, Herring, and 73
bbls. Cod-fish.

A great quantity of dry Cod-fish, Herring and Salmon
is received at Halifax from Newfoundland and re-exported.

In 1872 as follows :—

3,885 bbls. Salmon	119,539 cwt. Seal-fish
100,191 cans. "	6,177 bbls. Shad
408,988 lbs. " fresh	350 " Smelt
540 fish " smoked	46 " Tongues and
228,152 bbls. Mackerel	Sounds.
201,600 " Herring	905,500 cans Lobsters
10,200 boxes " smoked	75,000 fish Haddock
10,055 bbls. Alewives	1,594 bbls. Cod roes
806 bbls. Eels	370,000 fish Dogfish
144 " Trout	300 cwt. Finnan Haddy
2,548 " Halibut	351,000 galls. Oil.
447,168 cwt. Codfish	

Value of fish used fresh, \$146,700.00. Total value of
fish caught, \$5,101,030.90. Number of nets and seines
used, 53,112. Number of men employed in the fisheries,
20,313.

The following is the number of ships employed exclu-
sively in the Gulf Fishery :—

Year.	Ships.
In 1578	15
" 1615	150
" 1622	170
" 1626	150
" 1670	102

In 1670 the number of men employed was 1980; and the
value of the fish, oil, &c., taken is stated to be £386,400. In
1731, the quantity of fish taken was 200,000 quintals.
The following Table will show the quantity of fish taken
in succeeding years.

British Fisheries within the Gulf of St. Lawrence during the Eighteenth Century.

YEARS.	No. Ships.	Tonnage.	No. Boats.	No. Men.	Fish Caught.	Fish Imported.	Fish Exported.	Oil.
1735.....	400	36,000	2,000	20,000	Quintals. 600,000	.....	Tierces.	Tuns.
1765.....	397	38,548	.....	9,000	532,512	493,654	1,172	2,384
1767.....	350	33,951	1,523	14,092	553,310	533,620	.....	2,612
Average of 1772, 1773, and 1744.....	403	33,409	1,911	16,873	745,679	.....	2,592	2,666
Average of 1787, 1788, and 1789.....	402	33,408	1,911	16,856	745,345	.....	3,399	2,267

French Fisheries within the Gulf of St. Lawrence during the Eighteenth Century.

YEARS.	No. Vessels.	Tonnage.	No. Boats.	No. Men.	Fish Caught.	Oil.
1765.....	317	39,595	.....	14,312	Quintals. 488,790	Hogsheads. 3,249
Average of 1772, 1773, and 1774.....	262	34,039	1,511	14,954	364,405	3,809
Average of 1787, 1788, and 1789..	72	17,240	1,275	7,049	204,950	442 Tuns.

The M
quint
lons,
in va
Ca
speak

"V
active
little
sail o
and e
more
and t
very
ness
beyon
Amer
and t
146 s
value
and t

"I
seven
of fro
fishin
num
succe
"7
year
the I
expo
the v

T
the

The produce of the fisheries in the District of Gaspé, and the Magdalen Islands in 1836, consisted of Cod, 100,542 quintals; Cod oil, 37,162 gallons; Whale oil, 25,120 gallons, besides salmon and other fish, the whole amounting in value to £86,624, or \$336,496.

Captain Fair of H.M.S. *Champion*, in 1839, says, when speaking of the Magdalen Islands,—

“We found the herring fishing had commenced, and was in active operation in the several parts of the Bay (chiefly in the little harbours of Amherst and House Harbour) by about 146 sail of American fishing schooners, of from sixty to eighty tons, and each carrying seven or eight men. Among them were not more than seven vessels belonging to the British possessions, and they chiefly from Arichat. The quantity of herrings was very great, exceeding that of any former years, and the expertness and perseverance of the American fishermen were far beyond that of the Arichat men. It is computed that the American fishing schooners average nearly 700 barrels each, and the barrel is valued at one pound sterling, making, for the 146 sail then in the Bay, a presumed product of 100,000 barrels, value £100,000 sterling; the tonnage employed about 10,000; and the number of men about 1,000.

“Between the last end of Prince Edward Island, to within seven leagues of the Bay of Chaleur, we passed through a fleet of from 600 to 700 sail of American fishing schooners, all cod fishing; it had not been a fortunate season for them and great numbers had gone towards the Straits of Belle Isle for better success.

“The house of Janvrin & Co., at Gaspé, exported in the year 1836 from 15,000 to 20,000 quintals of Cod-fish, chiefly for the Brazils and South America. Other minor establishments export largely also—perhaps from Gaspé and its neighbourhood the whole export may be about 40,000 quintals.”

The following is the total quantity of fish exported from the Magdalen Islands in 1848:—

	Value in pounds sterling.
34,448 quintals, dry Cod-fish	£20,956
1,513 barrels, pickled Cod-fish	920

Hogsheads. 3,249 3,809 442 Tuns.	Quintals. 488,790 364,405 204,950	14,312 14,954 7,049 1,511 1,275	39,555 34,039 17,240	317 262 72 Average of 1772, 1773, and 1774 . . Average of 1787, 1788, and 1789 . .
---	--	---------------------------	-------------------------	----------------------------	------------------	---

	Value in pounds sterling.
13,765 barrels, pickled Herrings.....	£5,511
41 " smoked do.	} 803
6,009 boxes " do.	
2,255 barrels Mackerel.....	2,431
16 boxes, smoked Mackerel.....	5

According to the returns made to the Canadian Government in 1861, the following was the product of the fisheries at the Magdalen Islands:

9,134 quintals Cod-fish, @ \$3.....	\$27,412
6,150 barrels Herring, @ \$3.....	18,450
1,271 " Mackerel, @ \$7.....	8,897
21,672 gallons Seal oil, @ 65 cts.....	14,087
4,990 " Codfish oil, @ 45 cts....	4,270
Value of Seal skins.....	2,834

Total value. 75,950

In the District of Gaspé, Cod-fishing is divided into the summer and fall fishing. The former begins in May, and last till the 15th of August. The fall fish is either dry, salted or pickled in barrels, the greater part of which is sent to the Quebec Market.

The following is the product and value of the fisheries in the District of Gaspé, and the north and south Shores of the Lower St. Lawrence in the year 1861:—

Cod-fish, summer fishing, 150,000 quintals..	\$450,000
" fall fishing, 15,000 quintals.....	45,000
Herring, spring fishing, 48,000 barrels.....	72,000
Herring, fall fishing, 5,000 barrels.....	15,000
Mackerel, 1,400 barrels.....	11,200
Salmon, 2,519 barrels.	30,000
Coal Oil, 90,000 gallons @ 45 cts.	40,500
Seal Oil, 62,513 do @ 65 cts.	37,508

701,208

W
20
20
20

Ac
tin,
the
St. L
ies in

Number of Fish-
ing Boats.

2535

N
the

N
N
N

I

pounds sterling.

£5,511
 } 803
 2,431
 5

Whale Oil, 36,600 gallons.....	27,680
200 barrels trout, @ \$12.....	2,400
200 " halibut, @\$6....	1,200
200 " Cod sounds and tongues, @ \$5...	1,000
Value of Seal skins.	7,200

Canadian Go-
product of the

Total value of the fisheries.\$740,688

\$27,412
 18,450
 8,897
 14,087
 4,270
 2,834

75,950

divided into
 gins in May,
 fish is either
 ater part of

of the fisher-
 h and south
 r 1861:—

..\$450,000
 . 45,000
 . 72,000
 . 15,000
 . 11,200
 30,000
 . 40,500
 37,508

701,208

According to the Official Report made by Pierre For-
 tin, Esq., Magistrate, in command of the expedition for
 the protection of the Canadian Fisheries in the Gulf of
 St. Lawrence, the following is the product of the fisher-
 ies in 1862:—

Number of Fish- ing Boats.	Value of Boats.	Number of Fish- ermen.	QUANTITY OF FISH TAKEN.							Gallons of Cod Oil.
			Cod-fish. Quintals.	Haddock. Quintals.	Halibut. Quintals.	Herring. Barrels.	Mackerel. Barrels.	Salmon. Barrels.	Trout. Barrels.	
2535	\$ 75959	5044	169463	1066	509	6721	1065½	2331½	.....	97832

Number of Seals taken in nets on the North Shore of
 the Gulf of St. Lawrence in 1862:—

Number of Seals taken in during the fall of 1861.....	696
Number of Seals taken in duing the spring of 1862.....	1,293
Number of Seals taken in during the summer of 1862.....	213

Total in nets..... 2,202

Number of Seals taken in Magdalen Islands' schooners.	9,194
---	-------

Number of Seals taken in Schooners from	
North Shore of the St. Lawrence.	13,195
Shot with guns, by white men and Indians...	2,000
Total.....	26,591

producing 208,439 gallons of oil, valued at \$120,463.
Number of schooners employed 33, manned by 300 men.

When the writer arrived at Paspebiac in the Bay of Chaleurs, District of Gaspé, in 1864, he found over a dozen barques, brigs and schooners, most of them taking in fish for the foreign markets.

Here is situate two of the largest fish establishments in Canada. The business is conducted in the same manner as the large out-harbour establishments in Newfoundland in the olden times. Here is the well known firm of Charles Robin & Co., of St. Helier's, Island of Jersey, which was established in 1768. They have branch establishments at Percé, Caraquette and other places. They export from 40,000 to 45,000 quintals of dried codfish, to the various markets of Spain, Portugal, Brazils, West Indies and Mediterranean Ports, besides 30,000 gallons of oil, herring, salmon, etc. The Messrs. Le Boutillier Brothers have also branch establishments at Bonaventure Island and Labrador, and export altogether about 25,000 or 30,000 quintals dried codfish, besides herrings, salmon and furs. Here is also the firm of Daniel Bisson, and several minor establishments.

Besides the Canadian ocean fishery, a very extensive fishery, in salmon trout, white fish, pickerel, pike, bass etc., is carried on in the Canadian great fresh water lakes and rivers. The Canadian codfish is small compared with Newfoundland and neither so firm nor so fat, and the reason of the Gaspé fish commanding a higher price in the foreign market, is because it is taken and cured in smaller quantities, and less salted than the Newfoundland fish.

Th
of St
island
Gasp
inhal
Irish
pred
the d
fishin
Princ
at le
carry
Th
Gove
Th
30th
clud
the y
colle
durin
Upp
A
Prov
163,
53,
7,
27,
2,
1,
3,
137,
*O

The river fisheries carried on off the coast of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and of the Lower St. Lawrence, at the island of Anticosti, at the Magdalen Islands, and on the Gaspé coast, form an extent of over 900 miles of sea coast, inhabited by a population of over 35,000 English, Scotch, Irish, Jerseymen, and French Canadians; the last named predominate. The coast is frequented each year between the opening and closing of navigation by more than 1,500 fishing schooners from Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, and the United States, manned by at least, 20,000 sailors, who go there for the purpose of carrying on the cod, herring and mackerel fisheries.*

The amount of fishing bounties paid by the Canadian Government in 1863, was 9,769 dollars.

The fishery expenditure from the 1st July, 1864, to 30th June, 1865, was in Lower Canada 17,500 dollars, including a sum of 6,938 dollars paid for fishery bounties for the year 1864; and in Upper Canada, 1,053 dollars. The collections made in Lower Canada (from fishery licenses), during the same period amounted to 4,854 dollars; and in Upper Canada, 816 dollars.

According to returns for 1872, the Fisheries for the Province of Quebec were as follows:—

163,810 cwt. Cod, summer fishing	@ \$5 00	\$491,430 00
53,963 " " autumn fishing	@ 3 00	161,889 00
16 bbls. Ling	@ 5 00	80 00
7,638 " Mackerel	@ 10 00	76,380 00
27,353 " Herring	@ 3 00	82,059 00
2,335 boxes " smoked	@ 0 25	558 75
1,649 bbls. Sardines	@ 5 00	8,245 00
320 " Halibut	@ 5 00	1,600 00
47 " Tunny	@ 5 00	235 00
3,728 " Salmon	@ 16 00	60,648 00
65 " Trout	@ 10 60	650 00
311 " Sturgeon	@ 5 00	1,555 00
137,148 fish Eels at \$10 per 100		13,715 80

*Official Report.

289 bbls. Cod, tongues and sounds @	\$7 00	\$2,023 00
604 " " roes @	6 00	3,624 00
26,425 galls. Seal oil @	0 80	14,820 00
18,000 " Whale oil @	0 80	14,400 00
2,122 " Porpoise oil @	0 50	1,061 00
160,055 " Cod oil @	0 50	80,027 50
106 bbls. Haddock @	5 00	530 00
4,356 doz. Bar and White Fish @	2 00	8,712 00
1,072 bbls. Mixed Fish @	4 00	4,288 00
26,359 fish Shad @	0 10	2,635 90
14,372 bbls. Fish used as manure @	0 25	3,593 00
116 fish Porpoises @	40 00	4,600 00
9,042 " Seals @	6 00	54,252 00

\$1,003,611 95

Districts of Quebec, Three Rivers, Montreal,
and St. Francis—no returns—estimated at..... 100,000 00

Total \$1,193,611 95

Vessels used : 83 vessels, 2,602 fishing boats, 1,664 flat boats.

Men employed : 359 sailors, 5,466 fishermen, 2,568 shore-
men ; total, 8,393.

Province of Ontario, 1872.

13,317 bbls. Whitefish,	110 bbls. Maskinonge,
7,477 " Trout,	205 " Pike and Bass,
5,875½ " Herrings,	521 " Pickerel,
179½ " Sciscos,	785½ " Coarse Fish.

Total Fish caught, 28,560½ barrels.

Value—Fresh Fish \$88,721

" Pickled Fish 96,353

Total value.....\$185,074

" Boats, nets, and material employed..\$127,398

Number of men employed, 1,959.

M. H. Perley, Esq., Her Majesty's British Commissioner
for the Fisheries at St. John, New Brunswick, very
politely sent me a copy of his Report on the Fisheries of
New Brunswick, from which I make the following ex-
tracts :—

\$2,023 00
 3,624 00
 14,820 00
 14,400 00
 1,061 00
 80,027 50
 530 00
 8,712 00
 4,288 00
 2,635 90
 3,593 00
 4,600 00
 54,252 00

 1,003,611 95

 100,000 00

 1,193,611 95
 664 flat boats.
 2,568 shore-

onge,
 and Bass,
 el,
 Fish.

\$88,721
 96,353

 \$185,074
 \$127,398

ommissioner
 swick, very
 Fisheries of
 following ex-

"Just within Shippagan Gully, on Shippagan Island, in a well sheltered and very convenient position, is the fishing 'room' of Messrs. Wm. Fruing & Co., of Jersey, of which Captain George Alexandre, of Jersey, was found in charge. At this place there were sixty boats engaged in fishing, averaging two men and a boy to each boat. It was stated, that each of these boats would probably take 100 quintals of fish during the season, but that the boats belonging to the firm, manned by Jersey men, would take more. On the 21st August there were at this 'room' 2,500 quintals of dry fish, exceedingly well cured. On the day it was visited there were 600 quintals of cod spread out to dry; they were exceedingly white and hard, of the finest quality, and were about to be shipped to Naples, for which market the very best fish are required. They are shipped in bulk, and the manner in which they are stowed in the holds of the vessels is very neat and compact. It requires great skill and care to stow them without breaking, and in such a manner as to prevent their receiving damage on so long a voyage; but long practice and experience have conquered these difficulties, and cargoes are rarely injured by bad stowage.

"The ling cured at this establishment are sent to Cork for the Irish market; and the haddock to the Brazils. The first quality cod cured here in 1848, instead of being sent to Naples were shipped to the Mauritius; it was not stated what success had attended this adventure.

"Nearly all the fishermen at this establishment were French settlers, who had small farms, or patches of land, somewhere in the vicinity, which they cultivated. It was the opinion of Captain Alexandre, that the fishermen could not live unless they possessed land, and obtained something from the soil; if they did not, they nearly starved. Those who are too poor to own boats hire them of the firm for the season, that is, until the 15th of August, when the summer fishing ends. If the boats are used for the autumn or 'fall' fishing, there is, of course, another hiring.

"The fishing usually continues until the 15th October, and it was expected that the whole catch of the season of 1849 would amount to 3,500 quintals—if the weather proved favourable, probably 4,000 quintals.

"The boats come in here directly to the 'stage head,' upon

which the fish are thrown ; they are at once split and cleaned by the fishermen, on tables provided for the purpose ; and 300 lbs. of fish fresh from the knife, are weighed off as sufficient to make a quintal of dry fish, with the allowance of one-tenth for the curer. If the fish are split and salted in the boats, and lay one night, then 252 lbs. are weighed as a quintal. The fishermen are allowed for a quintal of cod thus weighed, ten shillings, and for ling and haddock, five shillings,—the amount payable in goods at the store of the firm, on Point Amacque, where a large quantity of foreign goods is kept of every variety. Here were found Jersey hose and stockings—Irish butter—Cuba molasses—Naples biscuit, of half a pound each—Brazilian sugar—Sicilian lemons—Neapolitan brandy—American tobacco—with English, Dutch, and German goods,—but nothing of Colonial produce or manufacture, except Canadian pork and flour.

“Some of the residents at Shippagan, who are in more independent circumstances, prosecute the fisheries in connection with their farming, curing the fish themselves, and disposing of them at the close of the season to the Jersey merchants, or to others, as they see fit.

“The number of boats and men engaged in the Sea fisheries, and the quantities of dried fish caught and cured in 1849, in the district north of the Miramichi, may be thus summed up :

LOCALITY.	Number of Boats.	Number of Men.	Number of Boys.	Estimated Catch, in quintals
Portage Island	33	80	20	900
Tabusintac Gully.....	19	57	.....	500
Tracadu	10	30	.....	200
Shippagan	60	120	60	6,000
Point Miscou.....	40	80	.....	3,000
Caraquette.....	200	400	150	10,000
Grande Ance.....	30	60	.....	2,250
Petit Rocher	40	80	23	1,200
Totals.....	432	903	250	24,050

lit and cleaned
pose; and 300
as sufficient to
of one-tenth for
e boats, and lay
d. The fisher-
ghed, ten shil-
,—the amount
oint Amacque,
f every variety.
—Irish butter—
d each—Brazi-
ndy—American
goods,—but no-
except Canadian

re in more inde-
s in connection
and disposing of
erchants, or to

he Sea fisheries,
ured in 1849, in
us summed up:

Number Boys.	Estimated Catch, in quintals
20	900
.....	500
.....	200
60	6,000
.....	3,000
150	10,000
.....	2,250
23	1,200
250	24,050

"All the men engaged in this fishery are also part farmers; they cultivate some portion of land wherever they reside on the coast. Of the quantity of dried fish above stated, it is estimated that 15,000 quintals were cod, and the rest haddock and ling.

"The ling is a fish known in the Bay of Fundy by the name of 'Hake.' In the Gulf this fish is taken of very large size, especially by fishing during the night. In appearance it corresponds precisely with the drawing in Mr. Yarrell's admirable work on British Fishes, (vol. 2, page 289,) and its description is the same as there given of the forked hake; or *phycis furcatus* of Cuvier. Owing to the length, breadth and thickness of the ling when split, they are, at the best 'rooms,' dried on large flakes, raised about eight feet from the ground, which have a greater circulation of air underneath. The cod of larger size are also dried on these flakes.

"Of the quantity of fall herring taken on this coast, it is quite impossible to give any estimate which may be relied upon as accurate. The principal fishing ground is at Caraquette, and the whole quantity taken there in 1849, would probably amount to two thousand barrels, or perhaps exceed that quantity. The catch at other localities along the coast, would perhaps, amount to one thousand barrels more.

"The quantity of mackerel caught and cured, is so small as scarcely to be taken into account, in giving an estimate of these fisheries. It was said that mackerel had at times been imported from Arichat for the use of the inhabitants on this coast, near which thousands of barrels, of the same fish, are annually caught by fishing vessels from Maine and Massachusetts."

"Return of the quantities of the various products of the fisheries, exported from the district of Gaspé, during the year ending 5th January, 1850.

DESCRIPTION.	Weight or Measure	From the Port of New Carlisle.	From the Port of Gaspé.	Total from the District in 1849.	Total in 1848.
Dry Cod.....	quintals	28,230	52,109	80,339	89,931
Pickled Cod.....	barrels	.....	4,920	4,920	3,977
Do.....	quintals	24	817	841	1,074
Tongues and Sounds.....	barrels	15	6	21	62
Salmon.....	do	.....	290	290	275
Mackerel.....	do	.....	126	126	160
Herrings.....	do	.....	219	219	277
Halibut.....	do	.....	50	50	.....
Cod Oil.....	gallons	573	50,220	50,793	31,038
Whale Oil.....	do	.....	21,720	21,720	6,960
Seal Oil.....	do	.....	120	120	600

"The value of all imports at the port of Gaspé in 1849, was £32,286 currency; the value of exports the same year, was £51,880 currency. At New Carlisle, the value of imports from abroad, in 1849, was £12,511 sterling; the value of exports was £37,250. The imports and exports to and from Quebec are not stated in the return from New Carlisle. The exports include birch and pine.

"COMMERCIAL VALUE OF THE GULF FISHERIES IN 1849.

"The following Tables, compiled by the writer from the Custom House Returns, exhibit the trifling value of the produce of the sea and river fisheries, exported from the gulf ports of New Brunswick, in 1849. The quantity of each article, at each port, is here exhibited; and it will be observed, that the whole quantity of pickled fish exported, was 3,380 barrels only, and that 2,110 barrels were imported. It will be seen that mackerel were imported, at Miramichi, from another Colony; and at Richibucto, near which fish are so abundant, 575 barrels of pickled fish were imported from abroad and 110 barrels only, were exported. The whole value of fish exported during the past year is £15,117 sterling, against which there

cts of the fish-
uring the year

Total from the District in 1849.	Total in 1848.
80,339	89,931
4,920	3,977
841	1,074
21	62
290	275
126	160
219	277
50	.....
50,793	31,038
21,720	6,960
120	600

pé in 1849, was
same year, was
of imports from
value of exports
d from Quebec
. The exports

RIES IN 1849.

writer from the
value of the pro-
from the gulf
quantity of each
will be observed,
rted, was 3,380
ted. It will be
i, from another
e so abundant,
abroad and 110
of fish exported
st which there

is the value of the fish imported, amounting to £2,269, leaving a balance of £12,848 sterling only, in favour of the exports of the gulf fisheries of New Brunswick.

"It must not be forgotten that the season of 1849 was one of unexampled abundance in the sea fisheries; and the following tables therefore furnish a severe, but, it may be hoped, a most useful commentary upon the provincial fisheries within the Gulf of St. Lawrence:—

"Exports of the produce of the fisheries from the several ports of New Brunswick, within the Gulf of Saint Lawrence, during the year 1849:—

PORTS.	Dried Fish.	Pickled Fish.	Smoked and Preserved Fish.	Fish Oil.	Oysters.
	Quintals.	Barrels.	Boxes.	Gallons.	Bushels.
Miramichi.....	2,306	531	455	.....	.....
Dalhousie	130	344	.....	.....	.....
Bathurst	720	42	.....	.....	.....
Caraquette	16,056	578	7 572	2,304	240
Richibucto	110	.....	.....	.....	.....
Shediac .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Totals.....	16,906	3,380	531	8,027	2,544

"Imports of the produce of the fisheries at the several ports of New Brunswick, within the Gulf of Saint Lawrence, during the year 1849:—

PORTS.	Dried Fish.	Pickled Fish.	Smoked and Preserved Fish.	Fish Oil.	Oysters.
	Quintals.	Barrels.	Boxes.	Gallons.	Bushels.
Miramichi.....	382	Herrings 1,130 Mackerel 35	21	772	.....
Dalhousie	1,153	370	.....	.....	.....
Bathurst .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Caraquette	138	575	.....	260	.....
Richibucto .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Shediac .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Totals.....	1,673	2,110	21	1,032	.....

"Return of the estimated value, in pounds sterling, of all articles, the produce of the fisheries, exported from the several ports of New Brunswick, within the Gulf of Saint Lawrence, during the year 1849, distinguishing the countries to which the same were exported :—

PORTS.	Great Britain.	British Colonies.			United States.	Foreign States.	Total Sterling
		North America	West Indies	Elsewhere			
Miramichi	132	2,820	.....	.....	1,822	.....	£4,774
Dalhousie	27	611	.....	.....	.....	.....	638
Bathurst .....	.....	440	.....	.....	.....	.....	440
Caraquette	1,148	3,291	.....	1,190	.....	3,362	8,991
Richibucto .....	.....	274	.....	.....	.....	.....	274
Shediac .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total Exports..	1,307	7,436	.....	1,190	1,822	3,362	£15,117
Total value of Fish imported at the same Ports in 1849.	.....	2,269	.....	.....	.....	.....	£2,269

The following are the returns for New Brunswick in 1872 :—

1,608,496 lbs. Salmon, fresh	1,050 cwt. Pollock
24,227 " Mackerel	143,731 lbs. Bass
4,515 bbls. "	28,070 " Trout
150,871 " Herrings	485,100 " Smelt
25,170 " Alewives	30,000 " Eels
6,495 cwt. Codfish, dry	60,050 bbls. Mixed Fish
1,566 bbls. " pickled	224,500 cans Lobsters
6,566 bbls. Shad	39,450 bush. Oysters
20,190 cwt. Hake	66,556 galls. Oil
3,813 " Haddock	900 lbs. Pumice
13,600 " Halibut	

ing, of all arti-
om the several
aint Lawrence,
ntries to which

"Comparative statement of the total quantities of articles the produce of the fisheries, exported and imported at the several ports of New Brunswick, within the Gulf of Saint Lawrence, during the year 1849 :—

Foreign States.	Total Sterling	1849.	Dried Fish.	Pickled Fish.	Smoked and Preserved Fish.	Fish Oil.	Oysters.
			Quintals.	Barrels.	Boxes.	Gallons.	Bushels.
		Exports	16,906	3,380	521	8,027	2,544
		Imports	1,673	2,110	21	1,032	.....
	£4,774						
	638						
	440						
3,362	8,991						
	274						
3,362	£15,117						
	£2,269						

The whale fishery of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, is very trifling, only about 40,000 gallons of oil obtained annually.

FISHERIES OF THE UNITED STATES.

The number of persons employed in the New England States before the revolution was about 4,000, which was prosecuted in small craft. The quantity caught was about 350,000 quintals, of the value of £200,000,

"The Americans follow two or more modes of fitting-out for the fisheries. The first is accomplished by six or seven farmers or their sons building a schooner during the winter, which they man themselves (as all the Americans on the sea-coast are more or less seamen as well as farmers), and after fitting the vessel with necessary stores, they proceed to the banks, Gulf of St. Lawrence, or Labrador, and loading their vessels with fish, make a voyage between spring and harvest. The proceeds they divide, after paying any balance they may owe for outfit. They remain at home to assist in gathering their crops, and proceed again for another cargo, which is salted down and not afterwards dried—this is termed mud-fish, and kept for home consumption. The other plan is, when a merchant, or any other owning a vessel, lets her to ten or fifteen men on shares. He finds the vessel and nets. The men pay for all the provisions,

Brunswick in

Pollock
Bass
Trout
Smelt
Eels
Mixed Fish
Lobsters
Oysters
Oil
Pumice

hooks and lines, and for the salt necessary to cure their proportion of the fish. One of the number is acknowledged master, but he has to catch fish as well as the others, and receives only about twenty shillings per month for navigating the vessel; the crew have five-eighths of the fish caught, and the owners three eighths of the whole."

The total quantity of the produce of the fisheries of the State of Massachusetts in 1837 (the largest fisheries in the United States) was as follows;—

FISHERIES OF MASSACHUSETTS IN 1837.

Vessels.	Tonnage.	Dry Cod-fish.	Barrels Mackerel.	Bushels of Salt used.	Hands employed.	Total value in dollars.	Capital invested in dollars.
1,290	76,089	510,554	234,059	837,141	11,146	3,208,559	2,683,176

Besides the above, there were large quantities of whale oil and other fish oil, and whalebone amounting in value to about a half million dollars.

The following is the number of barrels, halves and quarters of barrels of mackerel and other pickled fish inspected in the State of Massachusetts in the year 1850.

	Barrels.
Mackerel	242,572
Salmon	2,422
Alewives	1,629
Shad	705
Herring	900
Sword-fish	144
Tongues and Sounds	777
Salmon-trout	14
Halibut fins	156
Menhaden	137

their propor-
edged master,
receives only
the vessel;
the owners

	Barrels.
Cod.....	465
Blue Fish.....	153
Haddock.....	29
Total.....	250,163

fisheries of
est fisheries

21,000 barrels of the above were re-inspected, principally mackerel from Nova Scotia.

For a more detailed account of the fisheries of Massachusetts and the United States, see "A Peep at Uncle Sam's Workshop, Fisheries, &c.," by the Author.

The annual quantity of cod-fish exported from the United States is about 200,000 quintals, which is principally sent to Cuba, Hayti, West Indies, and Madeira. In 1851, 502 ships, 24 brigs, and 27 schooners of the aggregate tonnage, 171,971, were employed in the whale fishery of the United States. An important fishery is carried on in the interior lakes of America, principally on Lake Huron, Lake Superior, Mackinac and Detroit River. The kind of fish caught is sturgeon, salmon-trout, Maskinonge, pickerel, mullet, white-fish, bass, pike, perch, &c. Some of these fish weigh from one to 120 lbs. The quantity of fish taken on these lakes in 1840 was 35,000 barrels, amounting in value to 256,040 dollars.

Mr. McGregor, in his "Progress of America," says :—

"The British whale fishery, formerly so very extensive, has, from causes which have developed their effects during the last ten years, declined rapidly ; and there is every probability that both the northern and southern British whale fishery will be discontinued from the ports of the United Kingdom. The substitution of vegetable and lard oils, and stearine from lard, the great outlay of capital in the southern whale fishery, the long period which must expire before any return can be realized for the expenditure, constitute the chief causes of the decline of the whale fishery from British ports. The Dutch whale fishery disappeared in the early part of the present century ; the French whale fishery is only maintained by bounties taken

37.

dollars.	Capital in- vested in dollars.
\$559	\$2,683,176

ies of whale
ing in value

halves and
kled fish in-
year 1850.

arrels.
2,572
2,422
1,629
705
900
144
777
14
156
137

from the national taxes, and we can scarcely hope that it can ever be revived so as to constitute a profitable pursuit from any port in Europe. The bounties paid in support of the British whale fishery, according to McPherson, from 1750 to 1788 amounted to £1,577,935 sterling; and Mr. McCulloch estimates that more than £1,000,000 has been paid after that period, so that more than £2,500,000 sterling have been paid by the nation for bounties to the whale fishery."

The number of ships engaged in the northern and southern whale fisheries during the years 1843, 1844 and 1845 were as follows:—

NORTHERN FISHERY.		SOUTHERN FISHERY.	
Years.	No. Ships.	Years.	No. Ships.
1843	24	1843	50
1844	32	1844	47
1845	34	1845	44

Twenty-one ships are engaged in the southern fisheries from the Australian colonies. Six ships from St. John, New Brunswick, and one ship from Halifax, Nova Scotia.

The next important fisheries to those of America are those of Norway in Europe.

"The fisheries of Norway supply an important branch of exportation, and for these pursuits, their extensive seas and deep, commodious bays afford unlimited opportunities. In the neighbourhood of the Lofoden Isles more than 20,000 men find employment during the months of February and March in taking herrings and cod. At that season the fish set in from the ocean and settle on the West Fiord banks, which run from three to ten miles out into the water, at a depth of from sixty to eighty fathoms. Such swarms collect for depositing their spawn, attracted by the shelter, or perhaps some special circumstances in the temperature, that it is said a deep sea-lead is frequently interrupted in its descent to the bottom through these shoals (or *fiskebjerg*, mountains of fish, as they are called) which are found in layers, one over the other, several yards in thickness. From North Cape to Bergen, all the fishermen who have the means assemble at the different stations in January.

Every twenty or thirty of these companies have a yacht or large tender to bring out their provisions, nets and lines, and to carry their produce to the market. Their operations are regulated by statutes contained in several ancient codes, and, more lately by that of the 4th of August, 1827. These laws prescribe the order and limits to be observed in fixing the stations, the time for placing and removing the nets, and also for preparing, salting and drying the fish. Nets, and long lines of 120 hooks at five feet distance are used, but there is a difference of opinion which of the two outfits is the more advantageous. The period when the season ends is appointed by law on the 12th of June, when Lofoden and its busy shores become deserted and desolate. The fish are prepared in two ways. They are cured as round or stock-fish until April, after which they are split, salted and carried to the coasts above Trondheim, or other places. There are large flat rocky mountains, with a southern aspect, upon which they are spread and exposed to the sun to dry. This preparation is called klip fish, and in fine seasons is completed in three or four weeks. The livers are used for oil, one barrel of which may be the produce of from 200 to 500 fish according to their fatness. The number taken is immense. In a medium year (1827) there were 2,916 boats employed in 83 different stations, accompanied by 124 yachts, with 15,324 men. The produce was 16,456,620 fish, which would be about 8,800 tons dried; there were also 21,530 barrels of cod-oil, and 6,000 of cod-roë. Sir A. Brooks reckoned the quantity taken in a year at 700,000, worth about £120,000, but other writers value them at £250,000 or even £300,000. An English lobster company was established some years ago on the west coast, and twice or thrice a week their packets sailed from Christiansand to London. In 1830 the number of these animals exported was 1,196,904; of roes, 21,682 barrels; of dried fish, 425,789 quintals; and of salted fish, 300,218 barrels. The herring fishery is also an important and thriving branch of industry. In 1819, the exports were 240,000 tons. But in 1835, which was more productive than the five or six preceding years, they amounted to 536,000, an increase the more remarkable considering that the population and the internal consumption had both been augmented during that period.”*

* “Edinburgh Cabinet Library.”

Considerable fisheries are carried on at British Columbia, Puget's Sound, Alaska, and adjacent places. Hudson Bay, at some future day, bids fair to rival the Newfoundland fisheries. For several years past, American vessels have resorted there for cod fishing. Salmon, herring, caplin, and other varieties of fish abound there. At Two Rivers the Hudson Bay Company carried on porpoise fishing for several years, where 7,749 porpoises were taken, giving an aggregate of 193,689 gallons, or 768½ tons of oil, worth in England upwards of £27,000 sterling.*

A new market has recently been found for herring in Sweden, several cargoes having been shipped there from Gloucester, Massachusetts, U.S., and found remunerative.

* Walter Dickson, in the *Toronto Globe*, July 7th, 1876.

CHAPTER XV.

GOVERNMENT, REVENUE, TRADE AND SHIPPING.

THE first military Governor appointed to Newfoundland was Major (afterwards Lieutenant-General) Sir John Harvey, in 1841; he was also the first Governor who had a private secretary. Sir John Gaspard Le Marchant assumed the Government in 1847, and also brought with him a private secretary. The Governor of Newfoundland is not Lieutenant-Governor, like the Governors of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island. The only authority to which he is subordinate is the Queen and her Ministers. The following amount of salaries was at that time paid out of the revenue of the Colony:—

Private Secretary of the Governor.....	\$1,000
Clerk of the Council.....	1,000
Two Clerks in Secretary's Office.....	2,000
Office-Keeper.....	300
Messenger.....	300
Treasurer of the Colony.....	2,500
Surveyor-General.....	2,500
Clerk of the Supreme and Central Circuit Court.....	1,750
Clerk of the Northern Circuit Court....	1,000
“ Southern “	1,000
District Surgeon.....	750
Hospital “	750
Physician of Lunatic Asylum.....	1,250
Collector of Customs.....	2,500
Attorney-General, in lieu of fees.....	1,250
Solicitor-General “ “	1,000
Sheriff of the Central District.....	3,250
“ Northern “	1,250
“ Southern “	1,000

The following salaries were paid out of the Colonial Revenue under Acts 2nd and 3rd William IV., cap. 78, called the reserved salaries.

Governor.....	£3,000	or	\$15,000
Chief-Justice.....	1,200	"	6,000
First Assistant-Judge....	700	"	3,500
Second ".....	700	"	3,500
Attorney-General.....	450	"	3,250
Colonial Secretary.....	500	"	2,500
	£6,550		\$32,750

The post-master was paid \$1,000 by the Imperial Department, which also paid the following officers of Customs who were still retained :—

Comptroller of Customs and Navigation			
Laws.....			\$1,500
First Clerk and Searcher.....			1,250
Second " ".....			1,000

The Customs Department was not placed under the control of the Local Government until 1849, previous to which the Imperial salaries amounted to £3,703 7s. 7d., or \$78,516. The Colonial salaries amounted to £1,864 16s. 5d., or \$9,323. The Imperial Government pays the Bishop of the Church of England an annual salary of £500, or \$2,500 per annum, and the Roman Catholic Bishop, £300, or \$1,500 per annum. The amount of pensions annually paid by the Colony then was £159, or \$795, which was paid to six persons. The "Royal Newfoundland Companies," which was a stationary regiment, was under the command of a colonel with the usual staff of officers. The Company of Royal Artillery were relieved every seven years from England. The Royal Engineers were under the command of a captain and subordinate officers. There was a civil department, with clerks. The ordnance store-keeper and the barrack-master had their deputies and

clerks.* The naval establishment has for a long time been removed from Newfoundland to Halifax and Bermuda. One or two men-of-war are usually on the station for the protection of the fisheries. There is no militia in Newfoundland, but there are two volunteer companies. The war establishment in Newfoundland costs Great Britain over \$200,000 annually. The Chief-Justice was also Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court, which made his salary considerably more. The fees of the Attorney-General were very small, and the Legislature thought proper to allow him \$1,250 per annum in lieu of these fees, making his salary \$3,500 per annum. The fees of the Solicitor-General were about \$200 per annum, in lieu of which the House of Assembly voted him a salary of \$1,000, besides which he received \$500 a year as Master-in-Chancery, the duties of which were merely to take a few messages from the Council to the Assembly, accompanied with two or three bows. The salary of the Surveyor-General was raised from \$1,500 to \$2,500, besides the allowances. The office of Private Secretary to the Governor was attempted to be abolished when the term of the then Governor expired, but it is still retained. In addition to his salary of \$2,500, the Secretary of the Colony in 1854 received as Clerk of the Council \$1,000, and a further sum of about \$500 for receiving the amount of sales of Crown Lands, &c., making his salary altogether upwards of \$4,000 per annum. The Treasurer of the Colony, in addition to his salary of \$2,500 received \$500 more as Cashier of the Savings' Bank. It had long been the practice to exact for every commission issued from the Secretary's office from one to five guineas. The writer paid one guinea for the first commission he received. For the second he was asked five guineas but refused to submit to so unjust a tax, the commission was, however, given. The Collector of Customs received, in addition to his salary, \$1,000 as

* All the military have been withdrawn from the Colony.

Speaker of the House of Assembly. Previous to the year 1847 the salary of the Sheriff of the Northern District, averaged from 200 to 350 dollars per annum, whilst the salary of the Sheriff of the Central District was nearly \$4,500 per annum—the disproportion. The salary of the Sheriff of the Central District, for a population of 25,000, now receives \$3,250, while the Sheriff for the Northern District, for a population of 50,700, receives \$1,250, and the Sheriff of the Southern District, for a population of about 16,000, receives \$1,000. There should be a sheriff for every district. I know of no colony or country in America without a sheriff for every county or district except Newfoundland.

The salary of the Clerk of the Southern County Court some years ago was \$500; it was afterwards raised to \$1,000 per annum. The duty of the office was to attend the judge on circuit once a year, which occupied nearly two months. The remaining ten months of the year the clerk remained in a remote and almost inaccessible part the district; until within the last two years (owing to the want of roads). The colony annually paid \$5,750 per annum for the hire of two vessels to take the Court on circuit, in addition to which a saloon was fitted up and a well-supplied table of the edible and potable. The sitting of the Court in some places was a mere mockery, and in other places it did not sit at all, although it would have been previously announced to do so by the Governor's proclamation. This state of things strongly reminds one of the good old days of the Fishery Admirals and Floating Surrogates. In 1847, the acting Judge refused to take a prisoner from Harbour Breton to Burin Gaol, because it would lessen the dignity of the Court by making the ship a prison, in consequence of which the following expedient was adopted to get rid of the prisoner: A fishing boat was bound to Hermitage Bay, on board of which he was put, the master of the boat receiving strict injunctions to conceal from the prisoner the place of destina-

tion, but, as soon as they arrived at Hermitage Bay, to tell the prisoner to make off as fast as possible. There ought to be District Judges, as there are in Canada. One of the clerks in the Secretary's office, in addition to his salary of \$1,000, received \$1,000 more as Clerk of the Legislative Council, and an additional sum as Marshall of the Court of Vice-Admiralty. The other clerk of the Secretary's office received a further addition to his salary as clerk of the Building Committee, &c. Of all the foregoing offices, there are but four filled by natives of the colony, one of whom was appointed Treasurer of the Colony in 1849.

It was exceedingly trying to the minds of respectable, intelligent natives to see men from afar filling offices under the Government of their own country, and receiving large salaries, which they would be glad to fill as efficiently for half the amounts the incumbents were receiving.

The following is an extract from the editorial of one of the Conception Bay *Heralds* (1853):—

"None but vagabonds are encouraged in Newfoundland. The selfish, unscrupulous pretender is just the sort of plant that thrives best in our soil. The man who, in addition to an incorrigible stupidity, can bring his conscience to acquiesce in anything touching his own gain, or that of his own patron, is what we want here. Are there any such in the adjacent Provinces? Let them come hither, and we will ensure them success. Nay, have not many of them come hither already and reaped their harvest? Let the public answer."

Since that time, and consequently since the introduction of Responsible Government, some of the highest offices in the Government are filled by Newfoundlanders (a number of stipendiary magistrates, Custom-house officers, and numerous others), so that now Newfoundlanders have no cause to complain that they are left in the cold shades.

On the introduction of Responsible Government, in 1855, the salary of the Governor of Newfoundland was reduced from \$15,000 to \$10,000 per annum (it is now \$12,500). There was also a reduction made in the salaries of all the other Departments. The following are the salaries of the other North-American colonies:—

Canada	\$50,000	per annum
Nova Scotia	12,000	" "
New Brunswick	12,000	" "
Prince Edward Island	8,000	" "
British Columbia and Vancouver's Island	8,000	" "
Manitoba	8,000	" "
North West	6,500	" "
Quebec	12,000	" "
Ontario	12,000	" "

The salaries of the officials of the Government of Newfoundland were paid in sterling morney—or nearly five dollars in the pound.

Before the introduction of the Responsible Government of Newfoundland, the Council consisted of nine members, who were appointed by the Crown, who were both Executive and Legislative; all the members of which belonged to St. Johns. Of these, five were merchants, one a barrister, and the remainder officials of the Government. Five were Episcopalians, one Roman Catholic, two Congregationalist, and one Presbyterian. Six were Englishmen, one Irishman, one Scotchman, and one Nova Scotian.

The House of Assembly sat quadrennially. It was composed of fifteen members:

Three	for the district of	St. John's.
Four	" "	Conception Bay.
One	" "	Trinity Bay.
One	" "	Bonavista Bay.
One	" "	Fogo.
One	" "	Ferryland.

Two for the district of Placentia and St. Mary's.

One " " Burin.

One " " Fortune Bay,

Having the following occupations:—Merchants, 4; trades, 3; lawyers, 3; editors, 2; doctors, 1; lieutenant, R.N., 1; surveyor of roads, 1. Eight were Roman Catholics, five were Episcopalians, and two Congregationalists. Six were natives, three Irish, three English, one native of Prince Edward Island, one of the Island of Jersey, and one Nova Scotian.

The following were some of the annual expenses of the Legislature at that time:—

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

Pay of members at \$210	\$1,580 00
" Clerk	1,000 00
" Usher of the Black Rod.....	500 00
" Master in Chancery	500 00
" Door keeper and Messenger	350 00
	<hr/>
	\$3,930 00

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY.

Pay of Speaker	\$1,000 00
" 6 out post members at \$315 each.....	1,890 00
" 8 St John's members at \$210 each	1,680 00
" Sergeant-at-Arms	500 00
" Chairman of Supply	250 00
" Clerk	1,000 00
" Assistant Clerk	500 00
" Solicitor	750 00
" Two Doorkeepers and Messenger	700 00
" Librarian.....	250 00
" Reporting and Publishing.....	1,200 00
" Printing	3,500 00
" Council	3,930 00

Total\$17,150 00

The following is the length of Session of the General Assembly :—

Year.	From	To	Days in Session.	REMARKS.
1833 {	Jany. 1 ..	July 9 ...	240	{ Includes an adjournment of 38 days, from May 30th to July 9th.
	July 12 ..	Aug. 1 ..		
1834 {	Jany. 29 ..	June 12 ..	161	
	Aug. 26 ..	Sept. 20 ..		
1835	Jany. 8 ..	May 12 ..	115	
1836	Jany. 7 ..	May 6 ...	111	
1837	Jany. 3 ..	Nov. 18 ..	139	
1838 {	June 20 ..	Aug. 13 ..	122	
	Aug. 20 ..	Oct. 25 ..		
1839	May 17 ..	Oct. 12 ..	149	
1840	Jany. 3 ..	April 29 ..	118	
1841	Jany. 2 ..	April 26 ..	116	
1842	Nil			
1843	Jany. 17 ..	May 22 ..	126	
1844	Jany. 10 ..	April 29 ..	111	
1845	Jany. 15 ..	April 23 ..	99	
1846	Jany. 15 ..	April 28 ..	104	
Do. }	June 16 ..	Aug. 4 ..	50	{ Met in consequence of the city of St. John's having been destroyed by fire. 9 Acts passed.
Special				
1846 }	Dec. 1 ..	Jany. 14 ..	44	
1847 }				
1848 }	Dec. 14 ..	April 23 ..	150	22 Acts passed.
1849 }				
1850	Jany. 28 ..	April 30 ..	93	19 Acts passed.

Owing to the irresponsible system of government, the Governor of Newfoundland, on his arrival, is always surrounded by the same men who composed the little coterrie, or "family compact,"—who held office, time immemorial, as an hereditary right, which had been regularly transmitted from father to son. Of course the policy of the Governor was in a great degree influenced by the irresponsible persons that composed his Council, who were adepts in state craft and diplomacy. The reader will perceive that the Legislature of Newfoundland is based on *professed* Liberal principles, but which in reality is a little castle of despotism, which had already been scattered by the lightning of public opinion, and only wanted the

thunder of a *free press*, to make it totter, fall, and become a ruin.

What is called "Responsible Government," had been conceded by the Home Government to the neighbouring British Colonies. This system of Government is composed of two district Councils, an Elective and Legislative, and all heads of Departments are appointed from the majority of the political party of the Representatives of the people, from whom also the Executive Council is selected.

Every Government ought to be the mere exercise and reflection of the public mind, and the public will. The people should be the father, the government the child.

During the last Session of the amalgamated Legislature in 1847, Mr. Kent, a leading member of the House, introduced a series of resolutions, embodying the principles of Responsible Government, which passed the Legislature by a majority of one vote. Subsequently a petition was sent to the Home Government, praying that the same privileges of Responsibility as had been given to the neighbouring colonies, may be conceded to Newfoundland. But Earl Grey, the then Secretary of State, thought it inexpedient for the present, so far as Newfoundland was concerned, to test the truth of the political axiom, that "Freedom is the only *certain cure* for the *evils* of Freedom."

In order to carry out the system of Responsible Government in Newfoundland, an increase of Representation was absolutely necessary. In the first Legislature in 1834, Mr. Kough introduced a Bill to increase the Representation to 25 members, which, however, did not pass. In 1844, the late Mr. Barnes, one of the most talented natives of the country, brought in a Bill, which contemplated a division of the Districts, as well as an increase of Representatives. This Bill met with a most determined opposition from the Roman Catholic members of the House, because it divided the Roman Catholic districts, and very justly apportioned members according to population, instead of extent of territory. In all countries Representatives are

given *according to population*, not extent of territory, and the reader will see the justice of Mr. Barnes's division of the Districts, by observing that Placentia and St. Mary's for a population of 6,471, returned two members, while the District of Trinity, with a population of 8,801, returned only one member.

It is said Mr. Barnes had a majority to carry his Bill through the House, but consented to withdraw it on the promise of Sir John Harvey, the Governor, that the Bill should form the basis of the new Constitution of Newfoundland, which would take place at the termination of the amalgamated Legislature. The promise, however, was not fulfilled. A Bill was brought before the House of Assembly in 1852, for the increase of Representatives to 25 members, leaving the divisions and districts as at present. After some time, an Act passed, making the number of members of the Assembly 30, and the Legislative Council 12, with an Executive Council of 7. The following are now the divisions of the districts:—

		District of St. John's East.....	3 members.
		“ “ West	3 “
Concept n Bay.	{	“ Harbour Grace.....	2 “
		“ Carbonear.....	1 “
		“ Harbour Maine.....	2 “
		“ Port-de-Grave.....	1 “
		“ Bay-de-Verds	1 “
		“ Trinity	3 “
		“ Bonavista	3 “
		“ Twillingate and Foga.....	2 “
		“ Ferryland.....	2 “
		“ Placentia and St. Mary's....	3 “
“ Burin.....	2 “		
“ Fortune Bay.....	1 “		
“		Burgeo and La Poêle.....	1 “

The terms of Whig and Tory, are scarcely applicable to Newfoundland. The struggle has always been between

territory, and
s's division of
ad St. Mary's
pers, while the
801, returned

carry his Bill
draw it on the
that the Bill
tion of New-
termination of
however, was
the House of
esentatives to
icts as at pre-
g the number
e Legislative
The follow-

3 members.

3 "
2 "
1 "
2 "
1 "
1 "
3 "
3 "
2 "
2 "
3 "
2 "
1 "
1 "

applicable to
een between

the Roman Catholics and Protestants. The former voting for the Roman Catholic candidate, and the latter, with but few exceptions, voting for the Protestant candidate. The Protestants are called Conservatives, and the Roman Catholics, Liberals. The introduction of Responsible Government met with great opposition. The old oligarchy were very tenacious of life, hence their cries of "innovation"—old paths well enough—departed glory—and "Ichabod." But these hostile demonstrations to the march of enlightened public opinion, were but the spasmodic death-throes that precede expiring life.

Responsible Government is nothing more or less than the principles of the British Constitution, referring to which, the celebrated statesman, Fox, said:

"The greatest innovation that could be introduced into the Constitution of England was to come to a vote that there should be no innovation in it. The greatest beauty of the Constitution was that in its very principle it admitted of perpetual improvement, which time and circumstances rendered necessary. It was a constitution the chief excellence of which was that of admitting a perpetual reform."

The Protestants were opposed to Responsible Government, on the ground that Roman Catholics would monopolize all the offices of trust and emolument. But this was impossible, if the Protestant voters did their duty, there being a majority of 10,000 Protestant votes in the districts. It was not until the arrival of Governor Darling, in 1855, that the system of Responsible Government was fully inaugurated, when the Hon. John Kent became the Premier, and Philip F. Lyttle, Esq., Attorney-General.

Although Newfoundland is not at present a portion of the Dominion of Canada, yet we hope, at no very distant day, to see this, the only unconfederate British possession in North America, united to Canada. Her amalgamation would develop her great resources, especially her minerals and fisheries. Lines of steamers for the conveyance of

goods and passengers would run from Quebec to St. John's, calling at the intermediate ports of St. George's Bay, Bay of Islands, &c. New life would be diffused into the various fisheries, and agriculture and manufacture would receive a fresh impetus. The principal objection to confederation is the erroneous notion to make no change, to keep things fixed just as they are. Dr. Arnold says:—

“There is nothing so revolutionary, because there is nothing so unnatural, and so convulsive to society, as the strain to keep things fixed, when all the world is, by the very law of its creation, in eternal progress. And the cause of all the evils in the world may be traced to that natural, but most deadly, error of human indolence and corruption—that our business is to preserve, not improve. It is the ruin of all alike, individuals, schools, and nations.”

The following are the Governors of Newfoundland from the earliest period:—

1728	Osborne	1786-88	Elliott
1731	Clinton	1789-91	Milbanke
1737	Vanbrugh	1792-93	King
1740	Lord Graham	1794-96	Sir J. Wallace
1744	Sir Charles Hardy	1797-99	Hon. W. Waldegrave
1749	Rodney		
1750-52	Drake	1800-1	Sir C. M. Pole
1753-54	Bonfoy	1802-3	Gambier
1755-56	Dorrill	1804-6	Sir E. Gower
1757-59	Edwards	1807-9	Holloway
1760	Webb	1810-12	Sir J. Duckworth
1761-63	Graves	1813-15	Sir R. G. Keats
1764-68	Palliser	1816-17	Pickmore
1769-71	Hon. J. Byron	1818-25	Sir C. Hamilton
1772-74	Shuidham	1825-34	Sir T. Cochrane
1775	Duff	1834-41	Prescott
1776-78	Montagu	1841-46	Sir John Harvey
1779-84	Edwards	1847-52	Sir J. G. LeMarchant
1782-85	Campbell		

1853-55 Sir Buillie Hamil-	1864-66 Anthony Musgrove
ton	1867-75 Col. Sir Stephen J.
1855-57 Darling	Hill, C.B.
1857-64 Sir Alexander Ban-	1876 Sir John Glover.
nerman	

In Newfoundland there is no direct taxation, the revenue is principally derived from duties on imported goods. The following is the Newfoundland Tariff, 1870 :—

“ According to Revenue Act passed 1875 :

Horses, Mares, &c., each	\$ 2 30
Pigs and Calves	0 23
Oxen and Cows, the \$100	5 00
Ale, Porter, Cider and Perry, the gallon	0 10
Apples, the barrel	0 30
Bacon, Hams, Tongues, Smoked Beef and Sausages, the cwt	2 00
Beef and Pigs' Heads, salted and cured, the brl. of 200 lbs.	0 60
Biscuit or Bread, the cwt.	0 07
Butter, the cwt.	1 12
Cheese, the cwt.	1 50
Chocolate and Cocoa, the lb	0 04
Cigars, 5 per cent. <i>ad valorem</i> and the M	2 64
Coffee, the lb.	0 06
Coal, imported or brought into the port of St. John's, the ton	0 25
Confectionery, the cwt	3 50
Feathers and Feather beds, the lb	0 05
Fish—salted, dried and pickled, the cwt	1 32
Flour, the barrel	0 20
Fruit, dried, the lb	0 04
“ Other descriptions, (except Apples) the \$100	5 00
Lumber, the M	1 00
Molasses, the gallon	0 06
Oatmeal, the barrel	0 20
Indian Meal and Pease, the barrel	0 15
Pork, the barrel of 200 lbs	1 00

Salt, the ton	\$ 0 20
Shingles, the M	0 40
Shooks and Staves, (manufactured and dressed) the \$100	20 00
Spirits, viz.:—Brandy or other Spirits, not herein defined or enumerated, and not exceeding the strength of proof by Sykes's Hydrometer and so in proportion for any greater strength than the strength of proof, the gallon	1 60
All other Spirits, of greater strength than forty- three over proof, shall be deemed to be undefined Spirits, and subject to duty accordingly	
Rum, not exceeding the strength of proof by Sykes's Hydrometer, and so in proportion for any greater strength than the strength of proof, the gallon	1 00
Gin, not exceeding the strength of proof by Sykes's Hydrometer, and so in proportion for any greater strength than the strength of proof, the gallon	1 20
Whiskey, not exceeding the strength of proof by Sykes's Hydrometer, and so in proportion for any greater strength than the strength of proof, the gallon	1 50
Cordials, Shrub and other Spirits, being sweet- ened or mixed, so that the degree of strength cannot be ascertained as aforesaid, the gallon	0 80
Sugar—Loaf and refined, the cwt	3 50
“ Unrefined, the cwt	2 00
“ Bastard, the cwt	2 50
Tea—Souchong, Congou and Bohea, the lb	0 05
“ All other sorts, the lb	0 12
Tobacco—Manufactured, the lb	0 12
“ Leaf, the lb	0 07
“ Stems, the cwt	0 50
Timber, the ton	0 30
Vinegar, the gallon	0 10
Wines, viz.:—Champagne, the gallon	2 00
Port and Madeira, the gallon	1 50

\$ 0 20	Sherry and Mazanilla, 12½ per cent. <i>ad valorem</i> , and the gallon	\$ 0 90
0 40	Spanish Red, Denia, Sicilian, Figuera, Red Lis- bon, Common, Cape and Malaga, the gallon	0 70
20 00	Claret, the gallon	0 40
	Hock, Burgundy and Light Rhenish Wine, the gallon	0 50
1 60	All other wines, 12½ per cent. <i>ad valorem</i> , and the gallon	0 80
	Ready-made clothes, viz.:—Coats, jackets, trow- sers, waistcoats and southwesters, the \$100	20 00
	Stockings, shirts and drawers, (made by hand and not woven) the \$100	20 00
	Mantles, dresses, cloaks, sacks, the \$100	20 00
	Candles, the \$100	20 00
1 00	Manufactures of wood, (except cabinet wares, musical instruments, and agricultural im- plements) the \$100	20 00
	Empty casks of all kinds, not containing mer- chandise—including fish boxes and returned casks, the \$100	20 00
1 20	Packages in which dry goods are imported, \$100	13 00
	Fresh meat and poultry, the \$100	5 00
1 50	Anchors and chain cables, copper and composi- tion metal for ships, viz.:—Bar bolt, and sheathing; nails; iron, viz.:—Bar, bolt, sheathing and sheet; wrought nails; cord- age and hemp cables; oakum; canvass; corks and corkwood; pitch, tar, resin, raw turpentine; fishing tackle, masts and spars; sheet tin and solder; machinery and parts of machinery, imported for the use of foun- dries, factories, mills, or other purposes; staves, undressed; oats, rice, indian corn, bran, barley, medicines, the \$100	8 00
0 80	Goods, wares and merchandize, not otherwise enumerated, described or charged with duty in this Act, and not otherwise exempt, the \$100	13 00
3 50		
2 00		
2 50		
0 05		
0 12		
0 12		
0 07		
0 50		
0 30		
0 10		
2 00		
1 50		

" LOCAL DISTILLATION.

Brandy, not exceeding the strength of proof by Sykes's Hydrometer, and so in proportion for any greater strength than the strength of proof, the gallon	1 20
Gin, not exceeding the strength of proof by Sykes's Hydrometer, and so in proportion for any greater strength than the strength of proof, the gallon	1 00
Whiskey, not exceeding the strength of proof by Sykes's hydrometer, and so in proportion for any greater strength than the strength of proof, the gallon	1 00
Rum, not exceeding the strength of proof by Sykes's Hydrometer, and so in proportion for any greater strength than the strength of proof, the gallon	0 75

" TABLE OF EXEMPTIONS.

Printing Presses, Printing Paper (Royal and Demy), Printing Types, and all other Printing Materials.
 Printed Books and Pamphlets, Maps and Charts.
 Coin and Bullion, Hemp, Flax, Tow.
 Fresh Fish, Bait.
 Wheat, Eggs.
 Plants, Trees, Shrubs.
 Unmanufactured Wool and Raw Cotton.
 Specimens illustrative of Natural History.
 Works of Art, viz. : Engravings, Paintings, and Statuary, not intended for sale.
 Articles imported for religious purposes and not intended for sale.
 Manure of all kinds.
 Agricultural Implements and Machinery imported by Agricultural Societies for the promotion of Agriculture.
 Arms, cloth and provisions for Her Majesty's land and sea forces.
 Passengers' baggage, household furniture, and working tools and implements, used and in the use of persons arriving in the island.

Refuse rice, seeds for agricultural purposes.

Vegetables of all sorts.

Hides and pieces of hides, not tanned, curried or dressed.

Coals (when not imported or brought into the Port of St. John's).

1 20 Articles of every description imported for the use of the Governor.

Donations of clothing specially imported for distribution gratuitously by any charitable society.

1 00 Cotton Yarn.

Pig Iron, Coke.

Bark for Tanning Leather.

1 00 Sulphuric Acid, when used for the manufacture of manure.

Twines, to be used in manufacturing nets in this colony.

Dye Stuffs.

Junk, Old Iron, old copper, and composition-metal.

0 75 Articles for the official use of Foreign Consuls.

Steam engines, boilers, propellers, water wheels and saws, when used in the original construction of steam boats built in this island, mills or factories, also crushing mills for mining purposes.

Philosophical instruments and apparatus, including globes, when imported and for the use of colleges and schools, scientific and literary societies.

Materials for sheathing the bottoms of vessels, such as zinc, copper, and composition-metal, together with nails, paper or felt, which may be used under the same.

Live sheep, sand, woollen yarn, and corn for the manufacture of brooms.

"It shall not be lawful for any importer of dried fish to warehouse the same in any of the ports of this colony or its dependencies, without the payment of the duty hereinbefore imposed; and the provisions of any Act of this colony with regard to the warehousing of goods on the first entry thereof, or to the allowance of drawbacks upon exportation, shall not in either case apply to or be construed to apply to such fish. Provided, that the section shall not apply to such fish of British catch and cure, unless otherwise declared by proclamation of the Governor, published in the *Royal Gazette*.

"All yachts sailing under warrant of the Lords of the Admi-

ralty, or belonging to the Royal Yacht Club, shall be exempted, on view of the said warrant, from payment of all local duties whatsoever."

The Reciprocity Treaty between the United States and the British Colonies expired in 1865, and has not yet been renewed. The revenue in 1853 amounted to \$400,000.

Revenue and expenditure in 1856:—

REVENUE.

Customs revenue.....	£91,023	17	0
Light dues	5,034	15	6
Rents of Crown lands, &c.	814	7	3
License fund—fines and forfeitures	930	0	5
Fees from public officers	543	13	10
North American clergy estimates	300	0	0
Consolidated Stock.....	17,941	5	4
Patents	15	0	0
Postal revenue	565	2	0
Telegraph (labourers)	56	6	8
Duties on spirits distilled in the colony	305	19	8
Unappropriated penitentiary funds.....	150	6	6
Premium on Consolidated Stock	465	19	6
Miscellaneous	688	2	0
Total.....	£118,831	15	8
	Or \$574,158	00	

EXPENDITURE.

Civil Department	£7,456	13	4
Customs establishment	5,458	9	1
Judicial Department—salaries and contingencies	5,847	10	9
Police and magistracy	5,721	0	0
Ecclesiastical establishment	300	0	0
Legislative department	5,720	5	9

all be exempted,
all local duties

ted States and
d has not yet
amounted to

£91,023 17 0
5,034 15 6
814 7 3
930 0 5
543 13 10
300 0 0
17,941 5 4
15 0 0
565 2 0
56 6 8
305 19 8
150 6 6
465 19 6
688 2 0

18,831 15 8
\$574,158 00

£7,456 13 4
5,458 9 1
5,847 10 9
5,721 0 0
300 0 0
5,720 5 9

Pensions and gratuities.	£1,257	5	4
Printing and stationery	1,122	18	2
Gaol expenses	1,178	3	1
Coroners.	142	8	6
Repairs of court-house and gaols.....	298	9	11
Relief of the poor, including sick paupers, lunatics, &c.	15,725	0	8
Postages and incidentals	41	3	11
Roads and bridges	7,567	9	10
Light-houses.....	3,473	15	10
Fuel and light....	650	18	10
Education	8,227	10	0
Interest on loans	8,437	12	9
Public institutions	300	0	0
St. John's Rebuilding Act.....	1,192	0	11
Election expenses and registration.....	11	13	4
Crown Lands Act, including Government house.....	1,399	9	6
Loans paid off	9,591	12	0
Ferries and packets	286	2	6
Shipwrecked crews.....	107	14	11
Steam communication....	300	0	0
Public buildings	1,576	16	1
Breakwater and public wharves	86	14	0
Postal Act.....	2,119	17	9
Construction of pumps, &c.....	279	5	2
Electric Telegraph Company.....	2,000	0	0
Quarantine Act, &c.....	20	6	10
Protections of fisheries, &c.....	451	2	6
St. John's Hospital.....	2,513	13	0
Insurance on public buildings	185	15	4
Penitentiary Commissioners.....	1,305	14	2
Night watch.....	102	4	5
Jury Act	45	7	4
Miscellaneous	3,343	10	11

Total..... £105,845 16 5
Or \$529,225

Statement shewing the total amount of the Revenue and Expenditure of the Colony of Newfoundland, from all sources, for the year ended 31st December, 1875 :—

REVENUE.

Customs, less drawbacks and bounty on ships built in the colony.....	\$784,553 79
Crown lands	3,160 70
Postal revenue	12,750 00
License fund.....	5,532 87
Fees from public offices.....	4,373 15
Light house dues	28,216 73
	<hr/>
	\$838,587 24
Loans received under Acts of the Legislature and included in the present debt of the colony for public works, hospital, school-houses, &c.	110,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$948,587 24

EXPENDITURE.

Amount of expenditure, as per Financial Secretary's statement	861,646 92
Interest on debenture debt.....	\$61,436 36
Ditto on floating debt	2,065 10
	<hr/>
	63,501 46
Customs expenditure.....	46,235 53
	<hr/>
	\$971,383 91

The staple articles of commerce in Newfoundland are fish and oil. The following is the value of imports and exports in 1862 :—

Imports	\$5,035,410
Exports	5,858,815
Quintals of dried cod-fish exported in 1862	1,080,069
Tuns of oil	16,637
Seal-skins	268,624

(From the Commercial Journal, September 19.)

"TABLE OF EXPORTS;

From AUGUST 1st to SEPTEMBER 16th.

	1875.	1876.
CODFISH, qtls.		
Portugal	4,392	2,100
Spain	7,220	11,566
Italy	9,870	10,146
British West Indies	2,149	4,162
Brazils	20,542	22,457
Scotland .....	.....	3
Other parts	2,134	1,987
SEAL OIL, tuns		
To United Kingdom	804	700
Other parts	339	114
COD OIL, tuns		
To United Kingdom	9	30
Other parts .....	.....	1
SEAL SKINS		
To United Kingdom	53,096	870
SALMON, trcs.	840	277
MACKEREL and HERRINGS, brls.	590	400
MOLASSES, pun.	542	798
SUGAR, cwt.	505	3,400
SALT, tons.	100	301

TABLE OF IMPORTS.

From JANUARY 1st to SEPTEMBER 10th.

	1875.	1876.
Bread, cwt.	17,416	13,726
Flour, brl.	112,784	177,310
Corn-meal, brl.	3,210	1,841
Pork, brl.	19,224	18,370
Beef, brl.	1,149	2,703
Butter, cwt.	9,464	12,370
Rum, puns.	963	565
Molasses, puns.	11,633	7,554

Sugar, cwt.....	11,918	8,912
Coffee, cwt.....	540	703
Tobacco, lbs.....	213,254	334,198
Tea, lbs.....	481,945	429,568
Soap, boxes.....	9,636	8,539
Candles.....	1,144	816
Salt, ton.....	21,146	25,920
Coals, ton.....	27,777	17,589
Pitch and tar..	2,168	2,549
Potatoes, brls.....	7,846	7,655
Oats.....	27,668	22,971
Kerosene oil, brls.....	3,125	2,973
Oxen and cows.....	1,853	2,811
Sheep	2,413	2,170

The exports of Newfoundland, just before the close of the last war, were as follows :—

1,200,000 quintals of dry Codfish, at £2 per quintal.....	£2,400,000
20,000 quintals, pickled Cod-fish. at 12s. per quintal.....	12,000
6,000 tons of Cod-oil, at £32 per ton.....	192,000
156,000 Seal-skins, at 5s. per skin.....	39,000
4,666 tuns of Seal-oil, at £36 per tun....	167,976
2,000 tierces of Salmon, at £5 per tierce	10,000
1,685 barrels of Mackerel, at £1 10s. per barrel.....	2,527
4,000 casks of Caplin, sounds and tongues	2,000
2,100 barrels of Herrings, at £1 5s. per barrel.....	2,625
Beavers' and other furs.....	600
Pine timber and planks.....	800
400 puncheons of berries.....	2,000

Total amount..... £2,831,528

Or \$14,155,640

The value of the imports from the United States in 1849 amounted to £229,279.

Number of vessels that entered inwards and cleared outwards of the Island of Newfoundland during the year 1856.

COUNTRIES.	INWARDS.			OUTWARDS.		
	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.
United Kingdom	191	33,302	1,822	114	17,316	1,033
British Possessions ..	626	59,494	3,909	614	68,512	4,216
France	23	491	65	5	85	13
Spain	93	11,508	805	71	8,320	617
Portugal	112	14,824	916	93	12,211	784
Italy	11	1,816	95	36	4,424	295
Germany	32	6,094	316	.....	.....	.....
Denmark	2	411	19	1	120	7
United States	174	23,782	1,181	76	9,330	508
Spanish West Indies ..	48	6,462	405	30	4,479	253
Brazils	11	3,120	167	98	20,447	1,134
Austria	1	338	16	.....	.....	.....
St. Domingo .....	.....	.....	.....	2	550	19
Total	1327	161,640	9,716	1140	145,849	8,879

Ships entered in 1860..... 1,421

Ships cleared " 1,296

The amount of coin in circulation in Newfoundland is said to be usually over £200,000 sterling, or \$1,000,000. Silver coin from almost every country is in circulation; the principal part of the silver, however, is Spanish coin.

£ s. d.

One pound sterling is equal to 1 3 4 currency.

A shilling " " 1 2 "

Sixpence " " 7 "

The rule is: to convert sterling into currency, add one-sixth, and to convert currency into sterling, subtract one-seventh. Dollars and cents have never been substituted as the currency.

The following will show the state of the Savings' Bank, which is under the direction of the Local Government:—

Assets and Liabilities, 31st Dec., 1856.

Assets	\$617,496
Liabilities	545,425

Surplus of Assets..... \$71,071

There was a Branch Bank of British North America established in St. John's for about seventeen years. The first draft of this Bank was drawn on London, December 14th, 1836. It was closed in 1853, and the building occupied as a Bank was purchased by the Commercial Banking Company of Newfoundland. There is now, besides the Savings' Bank, the Commercial Bank and the Union Bank. These, with a branch of the Savings' Bank established at Harbour Grace, in Conception Bay, are the only banking establishments in Newfoundland.

The following is the number of vessels entered and cleared in the various harbours of Newfoundland, engaged in the Foreign Trade, during the year 1833, exclusive of those entered and cleared at Labrador:—

St. John's, entered and cleared vessels	-	455
Harbor Grace, &c.	- - - -	105
Burin	- - - -	45
Trinity Bay	- - - -	37
Fortune Bay	- - - -	34
Twilingate and Fogo, &c.	- - - -	30
Ferryland	- - - -	25
Placentia	- - - -	10
St. Lawrence	- - - -	9
Bay of Bulls	- - - -	3

Of these vessels—

753

298	To Great Britain.
193	Foreign Europe, and Brazils,
182	British America.
72	West Indies.
8	United States.

753

Number of registered vessels that entered and cleared at the various ports of the island, distinguishing the countries from or for which they entered or cleared, in each year during the six years ending 1844, and for the year 1847:—

COUNTRIES.	1839	1840	1841	1842	1843	1844	1847	1847
							Arrival.	Depart.
United Kingdom	186	238	225	209	230	203	238	115
British Colonies	603	665	649	790	795	873	463	702
Foreign Europe	252	263	268	282	294	301	268	300
Foreign West Indies	75	56	71	61	70	62	.....	.....
United States	65	140	102	118	135	125	186	64
Coastwise	1482	1515	1571	1521	1546	1583	.....	.....
Totals.....	2663	2877	2886	2981	3070	3147	1155	1181

Number, tonnage and crews of vessels entered and cleared at each port of the colony of Newfoundland, in the year 1858 :—

COUNTRIES.	ENTERED.			CLEARED.		
	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.
St. John's	925	134,933	7,770	849	126,862	7,356
Twillingate	3	352	22	6	699	43
Fogo	18	2,348	113	18	2,256	112
Greenspond	11	1,227	72	12	1,321	81
Trinity	22	2,539	161	21	2,518	156
Carbonear	20	2,566	135	23	2,911	166
Harbour Grace	155	22,826	1,378	138	21,172	1,256
Brigus	9	963	55	9	1,022	60
Little Placentia	4	173	15	2	111	9
Oderia	8	428	35	9	737	45
Lamaline	7	328	28	3	213	13
Burin	42	3,277	227	40	3,146	207
Harbour Breton	41	4,556	300	37	4,874	306
St. Lawrence	6	295	26	.....	.....	.....
Gaultois	24	1,640	120	10	1,284	92
La Poêle	89	6,936	537	79	5,779	458
Channel	56	2,713	246	11	704	52
Totals.....	1440	188,100	11,230	1266	175,609	10,412

\$617,496
545,425

\$71,071

North America
en years. The
don, December
building occu-
mercial Bank-
is now, besides
and the Union
ys' Bank estab-
y, are the only

ls entered and
dland, engaged
3, exclusive of

- 455
- 105
- 45
- 37
- 34
- 30
- 25
- 10
- 9
- 3
753

s,

Number and tonnage of Spanish vessels that loaded with fish since 1834 :—

Years.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Quintals fish.	Years.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Quintals fish.
1834	10	1,489	105	2,5881	1841	24	2,841	262	55,141
1835	11	1,505	140	3,1103	1842	28	3,344	313	67,306
1836	13	1,792	147	3,5944	1843	42	5,049	472	96,994
1837	19	2,618	220	5,1062	1844	46	5,470	494	106,358
1838	18	2,196	200	4,2705	1845	82	9,740	849	180,682
1839	25	3,459	294	6,1395	1846	28	3,146	279	55,969
1840	19	1,987	236	4,2697	1847	44	5,682	431	96,673

SHIPS BUILT IN THE COLONY.

	1840.	1841.	1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1857.
No..	31	33	32	24	25	32	31	17	19	68
Tons	1659	1783	1553	1192	1281	1607	1723	854	794	3377

SHIPS OWNED AND REGISTERED IN THE COLONY.

On 31st Dec., 1844.....	844	On 31st Dec., 1848	954
On 31st Dec., 1845.....	907	On 31st Dec., 1857	1115
On 31st Dec., 1847	950		

There are twenty-six light-houses on the coast of Newfoundland, besides the light-houses on the French island of St. Pierre. The following is a description of the lights :—

"*St. John's*.—Two red lights are exhibited, intended as leading marks for vessels entering the narrows.

"*Fort Amherst*.—This is a stationary light, on the southern head of the entrance of St. John's harbour, first established in 1813.

that loaded

Men.	Quintals fish.
262	55,141
313	67,306
472	96,994
494	106,358
849	180,682
279	55,969
431	96,673

1847.	1848.	1857.
17 54	19 794	68 3377

COLONY.

348954
3571115

oast of New-
French island
option of the

ended as lead-

the southern
established in

"Cape Spear.—This is a powerful revolving light, burning at an elevation of 275 feet above the level of the sea, and showing a brilliant flash at intervals of one minute. In clear weather it may be seen from sea, in any direction, at the distance of thirty-five miles.

"Harbour Grace.—This is a powerful fixed light, situate on Harbour Grace Island, in Conception Bay, extending easterly or seaward, in a direction by compass from north to south-west.

"Bonavista.—This light revolves every two minutes, showing a red and white flash alternately; and it is elevated 150 feet above the level of the sea.

"St. Peter's.—A light house has been erected by the French Government on Galantry Head, near Cape Noir. The light is a fixed one. It burns at an elevation of about 210 feet above the level of the sea. It may be seen (in passing from N. N. W. to N. N. E.) at the distance of eighteen or twenty miles, in clear weather. In passing by the north it is shut in by high land from N. N. E. to W. N. W.

"Ferryland Head Light.—First exhibited on the 1st October, 1871. From sunset to sunrise, a steady white light of the 3rd order, burning on a brick tower 200 feet above the level of the sea, visible in favourable weather sixteen nautical miles. It is situated in lat. 47° 00' 58" N, and long. 52° 51' 07" W. The tower is of red brick; the keeper's dwelling, detached from the tower, is painted white and the roof red.

"Cape Pine.—This light-house was erected by the British Government. The building is of iron. It is situated 246 feet above the sea, and the light is 74 feet from the ground, making it in all 320 feet above the level of the sea. The contractor was A. Gordon, Esq., Civil Engineer, Greenock. The building and light are similar to that erected by the same gentleman on the south-eastern end of the Bermuda Islands, and which is said to be one of the finest in the world. The following are the light dues:—One shilling per ton on all vessels entering any port or harbour of the colony, except coasting and sealing vessels; but not to be levied more than once in any one year. Six pence per ton on registered vessels of forty tons and upwards. Under forty tons, fifteen shillings per annum, or three dollars. No greater sum than £25 sterling is to be levied in any one year for light dues on any one steamer or vessel enter-

ing any port in the colony ; and no steamer plying between Europe and North America, and entering any port of the colony, as a port of call, to be liable to pay any light dues, or other port charges, except pilotage.

"*Harbour Grace Beacon Light*.—This is a harbour light, placed on the Point of Beach, at the entrance to Harbour Grace.

"*Green Island Light*, at the entrance of Catalina Harbour, Trinity Bay. Situate in lat $48^{\circ} 30' 16''$ N., lon. $53^{\circ} 2' 4''$ W. This is a fixed white light, burns at an elevation of 92 feet above high water, and in favourable weather will be seen E. N. E. seaward, to S. W., 15 nautical miles. Vessels bound northward, by keeping this light open with the north head of Catalina, until Bonavista light opens with Cape St. Jean, will give the Flower Rocks an ample berth ; or, when coming from the northward and bound for Catalina, by giving the N. Head a moderate berth, you will clear the Brandies Rocks by steering for Green Island Light. It was first exhibited in 1857.

"*Cape Race* exhibits a revolving white light. From sunset to sunrise the light is visible to seaward, from N. E. by E. round by the S. E. and S. to W. The light is elevated 180 feet above the mean water level of the sea, and may be seen in clear weather 19 nautical miles from a ship's deck. The tower is striped red and white, vertically. It stands close to the old beacon, which has been cut down. The lighthouse is in lat. $46^{\circ} 39' 30''$ N., lon. $53^{\circ} 4' 30''$ W., and was first exhibited in 1856.

"*Cape Race Steam Fog Alarm*.—A powerful steam whistle has been placed on Cape Race, about 520 feet south of the lighthouse, which is sounded during thick or foggy weather, or snow storms, for ten seconds, with intervals of silence of fifty seconds in each minute. The whistle will probably be heard in calm weather, 20 miles ; with the wind, 30 miles ; and in stormy weather, against the wind, from seven to ten miles.

"*Doddinghead, Great Burin Island, Light*.—This light was put in requisition on the 3rd August, 1858, and is exhibited every night from sunset to sunrise. It is revolving catoptric of the second order, producing a brilliant white light every minute, burning at an elevation of 430 feet above the level of the sea, and in favourable weather can be seen 20 miles. Situated in $47^{\circ} 0' 26''$ north lat., $55^{\circ} 8' 43''$ west lon.

"1872—*Puffin Island, Greenspond*.—The light-house on this island is built of granite, with the tower and keeper's dwelling attached. The illuminating apparatus is dioptric of the 4th order, and a fixed red light is exhibited from sunset to sunrise. It is 85 feet above the level of the sea, and in clear weather should be seen a distance of 12 miles. The light is visible from N. by E. through S. to W. by N. by compass, and is situated in $49^{\circ} 3' 37''$ N. lat., and $58^{\circ} 32' 27''$ W. lon.

"No. 1, 1873—*Belloram Fortune Bay*.—A fixed white light is exhibited nightly at this place from sunset to sunrise, at an elevation of 35 feet above the level of the sea, and in clear weather should be visible seven miles. The building is a wooden tower, painted white, and is situated in lat. $47^{\circ} 29'$ N., and $55^{\circ} 27' 15''$ W. lon. The apparatus is dioptric of the 8th order, with a single argand burner, and illuminates an arc of the horizon of 270° . In entering the harbour the light must be kept on the port hand.

"No. 2, 1873—*Rose Blanche Point*.—This light-house is built of granite, up on the eastern head. The tower and keeper's dwelling are attached. The illuminating apparatus is dioptric of the 4th order, and a fixed white light is exhibited from sunset to sunrise, at an elevation of 95 feet above the level of the sea, and should be seen in clear weather 13 miles. Shag Island, Black Rock, bears west from the light, and distant about one mile; Rose Blanche shoals, W. S. W., half a mile; and Petite Black Rock, E. by S., 3 miles.

"No. 3, 1873—*Fort Point, Trinity*.—A fixed light is exhibited nightly, from sunset to sunrise, upon a wooden tower, painted white, and at a height of 75 feet above the level of the sea, and should be visible in clear weather for 11 miles. The erection is situated in $48^{\circ} 21' 55''$ N. lat., and $53^{\circ} 20' 51''$ W. lon. The apparatus is dioptric of the 8th order, with a single argand burner, and illuminates an arc of the horizon of 320° . In entering the harbour the light must be kept on the port hand.

"*Offer Wadham Island Light*.—Was first exhibited on the 4th October, 1858, and is lighted every night from sunset to sunrise. The light is a steady, fixed lens-light, burning on a circular brick tower, 100 feet above the level of the sea, and can be seen in a favourable state of the atmosphere 15 nautical

miles. Situated in latitude $49^{\circ} 36' 0''$ North longitude $53^{\circ} 45' 6''$ West.

"Baccalieu Island Light.—This light is exhibited every night from the going away of daylight in the evening to the return of daylight in the morning. The light-house situated on the northern end of the island—latitude $48^{\circ} 8' 51''$ North ; longitude $52^{\circ} 47' 50''$ West — the tower is of brick, the keeper's dwelling (a square building detached from the tower) is painted white, with the roof red.

"The light is cato-dioptric, first-class holophotal revolving white light, showing a flash every twenty seconds. It is elevated 443 feet above high water, and can be seen in clear weather 30 nautical miles, and a lesser distance according to the state of the atmosphere. When the southern end of the island bears N.N.E., the light will not be visible when nearer the island than 8 miles. It was first exhibited in 1858.

"Cape St. Mary's Light.—Was put into requisition on the 20th September, 1860 ; it is a revolving cato-dioptric light of the first order, producing alternately every minute a brilliant red and a white light, burning at an elevation of 300 feet above the level of the sea, and will be seen in a favourable state of the atmosphere 26 nautical miles from the vessel's deck ; situated in $46^{\circ} 40' 30''$ N. lat., $54^{\circ} 11' 34''$ W. long. The tower is of brick, and on each side of which stands the dwelling of the keeper and assistant, the sides of which are painted white, roofs red.

"Brunet Island Light, Mercer's Head, Fortune Bay.—First exhibited 27th June, 1865. It is a powerful flashing white light, and attains its greatest brilliancy every ten seconds. It burns at an elevation of 408 feet above the level of the sea, and in clear weather may be seen at a distance of 35 miles, and be visible in every direction from North, round East and South, to W.N.W. Mercer's Head is a bold headland, and situated in long. $55^{\circ} 59' 30''$ W., and lat. $47^{\circ} 16'$ N.

"No. 1, 1874. Cann Island, Seldom-come-by.—A fixed white light is exhibited nightly at this place, from sunset to sunrise, at an elevation of 85 feet above the level of the sea, and should be visible 12 miles. The tower and dwelling are of wood and attached, and are situated in latitude $49^{\circ} 35' 05''$ N., and longitude $54^{\circ} 10' 33''$ W. The apparatus is dioptric, of the 8th order,

ude $53^{\circ} 45' 6''$

d every night
to the return of
uated on the
North; longi-
the keeper's
er) is painted

total revolving
It is elevated
ar weather 30
to the state of
e island bears
er the island

sition on the
optric light of
te a brilliant
300 feet above
le state of the
eck; situated
er is of brick,
he keeper and
ofs red.

ay.—First ex-
g white light,
ds. It burns
he sea, and in
miles, and be
and South, to
ad situated in

A fixed white
set to sunrise,
ea, and should
of wood and
N., and longi-
the 8th order,

with a single argand burner, and illuminates an arc of the horizon of 327° .

"No. 2, 1874. *Bour Island, Burgeo*.—A fixed red light is exhibited nightly at this place, from sunset to sunrise, at an elevation of 240 feet above the sea, and should be visible seventeen miles. The tower and dwelling are of wood, and attached, and are situated in latitude $47^{\circ} 36' 12''$ N., and longitude $57^{\circ} 35' 13''$ W. The apparatus is dioptric of the sixth order, with a single argand burner, and illuminates the whole of the horizon of 270° .

"No. 1, 1875. *Channel Head, Port-aux-Basques*.—A wooden light tower has been erected on this head, and after this date a fixed red light will be exhibited there at an elevation of ninety feet above the level of the sea. Lat $47^{\circ} 33' 47''$ N., and long. $50^{\circ} 07' 10''$ West. In clear weather the light should be visible twelve miles. The illuminating apparatus is dioptric, of the eighth order, with a single argand burner. The whole horizon is illuminated.

"*Rocky Point, Harbour Breton, Fortune Bay*—situated in latitude $47^{\circ} 27' 30''$ N., longitude $55^{\circ} 47' 45''$ W. A square wooden tower carrying an octagon and lantern, in which a white light will be exhibited nightly, with a red light to mark the Harbour Rock.

"*Garnish, Fortune Bay*.—A beacon tower of wood, carrying an octagon and lantern, in which a red light is exhibited nightly. Latitude $47^{\circ} 14''$ N., longitude $55^{\circ} 24'$ W (approximate).

"*Beacon, Ireland Eye, entrance of La Poële Bay*.—A square building of wood, painted white, with three black bands, has been erected on this island. It is seventy-five feet high, and is supported on four chains.

"A light-house has been erected by the Government of Canada on the western side of Cape Ray, on the south-west coast of the Island of Newfoundland. Latitude $47^{\circ} 37'$ N., longitude $59^{\circ} 18'$ W. A powerful flash white light is exhibited, making a complete revolution in two and a quarter minutes, and flashing every ten seconds: at a long distance, however, it has the appearance of a steady light. The light can probably be seen at a distance of twenty miles in clear weather.

"The tower is a wooden building, hexagonal in shape, forty-one feet high, and painted white. The keeper's dwelling, also



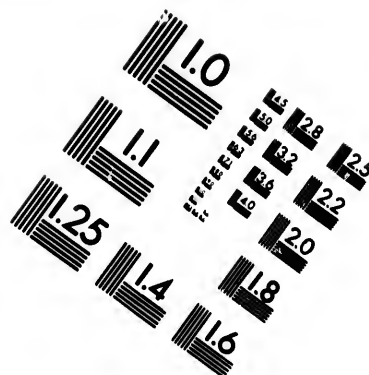
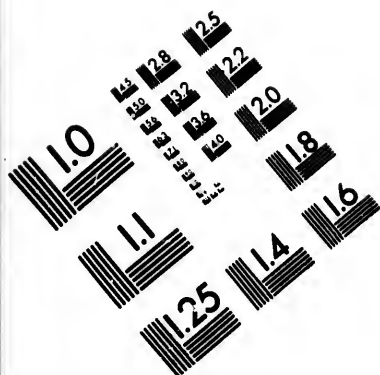
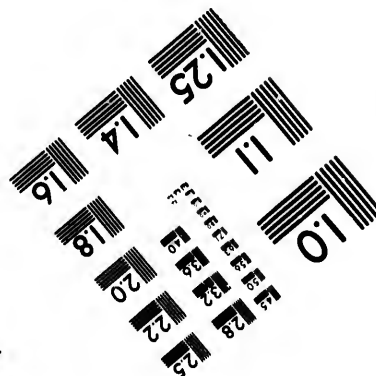
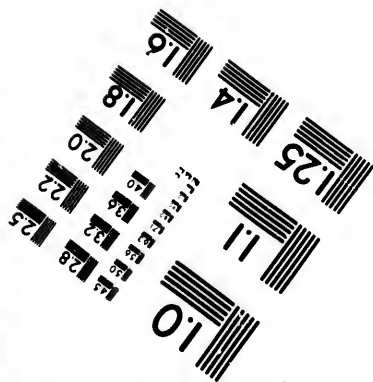
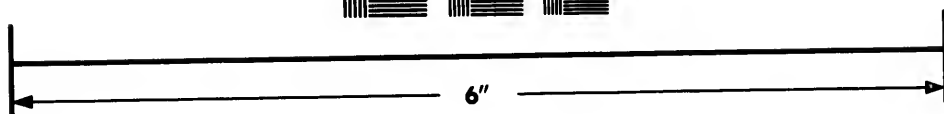
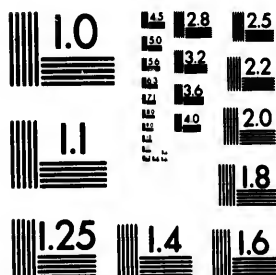


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

13 28 25
32 22
20
18

11 01

of wood, stands at a little distance from the tower, and is also painted white.

"The illuminating apparatus is catoptric, and consists of twelve lamps and reflectors.

"A fog whistle is in operation at Cape Ray. It will be blown in thick and foggy weather, and during snow storms, for ten seconds in each minute, leaving an interval of fifty seconds between each blast. It can be heard from three to fifteen miles.

r, and is also

and consists of

will be blown
torms, for ten
ty seconds be-
fteen miles.

CHAPTER XVI.

POPULATION, RELIGION, AND EDUCATION.

THE following was the population of Newfoundland at different periods :—

Year.		
1763	13,112	} Winter population.
1784	15,253	
1806	26,500	
1823	52,157	
1828	58,088	

In 1836, the population was as follows :—

District of St. John's	18,920
" Conception Bay	23,215
" Trinity Bay	6,803
" Bonavista Bay	5,183
" Fogo	4,886
" Ferryland	5,111
" Placentia and St. Mary's	4,701
" Burin	3,140
" Fortune Bay	3,129
Total	75,094

RELIGION.—The population of the Island consisted of nearly equal numbers of Roman Catholics and Protestants—there being, of the former, 37,718, and of the latter, 37,376—of whom 26,740 were Episcopalians, and 10,636 Wesleyans.

According to the Returns of 1845, the population was:

District of St. John's	25,196
" Conception Bay	28,026
" Trinity Bay	8,801
" Bonavista Bay	7,227
" Fogo	6,744
" Ferryland	4,581
" Placentia and St. Mary's.....	6,471
" Burin.....	4,357
" Fortune Bay.....	5,100
" Extreme West	2,200
Total.....	98,703

RELIGION.

Church of Rome	46,983
Church of England.....	34,294
Wesleyan Metholists	14,239
Presbyterians	578
Congregationalists	394
Remainder unknown.	

The Roman Catholics are Irish and descendants of Irish, the Episcopalians, Methodists, and Congregationalists are English and the descendants of English and Jersey; the Presbyterians are principally Scotch and their descendants.

population was:

.....	25,196
.....	28,026
.....	8,801
.....	7,227
.....	6,744
.....	4,581
.....	6,471
.....	4,357
.....	5,100
.....	2,200
.....	98,703

46,983
34,294
14,239
578
394

descendants of
and Congrega-
of English and
cotech and their

POPULATION, &c., OF THE SEVERAL ELECTORAL DISTRICTS IN 1857.

DISTRICTS.	RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.										SCHOOLS AND PUPILS.			AGRICULTURAL.				STOCK.			
	Population.	Church of England.	Catholics.	Wesleyans.	Kirk of Scotland.	Free Kirk.	Congregationalist.	Baptists and others.	Churches.				Schools.	Pupils.	Dwelling houses.	Neat Cattle.	Milch Cows.		Horses.	Sheep.	Swine and Goats.
									Churches of England.	Churches of Rome.	Wesleyan Chapels.	Other Denominations.									
1 St. John's, East.	17,352	8493	11867	1303	208	256	225	7	6	7	3	3	45	2848	2931	2444	1084	619	664	1856	
2 " " West.	13,121	2162	10038	579	92	169	92	7	2	2	1	1	25	1455	1732	727	851	342	180	661	
3 Harbour Maine.	5,380	1160	4163	71	2	1	13	1	1	1	1	1	14	793	934	303	461	340	698	2303	
4 Port-de-Grave.	6,489	2726	1637	2112	1	1	13	6	3	2	3	1	17	992	1079	187	924	294	764	1143	
5 Harbour Grace.	10,067	5490	3390	1112	2	73	1	1	7	3	2	1	24	1235	1641	773	335	360	553	2362	
6 Carbonear.	5,233	791	2582	1859	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	7	436	814	122	207	283	49	907	
7 Bay-de-Verds.	6,221	446	1583	4191	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	10	18	1047	1025	819	321	208	135	825	
8 Trinity Bay.	10,736	6016	1253	3460	1	4	2	1	12	3	8	1	20	1035	1747	1352	680	240	536	1395	
9 Bonavista.	8,850	5714	2030	1083	9	14	1	1	11	4	1	1	19	812	1360	733	258	67	873	3293	
10 Twillingate and Fogo.	9,717	6232	1442	2036	7	7	1	1	9	4	4	1	16	675	1484	592	883	27	215	2063	
11 Ferryland.	5,228	127	5093	8	8	1	1	1	3	8	1	1	23	834	886	831	153	337	350	301	
12 Placentia and St. Mary's.	8,334	966	7156	208	4	1	1	1	5	15	1	1	25	982	1291	1540	928	284	3592	355	
13 Burin.	6,529	1356	2354	1810	1	1	1	1	6	5	3	1	12	476	868	1278	488	86	280	232	
14 Fortune Bay.	3,493	2787	647	30	2	1	1	1	3	5	3	1	10	259	618	344	157	5	610	33	
15 Burgeo and La Poële.	3,545	3172	89	282	2	1	1	1	4	1	1	1	5	197	555	46	31	2	71	6	
Total.	119,304	42638	55309	20144	302	520	347	13	71	61	37	4	280	14136	18849	12086	6431	3484	9670	17235	
French shore.	3,334	1647	1586	85	16	16	1	1	1	2	1	1	.....	.....	541	873	493	25	1167	316

Labrador estimated from L'Anse au Sablon to Sandwich Bay, both inclusive, including Belle Isle, 1,650, of whom 1,331 are Protestants, and 319 Catholics.

POPULATION, &C., IN 1869.

146,536—consisting of Roman Catholics 61,040; Church of England, 55,184; Presbyterians, 974; Congregationalists, 338; Wesleyan Methodists, 28,990; other denominations, 10. Number of churches, 235.

POPULATION IN 1874.

The Electoral Districts	148,919
French Shore.....	8,651
Labrador	2,416
Twellingate and Fogo Undertaken.....	1,450
Total	161,436

The following is a brief sketch of the rise and progress of the different religious bodies of Newfoundland:—

CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Mr. Aikins says :

“The missions of the Church of England in the present British North American Provinces were set on foot, and supported principally by the agents of the Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. This Society, originating in the pious efforts of Dr. Bray, was incorporated by Royal Charter, from William III., in 1701, with the avowed object of providing for the maintenance of ministers of the Church in the different ‘Colonies, Plantations and Factories’ of Great Britain, by means of gifts and contributions to be obtained in England.

“The following particulars, gathered from the published proceedings* of this Society, will suffice us in tracing the progress of Church missions in these Provinces from their commencement in the 18th century to the establishment of the first Colonial Bishopric :

“The spiritual destitution of the settlers in Newfoundland

* Hawkins' Mission of the Church—Reports S. P. G.

was among the earliest objects of the Society's solicitude. We find the following remarks in their first report, published in 1704 :

"Newfoundland has several settlements of English, with many occasional inhabitants as workers, mariners, &c., at the fishing seasons, to the amount of several thousands ; but no public exercise of religion except at St. John's, where there is a congregation, but unable to sustain a minister."

"In May, 1703, the Rev. Mr. Jackson, then residing at St. John's, who had been previously depending for his maintenance on private subscriptions, was adopted as a missionary of the Society, at a salary of £50 per annum, assigned to him for a period of three years."

"In 1705, a memorial was presented to the Society by several merchants trading to Newfoundland, praying that two missionaries might be sent to St. John's, and engaging that the people of the country should contribute to their support. The Rev. Jacob Rice was sent out about this time, by the Bishop of London, whether in accordance with this request or not, is uncertain."

"Again, in 1729, we find the inhabitants of Trinity Bay, in Newfoundland, petitioning for a missionary to be sent among them, and at the same time offering to contribute towards his support, and to build a church. The Society sent them the Rev. Robert Killpatrick, with a salary of £30 per annum. After remaining there for a short time, he removed to New York. About the year 1736, he returned to Trinity Bay, where he was welcomed by a numerous congregation, and remained among them till death in 1741. He represented the average number of his congregation at 250 in summer, and that at Old Perlican at 200."

"The Rev. Henry Jones was settled at Bonavista in 1725, and received a gratuity of £30 from the Society that year, which was afterwards continued to him. In 1734, he represented his congregation to be in a flourishing condition, and the number of his communicants increasing. Within the period of eight years, he baptised 114 persons, five of whom were grown-up persons. Mr. Jones was engaged for twenty-five years in missionary labours at Newfoundland. He established a school at Bonavista in 1726, and in 1730, he had nearly completed the

erection of a church. After the death of Mr. Killpatrick, he officiated at Trinity Bay until the appointment of the Rev. Mr. Lindsay to that mission in 1749. The Rev. Mr. Peaseley, of Trinity College, Dublin, was appointed resident missionary at St. John's about the year 1745. Mr. Peaseley officiated to a crowded congregation at St. John's, and occasionally visited the out-harbours. He was removed to South Carolina in 1750.

"The Rev. Edward Langman, of Baliol College, Oxford, was appointed to succeed Mr. Peaseley, as missionary to St. John's and the out-harbours, at the request of the inhabitants, among whom he had been residing for some time previous.* On taking possession of his cure in 1752, Mr. Langman found the number of communicants to be thirty. Of the two hundred families which composed the population of St. John's at this time, forty were of the communion of the Church of England, fifty-two Roman Catholics, and eight Dissenters.† In 1759, he visited Placentia Bay and baptised fifty persons, nearly all adults. In the summer of 1760, he again visited the out-harbours, and by his report it appeared that there were in Reneuse, twenty-five families of whom were Protestants, and the Irish Romanist population 140 souls. In Fermense, nearly the whole population amounting to 100, were Roman Catholics. Ferryland, 64 Protestants and 86 Roman Catholics. During this visit, he baptised 38 children. In 1761, he found at Bay of Bulls, 45 families, of which 37 were Roman Catholics. About 1762, a church was erected at St. John's, under the direction of Mr. Langman, which was not completed until 1773. This indefatigable missionary continued to discharge these laborious duties until his death, which took place in 1783. His allowance from the Society was £50 per annum, and he represented the little gratuities he received from his flock as being inconsiderable, and that 'he had to go and beg from them as a poor man would for alms.' He appears to have lived on terms of Christian fellowship with his neighbours of other denominations; several families of Dissenters attending on his ministry, and receiving the holy communion from his hands. He was succeeded at St. John's by the Rev. Mr. Price.

"In 1768, the Rev. Laurence Coughlan, who for three years

* Report S. P. G. 1745.

† Reports S. P. G.

Killpatrick, he
of the Rev. Mr.
Mr. Peaseley, of
t missionary at
officiated to a
ally visited the
na in 1750.

ge, Oxford, was
y to St. John's
bitants, among
us.* On taking
nd the number
undred families
this time, forty
gland, fifty-two
1759, he visited
all adults. In
rbours, and by
use, twenty-five
Irish Romanist
whole popula-
Ferryland. 64
this visit, he
ay of Bulls, 45
About 1762, a
irection of Mr.

This indefati-
laborious duties
allowance from
ented the little
nsiderable, and
man would for
hristian fellow-
ations; several
y, and receiving
succeeded at St.

for three years

previously had been residing among the inhabitants of Harbour Grace and Carbonear, was appointed a missionary of the Society, and preached in Irish. His congregation frequently included many Irish Roman Catholics. The natives attended his preaching very constantly, and he administered the sacrament once a month to from 150 to 200 communicants.

"The Rev. James Balfour was appointed missionary at Trinity Bay, with the out harbours of Old and New Perlican and Bonavista, in 1765. In acknowledgment of his services his parishioners, soon after his arrival, built him a house. But after nine years' labour in this mission, which was not less than forty miles in circuit, he was removed to the more important station of Harbour Grace, left vacant by the resignation of Mr. Coughlan in 1773.* In a letter dated 1778, Mr. Balfour reported the population of Harbour Grace to consist of 4,462 Protestants and 1,306 Roman Catholics; the number of communicants varying from 150 to 200.

"He was succeeded in this mission by Rev. John Clinch. In 1787, a memorial from the inhabitants of Placentia Bay was laid before the Society, stating their willingness to contribute to the support of a clergyman in their settlement. His R. H. Prince William Henry, afterwards King William IV., then in command of a ship of war on the station, contributed handsomely towards the erection of the church, and presented them a set of communion plate.†

"The condition of Newfoundland at the period treated of in the foregoing pages presented dangers and discouragements to missionary enterprise far surpassing any difficulties experienced by the messengers of the Cross in that country or any other portion of British America at the present day. The population of the island was of a much more fluctuating character than at present: it consisted of a few thousands, principally poor fishermen, thinly scattered among the innumerable bays and harbours of more than a thousand miles of northern seaboard, inaccessible, except by water, from the rough face of the land and the total absence of all roads. The missionaries were compelled

* Hawkins' Missions.

† His widow, the present Queen Dowager Adelaide, is said to have lately contributed towards the rebuilding of this church.

to travel great distances by water, passing round headlands and promontaries exposed to the swell of the wide Atlantic, in open boats and small fishing vessels, in order to reach the scattered stations under their spiritual care. In addition to the hardships and privations attendant on the performances of their duties, many of these men had to subsist on the scanty pittance of £30 or £40 assigned to them by the Society for Propagating the Gospel, then in its infancy.

"In 1798, the Society for Propagating the Gospel having taken in consideration the state of the missionaries in Newfoundland, their labours and dangerous duties, were induced to increase their salaries, not however in equal advance, but according to the situation and circumstances of each mission. This year we find the Rev. John Harris zealously engaged in forwarding the erection of a new church at St. John's, the first one having been erected in 1790. The Rev. Mr. Jenner was in charge of the missionary stations of Harbour Grace, Carbonear, and Port de Grave, Conception Bay. Mr. Clinch, then at Trinity Bay, had charge of Old Perlican and several other stations, and Mr. Evans was resident missionary at Placentia Bay. The church schools at Bonavista, Burin, Scilly Cove, and Harbour Grace were in a prosperous condition.

"In 1814, David Rowland was stationed at St. John's; F. H. Carrington, Carbonear and Harbour Grace; J. Clinch, Trinity Bay; the mission at Placentia, vacant. There were also six Church schoolmasters in the island.

"In Newfoundland, the Church during this period can scarcely be said to have kept its ground; there had been no increase in the number of missionaries for ten or twelve years, and for a great part of the time but three resident clergymen in the island. Each missionary had a salary of about £100 per annum, in addition to the Government allowance, and there were also four or five schoolmasters with small stipends. In 1817 two new missionaries came out and the salaries were increased to £200 per annum by the Society.

"The Bishopric of Nova Scotia had been resolved on in 1784, and Dr. Chandler, of New York, fixed upon to fill the see. He declined the dignity, and recommended his friend Dr. Charles Inglis, formerly rector of Trinity Church in that city, who had for many years taken an active part in the discussions relating

to American episcopacy. Dr. Inglis was accordingly consecrated first Bishop of Nova Scotia, in 1787, with ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, New Brunswick and the Island of Newfoundland.

"On the death of Bishop Inglis, which took place in 1816, the Rev. Dr. Stanser, rector of St. Paul's, Halifax, was elevated to the Bishopric by the recommendation of the Governor, Council and Assembly, and Dr. John Inglis appointed to the vacant rectory, and, at the same time, made Ecclesiastical Commissary. At the period of the Bishop's appointment there were but fourteen clergymen of the church in the Province of Nova Scotia, and six missions vacant. During the following seven years the clergy had considerably increased, their number in 1824 being as follows—viz., 24 in Nova Scotia, 14 in New Brunswick, two in Prince Edward Island, and one in Cape Breton, all missionaries of the Society.

"About the year 1822, the Rev. Robert Willis, Rector of St. John, was appointed Commissary of New Brunswick, and the Rev. John Leigh, Commissary of Newfoundland. Each made a tour of visitation through the various missions under his superintendence.

"Bishop Stanser's health declining shortly after his appointment, he went to England, and the care of the diocese devolved on Dr. John Inglis, Ecclesiastical Commissary of Nova Scotia, who was appointed bishop in 1825, on the retirement of Bishop Stanser from the See.

"The new bishop immediately divided his diocese into four Archdeaconries. The Rev. Dr. Willis was appointed Archdeacon of Nova Scotia and Rector of St. Paul's, Halifax; the Rev. Mr. Best, Archdeacon of New Brunswick; the Rev. A. G. Spencer, Archdeacon of Bermuda, and the Rev. George Coster, Archdeacon of Newfoundland. The latter gentleman was afterwards removed to New Brunswick."*

In 1827, Dr. Inglis the Bishop of Nova Scotia, visited Newfoundland. It was the first time a Protestant bishop ever was in the country. At the time of the bishop's visit

* *Vide*, "A Sketch of the Rise and Progress of the Church of England in the British North American Provinces."

there were 600 communicants, 23 schoolmasters, and the following clergymen:—Venerable Edward Wix, Bonavista, Archdeacon of Newfoundland; Rev. P. Perring, Ferryland; Rev. Allan Coster, Green's Pond; Rev. John Burt, Harbour Grace and Carbonear; Rev. Charles Blackman, Port-de-Grave; Rev. F. A. Carrington, St. John's; Rev. William Bullock, Trinity Bay; Rev. Otto S. Weeks, Assistant; Rev. John Chapman, Twillingate; Rev. James Robertson, station unassigned.

Newfoundland was erected into a separate diocese, including the Bermudas, in the year 1839, and Aubrey S. Spencer, Archdeacon of Bermuda, consecrated to the new see. Bishop Spencer came from England to Newfoundland as a missionary about the year 1819. He was appointed Archdeacon of Bermuda in 1827.

"At my consecration," says Bishop Spencer, "to the See of Newfoundland I found only eight clergymen of the Church of England in the whole colony; the Church itself in a most disorganized and dispirited condition; the schools languishing, many of them broken up. The clergy of Newfoundland are maintained mainly by the noble Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, but the people are called on by the bishop to provide a house and a small stipend, according to their respective means, for their several missionaries."

On the arrival of Bishop Spencer, he immediately established a Theological Institution for training young men for the ministry. He also divided his diocese into three rural deaneries—Avalon, Trinity and Bermuda. In his letter to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in 1841, the Bishop says:—

"In the course of my visitation during the present year, I have travelled by land and water 1,118 miles; visited 35 stations; confirmed 1,136 persons; consecrated six churches; originated or assisted in the building of 21 new churches; ordained two priests and eight deacons; and founded or restored more than 20 day-schools and Sunday-schools."

The following Returns are given in the Report of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in 1843 :—

NEWFOUNDLAND.		BERMUDA.	
Number of clergy	- 27	- - - -	9
Teachers and readers	- 51	- - - -	20
Bpt'd. church members	30,054	- - - -	9,728
Communicants	- 1,491	- - - -	1,122
Pupils in Sunday-schools	3,253	- - - -	667
do in day schools	- 2,397	- - - -	838
Schools	- 66	- - - -	19

In Bermuda there is a school-house in every parish, principally designed for the instruction of the coloured population. Four clergymen receive assistance from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; five are paid by the Local Legislature, and three are paid as chaplains to the convicts and dock yard.

On the 21st of August, 1843, Bishop Spencer laid the foundation stone of a Protestant Cathedral.* Towards the erection of this building the sum of £4,000 was raised in St. John's, and £2,000 in England. In 1843, Bishop Spencer was removed to Jamaica, and left St. John's in Sept. of that year, the see remaining vacant until 28th April, 1844, when Dr. Edward Field, of Queen's College, Oxford, and Rector of English Bicknor, was consecrated bishop and proceeded immediately to take charge of the diocese. He arrived at St. John's on the 4th July following, and the same season made a visit to some of the distant settlements of the island, in the church ship, a beautiful schooner expressly fitted up in London for the use of the bishop, and the gift of an English clergyman. An account of the bishop's visitations will be found in various parts of this volume.

Bishop Field increased the Deaneries of Newfoundland from two to six. The bishop spent two winters in Bermuda and greatly extended the interests of the church

* See "Wandering Thoughts," by B. Tocque.—page 346.

there. In 1846, after the great fire at St. John's, Bishop Field visited England, and obtained the consent of the Secretary of State to the appropriation of £15,000 towards the completion of the Cathedral, which had been commenced by Bishop Spencer (St. John's church having been burnt the same year). The money was collected under the sanction of a Queen's letter, in the churches of England. The nave of the Cathedral is all that has yet been finished. It was opened for worship by Bishop Field in 1850. It is built of beautiful cut stone, and estimated to cost \$200,000. Bishop Field proposed that each member of the church should annually subscribe five shillings, or one penny per week, to assist in the maintenance of the clergy. The church has a beautiful cemetery at the head of Quidi Vidi lake; at the entrance is a little chapel. In this cemetery repose the dust of the Rev. Charles Blackman, Ven. Archdeacon Bridge and the Rev. G. J. Mountain. The salary is derived from an annual grant of £500 made by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and £500 from the annual vote of the British Government for the North American Clergy, making, altogether, a salary of £1,000 or \$5,000 per annum. The schools of "The Newfoundland and British North America School Society," established in 1823, are all church schools.

In 1846, some modification of the rules of the society were made, and the society constituted the "Church of England Society for Educating the Poor of Newfoundland and the Colonies." The society at this time had 44 principal and branch schools in Newfoundland, with 3,593 scholars. The Rev. T. F. H. Bridge, A. M., was superintendent, and the schools were placed under the control of the bishop. In 1848 the Society appointed a new superintendent, the Rev. Thos. Dunn. In 1853 the Society was constituted the "Colonial Church and School Society," with the Rev. Johnston Vicars as superintendent. In 1854 the Society employed the following agencies:—Clergymen, 3; catechists and schoolmasters, 28; female teachers,

John's, Bishop
consent of the
15,000 towards
had been com-
ch having been
collected under
urches of Eng-
at has yet been
Bishop Field in
nd estimated to
t each member
ve shillings, or
tenance of the
ery at the head
ttle chapel. In
Charles Black-
ev. G. J. Moun-
l grant of £500
of the Gospel,
British Govern-
ing, altogether,
The schools of
America School
schools.
of the society
ne "Church of
Newfoundland
ne had 44 prin-
nd, with 3,593
, was superin-
r the control of
d a new super-
he Society was
chool Society,"
ndent. In 1854
ncies:—Clergy-
emale teachers,

14. In 1856 the Rev. Dr. Hellmuth, of Canada, was appointed General Superintendent in America, and in 1858 Mr. Marmiott was appointed superintendent in Newfoundland. The following is from the report of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel:—

"This diocese has been exposed to severe trials and losses during the past year. For nearly a quarter of a century the Rev. T. F. H. Bridge, promoted in 1850 to the honorary Archdeaconry of Labrador, was the most active and energetic clergyman at St. John's. He was Vicar-General and Ecclesiastical Commissary to two succeeding Bishops, and took a leading part in every scheme that was set on foot for the moral and religious welfare of the island. This laborious clergyman, whose life was probably shortened by his unsparing devotion to his high, and, at times, overwhelming duties, died on the 28th of February, leaving a blank not soon or easily to be filled.

"It is right that the following tribute to his memory, though printed elsewhere, should be also recorded here. It occurs in a letter from the bishop, dated March 5th, 1856:—

"I have just performed the saddest and most painful duty that can fall to a bishop's lot, by consigning to darkness and inaction his eye and his hand,—in the person of the most fond, faithful, and efficient Archdeacon that ever any bishop was served by.

"The newspapers which I have sent will supply all necessary information, and spare me the pain of enlarging on a subject so distressing.

"I had gone (on the 10th ultimo) to take the place of one of my overworked clergy to the Mission of Island Cove and Conception Bay—a mission with four churches and 2,000 souls, left without shepherd and without service. The missionary (C. Walsh), who had been laid up for two months with a dangerous sprain, was removed to Harbour Grace for rest and medical attendance. I had purposed to remain, if necessary, till Easter, in the fisherman's cottage in which Mr. Walsh resides when at home. I had, however, scarcely been absent from St. John's a fortnight, when I was summoned back by a report of the Archdeacon's dangerous illness. I arrived on Monday, the

25th ultimo, and had the melancholy satisfaction of watching by his bed three days and three nights, till he passed, I trust, into that day which is not succeeded by night.

“ ‘Never was a more real case of a man worked to death. Finding that he could no longer afford a curate (and, if he could, I know not where he could have procured one), he laboured more abundantly and unceasingly than ever; for nothing could prevail with him to lay aside a single service or duty once entered upon. The consequence was foreseen, I believe, by many, and foretold by more than one; and by myself represented to him repeatedly, but to no purpose. His sun has gone down while it was yet day. It is impossible to describe the sensation, the grief, and distress, caused by his death, though you may gather something from the account published in the paper.’ ”

The Society now employs (1873) thirteen catechists and teachers, sixteen female teachers, and five trained pupil teachers.

Schools in operation :—

St. John's	3
Outports	17

Total number of pupils on the books :—

Boys	1,204
Girls	1,157

Total 2,361

The following is an extract from the report of the Education Committee of the Legislature :—

“ The Committee learn from the report of the Local Association in aid of the Colonial and Continental Church Society (formerly the Newfoundland School Society), that it has completed the fiftieth anniversary of its establishment in this colony. To that Society the people owe a debt of eternal gratitude, as it was the pioneer of popular education in this land, and admitted to its schools the youths of both sexes and of all classes, at a time when no public provision was made for any kind of pub-

tion of watching
passed, I trust,

worked to death.
(and, if he could,
he), he laboured
for nothing could
ce or duty once
en, I believe, by
by myself repre-
His sun has gone
to describe the
is death, though
published in the

teen catechists
and five trained

..... 3
..... 17

..... 1,204
..... 1,157

..... 2,361

report of the

he Local Associ-
Church Society
that it has com-
at in this colony.
l gratitude, as it
and, and admit-
of all classes, at
ny kind of pub-

lic schools. Instituted by benevolent founders in the old coun-
try, it supported, unaided, for many years, the cause of popular
education here ; it continues to contribute to the colony nearly
\$6,000 per annum, and expends those funds, supplemented by
a grant of £500 sterling from the Legislature and private sub-
scriptions (in all nearly \$10,000), in a more successful manner
than any local institution. Its schools are attended by nearly
2,000 pupils.

"The Committee desire to draw special attention to these
facts in connexion with the above-named Society, so that any
step may be carefully avoided which may tend to detract from
its usefulness and value to the colony."

"In answer to the bishop's appeal in behalf of the widow
and children of the late archdeacon, a sum of £250 was voted
as a contribution to the fund which has been opened, both at
St. John's and in this country, for the benefit of the family ; a
vote which has been acknowledged by the bishop 'with sincere
and deep gratitude,' in his own name and in that of all the
parishioners of St. John's, as well as, more especially, of Mrs.
Bridge and her family.

"About the same time that the church in Newfoundland was
deprived of the services of Archdeacon Bridge, another mission-
ary, on the opposite side of the island, was lost to the church in a
manner still more awful. It is thus that the bishop announces
this sad event :—

"June 25, 1856.

"With wearied hand and eyes, and a heavy heart, I have
now to inform you of another sad vacancy in our small mission-
ary band. Poor Mr. Boland was caught in a drift, some time
in the month of March, and frozen to death.'

"The Society has anticipated the usual application, and re-
solved that Mr. Boland's salary be continued to Midsummer,
and that a gratuity of £100 be made to his widow.

"A third death, though not of a person in active missionary
service, remains to be recorded—that of Kallihirua, a native
Esquimaux, brought five years ago from Baffin's Bay to this
country, by Captain Ommaney, and placed, by the liberality of
the Admiralty, at St. Augustine's College, and transferred, in
October last, to the Theological Institution of St. John's, where

he died on the 14th of June of this year. 'We miss him,' says the bishop, 'greatly; he was so gentle, kind, and submissive; so regular in his devotions, that he spoke by his actions what he could not express by his tongue.'

"The Rev. Jacob G. Mountain was called away last October (1857), from the midst of his unsparing ministerial labours, at the early age of thirty-seven. He died of fever, caught in the fulfilment of his ministerial duty as Rector of St. John's, in which charge (after seven years of solitary and self-denying labour on the rugged shores of Fortune Bay), he succeeded Archdeacon Bridge. Never did any one devote himself more simply to the toils and privations of a missionary life than Mr. Mountain; and short as that life was, it was rich in evidences of devotion to God's service. It is needless, however, to dwell upon this subject, as the Society has recently published a narrative of his missionary labours, drawn up by himself, together with a very touching memoir written by one of his intimate friends.

"The bishop was not only weighed down by sorrow at the loss of so dear a friend, but also much embarrassed by the difficulty of supplying his place, both in the parish and the college. Ultimately, Archdeacon Lower, of Montreal, accepted the Rectory of St. John's; and the Rev. H. Petley, M.A., of Wadham College, Oxford, was sent by the Society to fill any of the vacant missions for which the bishop should consider him best suited. The bishop held an ordination on Trinity Sunday, when the Rev. Josiah Darrell was ordained priest, and Mr. W. W. Le Gallais, deacon. Both had been students of the Theological Institution of St. John's. The Bishop, at the date of his last letter (June 11th), was about to embark in long and perilous visitations by sea. He proposed taking with him the Rev. Messrs. Grey and Le Gallais. The visitation, including the missions on the Labrador, would involve not only a great expenditure of time, but also of money.

"On both accounts, and for the further purpose of securing a more effective superintendence over every portion of his extended diocese, the bishop strongly urges its subdivision; and if this cannot be done by detaching Bermuda, then by the appointment of an assistant or suffragan bishop. The Roman Catholics have already two bishops for the Island of Newfound-

land only, and are making arrangements for the consecration of a third.

"I need not," says the bishop, "point out the immense advantage they obtain by this arrangement, in having their head bishop always at head-quarters, and others at each of the two extremities of this wild country, without roads, and the communication by sea (never very safe or certain) closed for half the year.

"The relief, then, which I would suggest and request for my diocese, is the appointment of a second bishop (call him suffragan or coadjutor, or any other name most correct and orderly), not in the least with a view to my absence from the diocese, but rather for multiplying, if I may so speak, my episcopal presence, as in that case the proverb well applies, *qui fecit per alium fecit per se*. A suitable person might probably be found in one or other of the North American Colonies, and he might be consecrated at Quebec, or Montreal, or Halifax, by three bishops of those provinces.

"I should be quite willing to give up for his support all I now receive from the Society, £500, or, if necessary, all I receive from the Society and Government, £1000 a year. Or I should be quite willing, and in some respects prefer, that another bishop, as Bishop of Newfoundland, should be appointed, and I act as his coadjutor or assistant, retaining the place of Rector of St. John's (which I have assumed) without any stipend, except that of a missionary, and what I could obtain in addition by fees and assistance from our Church Society."

"Whatever may be the result of the bishop's efforts to bring about a subdivision of his diocese, it is impossible not to admire the noble generosity of the proposal."

In 1859, the Report of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel again says:—

"Long journeys in dog-sleighs over ice, or on foot through swamps and across brooks, sometimes for the sake of visiting a single sick person, are frequent incidents in the life of a Newfoundland missionary. But their labours are not in vain in the Lord; and the kind welcome of the poor fishermen, as well as their readiness to assist in the work of building new churches

and school-houses, attest the real value which they set upon the ministrations of the Church.

"The best evidence, however, of this is to be found in the largely-increased contributions to the funds of the Diocesan Church Society, which, as will be seen by the following extract from a letter of the bishop, written while he was recently in England (April 25th) was far from representing the whole of the moneys raised by the people themselves:—

"'When I first went to Newfoundland' (1844), says the Bishop, 'almost all the Society's missionaries were receiving £200 a year from the Society; a few, some three or four (deacons, I believe), only £150. The late bishop (Spencer) had insisted upon this (the larger amount) as necessary, and I am not prepared to say he was wrong. But the sums contributed by the congregations were wretchedly small. Since 1846 no fresh missionary has received from the Society more than £100 a year; and the general contributions of the people have risen from between £400 and £500 a year, to upwards of £2,000. This reduction was made by the Society, and these contributions required of the people, on the understanding that the sums saved by the reduction should be applied to the creation and support of new missions; the contributions of the people going to make up the missionary's income. And this has been faithfully acted upon. New missions have been formed, and missionaries placed and supported (without, I think, any additional drain upon the Society's funds) at Channel, La Poële, Hermitage Cove, Harbour Breton, Burin, Portugal Cove, and Herring Neck in Newfoundland, and at Forteau and Battle Island, on the Labrador. New churches have been built and consecrated at all those places, and many (sixteen or seventeen) others. Parsonage-houses have been built, or purchased, at Channel, Hermitage Cove, Burin, Portugal Cove, Port de Grave, Bay Roberts, Bay de Verd, Heart's Content, Catalina, Herring Neck, Moreton's Harbour, Forteau and Battle Island. A new school is just completed, and ready for consecration (at a cost of £3,000), in St John's, and a house for the clergyman, with some tenements towards an endowment, at a cost of about £1,080. All these works, and others of a like kind, done and doing without any assistance from the Society for the Propaga-

they set upon the

be found in the
of the Diocesan
following extract
he was recently in
ting the whole of

(1844), says the
ere receiving £200
r four (deacons, I
cer) had insisted
and I am not pre-
ontributed by the
ce 1846 no fresh
more than £100 a
people have risen
owards of £2,000
d these contribu-
ling that the sums
the creation and
f the people going
his has been faith-
formed, and mis-
nk, any additional
La Poêle, Hermi-
l Cove, and Her-
and Battle Island,
built and conse-
en or seventeen)
or purchased, at
ve, Port de Grave,
Catalina, Herring
Island. A new
cratation (at a cost
e clergyman, with
a cost of about
ke kind, done and
y for the Propaga-

tion of the Gospel, almost entirely by the *people*, with assistance from my own funds. Thus then we have—

“‘Since 1846—Nine new missions; four once served by school-masters, now served by missionary priests.

“‘Twenty-five or twenty-six churches finished and conse-
crated.

“‘Thirteen parsonages built or purchased.

“‘New stone church built in St. John's, with parsonage, and partly endowed.

“‘College built and partly endowed.’

“The bishop remained only a short time in England; and found, on his return to his diocese, two or three of his most efficient clergy disabled by over-exertion and exposure. There is, therefore, the most urgent need for an immediate reinforcement of men. One only, Mr. E. Tucker, a student of the Theological Institution, had been added by ordination; and he was about to accompany the bishop on his voyage round the island. He reports two encouraging events—a meeting of the Church Society, at which an increase of income over that of former years was announced; and the consecration of the new church of St. Mary's, on the south side of the harbour—a church long contemplated and much needed.”

“(1).*I believe we have for several years raised in Newfoundland (I omit Bermuda, where there is legislative provision) upwards of £2,000 for Church purposes. The Church Society expects every clergyman to send to the treasurer one-fourth of the amount collected in his mission, *as the condition of obtaining assistance from the Society*; but if any choose, as many do, to be independent of the Society, I cannot demand either return or report. But what are £2,000 or £3,000 for all church purposes in a colony and country like Newfoundland, where there are no rates, no endowments, no glebes, no kindly fruits of the earth; nothing but seals and fish, and of these an uncertain and precarious supply? If a clergyman with £100 a year from your Society could raise another £100 in his mission, a portion would be required for his church, a portion for his parsonage, a portion probably to help a school; and perhaps not more than

*Bishop Field's Letter, Society for the Propagation of the Gospel's Report.

half would remain for his personal use. But £100 is *considerably above* the average raised by each clergyman.

"(2.) There is no synod in this diocese. The difficulty of communication with the capital, occasioned by want of roads and want of means, and the paucity of persons able and willing to assist, have prevented any attempt to form and constitute a synod. The acts of the Church Society consist of grants made at my recommendation. We have lately formed a fund for the relief of the widows and orphans of the clergy, in connexion with the Church Society.

"(3.) There are four clergymen (officiating) entirely supported by local contributions (there are no endowments), two wholly engaged in and supported by tuition, and one who requires no assistance. When I came to the colony, there was not one supported without aid from your Society.

"(4.) In the year 1843, when Bishop Spencer retired, it appears by the Society's Report (1844), there were twenty-seven missionaries, receiving together from the Society £4,127; in the year 1860 (by the Society's last Report, 1861) there were thirty-five missionaries, receiving together from the Society £3,975. There are now forty-one clergymen, seven of whom receive no assistance from the Society. This of Newfoundland. In Bermuda, in 1843, there were five missionaries receiving from the Society £234 per annum; there is now only one receiving £60 per annum.

"(5.) In Newfoundland and Labrador there are eighty-two churches, forty-seven of which have been consecrated by myself; about twenty are additional, the others new in the place of old ones. There are five on the Labrador shore, and two parsonages, where sixteen years ago no clergyman's voice had ever been heard.

"(6.) The last census was taken in 1857:—Church of England, 44,285; Roman Catholics, 56,895; Wesleyans, 20,229; Kirk of Scotland, 302; Free Kirk of Scotland, 536; Congregationalists, 347—Total, 122,594.

"(7.) The increase per cent. has been, in twelve years—1845–1857—Church of England, 29½; Roman Catholics, 21½; Wesleyan, 40.

"(8.) No immigrants, except youngsters engaged in the

100 is *consider-*

The difficulty of want of roads able and willing and constitute a t of grants made and a fund for the a connexion with

g) entirely sup- (downments), two and one who re- ny, there was not

encer retired, it ere were twenty- Society £4,127; ort, 1861) there urther from the rgymen, seven of . This of New- five missionaries here is now only

re are eighty-two erated by myself; n the place of old and two parson- s voice had ever

—Church of Eng- sleyans, 20,229; , 536 ; Congrega-

t twelve years— n Catholics, 21½ ;

engaged in the

fishery—some few of whom remain and settle, or rather remain without settling."

"The want of an Orphans' Asylum at St. John's, Newfoundland, in connection with the Church of England, was, until lately, much felt. Perhaps in no other country in the world can be found so large a proportion of widows and orphans, at least, of those who are so by their husbands and fathers being drowned at sea. Instances are constantly occurring, where a vessel sails either for or from Newfoundland, and is never heard of again. And owing to the dangerous nature of the coast—the deep water close to the cliffs, which allows a ship in a fog to run unwarned right upon them, owing to the treacherous currents, and the ice which comes down in the spring, shipwrecks are events with which the inhabitants of the country are only too familiar.

"As the need of a refuge for widows and orphans was so much felt, the Bishop of Newfoundland purchased a piece of ground near the Cathedral, and on Ash Wednesday, 1855, eight orphans of various ages, between twelve and four years were admitted, under the care of a widow, as matron, into a temporary tenement fitted up for their use. Since then, a substantial stone building has been erected for them, capable of enlargement, which has been now occupied for nearly two years by eleven orphans and two widows, one of them the matron ; near to it is the residence of Mrs. O. Johnson, and a small chapel used for family prayers by the households immediately adjoining it ; beside these is the Bishop's residence, formerly the Rectory, where the lamented Archdeacon Bridge lived and died. Immediately opposite these four buildings is the northern side of the Cathedral. Behind them is a piece of ground on which will shortly be erected schools for boys and young ladies. On the opposite side of the road which runs past the west front of the Cathedral, and immediately opposite the old Rectory, is the new one, now occupied by the Venerable Archdeacon Lower, Gospel missionary.

"On Christmas Eve, in accordance with the ancient charitable custom of the Church, a large quantity of excellent beef (1,616lbs.) was distributed, under the directions of the churchwardens of the Cathedral, to two hundred and fifteen families, with a loaf of bread to each. And on Christmas day a piece of

plum pudding to every child, attending the Cathedral Sunday-school, who chose to receive it, immediately after the morning service. The meat, bread and pudding were all distributed in the Crypt of the Cathedral, by a kind lady who takes an active part in all our local charities.

"Several presents of meat, cakes, fruit and preserves were sent at the same time to the children of the Church of England Orphan Asylum, by various benefactors."

According to the returns in 1857, the number of clergymen belonging to the Church of England was 41; churches, 72; population attending church, 42,638. French shore, 1649; Labrador, 1,000, and three churches. In 1872, the population had increased to 158,417. Members of the Church of England, 54,413; communicants, 5000; clergy, 55; parishes or missions, 49; local contributions, £2,360. Colonial Treasury (Bermuda), £900. The expenditure of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, from the general and appropriated funds was £4,478. In 1867, Archdeacon J. B. Kelly was consecrated coadjutor bishop. On the death of Bishop Field, Dr. Kelly became the Bishop of Newfoundland, according to the act of the Synod, which in 1873 secured to him the right of succession. The bishop says:—

"I am just returned from the consecration of a new church-yard at Topsail, on the south shore of Conception Bay, twelve miles from St. John's. The church has been built and partly endowed by the liberality of our most kind and excellent friend Mrs. Johnson, who has given a very neat parsonage and £1,000 for the support of the clergyman. These gifts are besides, and in addition to, £300 towards the erection of the church, which has been brought to completion by the Rev. Charles Palaiser, who has taken charge of the church and district attached."

The Diocese of Newfoundland (*patent* 17th July, 1839) comprises the Islands of Newfoundland and Bermuda, and

part of Labrador ; it was formed from that of Nova Scotia. Newfoundland, with Labrador, has a population of 158,717, of whom 54,713 are members of the Church of England, and 5,000 are communicants. Bermuda has a population of 11,461, of whom 9,477 are members of the Church of England, and upwards of 1,400 are communicants. There are in Newfoundland and Labrador 52 missions or districts, 37 being aided by grants from the Society. Eleven are unprovided with parsonage houses. Seven missions, formerly aided by the Society, are now self-supporting, but progress in this direction is very slow, owing to the poverty of the inhabitants, who are nearly all fishermen. The Bermudas, or Somers Islands, contain nine parishes, under five rectors ; and there are two chapels of ease. Only one clergyman in Bermuda now receives aid from the Society. The Society's expenditure in the diocese in 1875 was £4,525. Local contributions, £2,300 ; Colonial Treasury (Bermuda), £1,100.

BISHOPS.—Dr. Aubrey G. Spencer, 1839 ; Dr. E. Field, 1844, coadjutor ; Dr. J. B. Kelly, 1867.*

The following are the missionaries in 1875 :—

* Bishop Kelly has now resigned.

athedral Sunday-
fter the morning
all distributed in
no takes an active

d preserves were
urch of England

he number of
England was
church, 42,638.
three churches.
158,417. Mem-
communicants,
49 ; local contri-
ermuda), £900.

Propagation of
ropriated funds
Kelly was con-
eath of Bishop
Newfoundland,
which in 1873
n. The bishop

of a new church-
ption Bay, twelve
n built and partly
d and excellent
eat parsonage and
These gifts are be-
he erection of the
etion by the Rev.
e church and dis-

17th July, 1839)
nd Bermuda, and

Thirty-seven Missionaries of the Society.	Station.	Extent in Sq. Miles	Population.	Church Members.	Congrega- tion.	Communi- cants.	Confirmed.	Baptisms.
THE BISHOP.								
DEANERY OF AVALON. (1841.)								
Dobie, R. T.	1863 Petty Harbour .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Ellingham, C.	1873 Portugal Cove	1819	2405	118	58	32	4	4
Fleet, B. (dec.)	1843 South Shore	1841	1286	655	510	68	99	75
Johnson, R. M.	1859 Pouch Cove	1840	2180	523	140	83	32	13
Waghorne, A. C.	1875 Ferryland	1792	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
†Wood, T. M.	1832 St. Thos. in St. John.	1703	28850	1370	650	270	87	48
DEANERY OF CONCEPTION BAY. (1800.)								
Chamberlain, G. S.	1804 Bay de Verd	1825	16	18000	530	290	130	25
Godden, J.	1873 Harbour Grace	1767	8	1052	662	590	95	31
†Harvey, J. C.	Port de Grave .....	.....	.....	2712	1792	610	228	66
Hoyles, W. J.	1843 Carbonear	1767	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Noel, J. M.	1865 *Upper Island Cove ..	1861	12	3000	2287	725	255	90
Shears, W. C.	1868 Bay Roberts	1818	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Taylor, R. H.	1863 Brigus	1812	.....	5600	1694	1160	127	73
DEANERY OF TRINITY BAY. (1785.)								
Netten, W.	1843 Catalina	1832	.....	1706	808	340	49	21
Petley, H.	1857 New Harbour	1824	.....	1500	1200	380	54	53
†Smith, B.	1841 Trinity	1735	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
DEANERY OF BONAVISTA.								
Bayly, A. E. C.	1850 Bonavista	1742	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cragg, J. G.	1864 Greenspond	1819	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Kirby, W.	1859 King's Cove	1822	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Skinner, H. M.	1868 Salvage	1822	240	1666	1365	650	195	52
DEANERY OF NOTRE DAME BAY. (1848.)								
Hewitt, J.	1876 Exploits	1871	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Meek, C.	1871 Fogo	1823	65	4441	2298	1300	165	74
†Murray, F. R.	1874 Twillingate	1817	42	3362	1636	850	202	51
Smith, W. R.	1871 Exploits	1871	300	4570	1500	1300	92	26
Temple, Robert.	1862 White Bay	1873	.....	.....	600	.....	46	16
Winsor, A. S. H.	1873 Herring Neck	1851	30	1759	1367	1000	160	54
DEANERY OF PLACENTIA BAY. (1789.)								
Darrell, J.	1855 Herring Neck	1851	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Kingwell, J.	1841 Harbour Buffet	1848	100	7000	1390	814	195	48
Lockward, J.	1873 Burin	1794	.....	4032	951	.....	150	99
DEANERY OF FORTUNE BAY. (District. 1841.)								
Colley, E.	1854 Hermitage Cove	1854	.....	2400	1800	320	260	73
Cunningham, J.	1849 †The Burgeos	1818	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Goode, T. A.	1870 Channel	1851	.....	2438	1494	750	150	18
Netten, T. G.	1869 La Poêle	1847	.....	1573	1058	500	53	47
Warren, A. C.	1872 St. George's Bay	1842	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
†White, W. K.	1848 Harbour Breton	1848	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
LABRADOR. (1850.)								
†Bishop, G.	1871 Battle Harbour	1871	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
†Jeffery, C.	1876 Flower's Cove	1876	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

* Bishop's Cove and Island Cove, 1840.

† Burgeo Islands, 1848.

† Rural Deans.

Retired Missionary.—Martin Blackmore.

Recommendations

40
28
18
85
300
105
271
300
660
170
150
...
...
...
i6
44
33
45
i7
70
40
24
24
15
...
...
...
...

18

10.

1848. † Rural Deans.

•

year 1839, he was appointed first Bishop of Newfoundland and Bermuda. Through the generosity of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, he was enabled to increase the number of clergymen in Newfoundland from six to twenty-six, all paid by the Society. In Bermuda, the clergy were provided for by the island legislature. Small as were the revenues of the little colony, a part was set aside for the maintenance of their pastors. The bishop's first work in Newfoundland was the establishment of a training college in St. John's, and again the Society placed the means at his disposal for a small building to serve that purpose, granting at the same time assistance to the parents of the scholars for their support. During the four years that he was Bishop of Newfoundland and Bermuda, he divided his time between the two colonies, visiting the distant settlements in Newfoundland (including Labrador) in a large sailing-boat, and the nearer out-harbours in sleighs during the winter, braving all the dangerous discomfort of fogs and icebergs during the summer, and of ice and snow drifts in the winter. He collected £7,000 towards a Cathedral in St. John's ; his idea was to erect a building much less imposing than that since raised by the present indefatigable Bishop of Newfoundland and Bermuda ; still he collected the first money for it.

"In the year 1843, on his return from a visitation of Bermuda, he found a despatch from the late Earl Derby, then Lord Stanley, appointing him Bishop of Jamaica. The translation was providential, as he had again been warned that he must not pass another winter in Newfoundland. The bishop passed at once from one diocese to the other, and two years afterwards visited England. At the time of his translation to Jamaica, the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel gave generously and freely to that diocese, which included at that time the Bahamas, British Honduras, and the Turks' Islands. The extension of their labours in other parts of the world has caused the withdrawal of these grants from poor Jamaica, though the cry for help which was wrung from the Church of that colony when suddenly disestablished was responded to. The bishop felt that he could never be sufficiently grateful to the Society, and during his year's visit to England, he continually pressed its claims in meetings and sermons. It was owing to him that the first meeting for the Society was held at the Mansion

House, and on Good Friday, in the year 1846, he preached the first sermon on behalf of the Society in the Church of St. Paul, Knightsbridge, which produced £200, and has passed into an anniversary sermon.

"Years passed rapidly away, and with their wear and tear strength departed; yet in 1854 he made a thorough visitation of the island, saw all but one of the 112 clergy employed in the 104 churches of Jamaica, and confirmed 8,370 persons in sixty of these churches; travelled 1,640 miles by land; consecrated twelve churches and burial-grounds; held three ordinations, and preached between seventy and eighty sermons, besides addressing the congregations and candidates for confirmation, and examining the pupils in many schools. He returned to England too late to see a beloved daughter, who had entered into her rest, after years of patient suffering, a fortnight before his arrival. Utterly debilitated from the strain of body and nerve in a tropical climate, the bishop prayed for the relief of a coadjutor. With much difficulty this was obtained, and, in 1856, Archdeacon Courtney was consecrated Bishop of Kingston.

"It was some time before Bishop Spencer, exhausted by thirty-six years of labour in the colonial church, regained sufficient strength to resume work. When able, he took confirmations for Bishop Blomfield. In 1860, after a series of confirmations undertaken for the Bishop of Worcester, his health again failed. He was ordered to Torquay, and was told to abstain from preaching or public speaking for the remainder of his life. This injunction was, however, set aside when the balmy air of South Devon had in some measure restored his health. He gave frequent and valuable help to the then aged Bishop of Exeter. Words fail when I try to express how sincerely and deeply he was loved in Torquay. Long after he had ceased to perform the more exclusively episcopal functions, his voice was heard in its solemn tones from the altar of GOD blessing His people, and feeding them with the Food ordained by Him for their support. Many are the sick-beds which he has soothed and comforted.

"There was much happiness in his last days. Such entire reliance on the Saviour's love and merit I never saw. He had worked as few men work for GOD, and yet his feeling was—

" 'Nothing in my hands I bring,
Simply to Thy Cross I cling.'

Submission to that holy Will—the great crucible in which the world is tried and purified—had long been his staff and stay. It was like a voice from the dead to find in *Hymns for the Sick and Suffering*, a mark in one, which must have been the last he read in his peaceful study :—

“ ‘ O Thou, whose wise, paternal love
Hath brought my active spirit down,
Thy will I thankfully approve,
And prostrate at Thy gracious throne,
I offer up my life's remains,
I choose the state my God ordains.

“ ‘ Cast as a broken vessel by,
Thy work I can no longer do ;
But, while a daily death I die,
Thy power I may in weakness show ;
My patience may Thy glory raise,
My speechless voice proclaim Thy praise.’

The summons came within a few days. The life-long prayer that he might be spared a lingering death-bed, and that his mind might be clear to the last, was graciously granted. The shadows of this changing life had passed for him, for his Lord had need of him. Even so, good Lord.”*

THE LATE BISHOP OF NEWFOUNDLAND.

“ At Bishop's Lodge, Hamilton, in Bermuda, on Thursday, June 8th, at about half-past ten in the morning, the Right Reverend Edward Field, Lord Bishop of Newfoundland, closed his eyes in death, while the Trinity Church bell tolled forth the sad tidings, which were responded to by the bell of the Parish Church. His Lordship had just reached his 75th year. His death, though not unexpected, will be a sad bereavement, and an event of serious importance to the colony. His suffering had been long and severe. Under it he was remarkably patient, but the summons to the next world was, doubtless, to him a welcome one.

“ He was educated at Rugby, and afterwards at Queen's College, Oxford, was ordained deacon in 1826, to the curacy of Ridlington, near Oxford. In 1833 he was Rector of English

* Mission Field, 1872.

Bicknor, Gloucestershire, when he was the first Government Inspector in England. He was consecrated Bishop of Newfoundland, in Lambeth Chapel, by Archbishop Howley, assisted by the Bishops of London and Rochester, Sunday, April 28th, 1844.

"The bishop's character was of the true English type, manly, honest, and courageous—never shrinking from duty at whatever cost. There was always visible in him an entire surrender of himself to the work he was sent to accomplish. He paid a minute attention to detail, especially in Divine service, and in a perfect obedience to the rules of the church. He exhibited a perfect sincerity, warmth of affection, a tenderness and courtesy which became more observable in his declining years. The example he set of faithfulness, earnestness and diligence in discharging the duties of his office, showed that he thought not of himself, and had no shrinking back when hard work was to be done. Not only did the duties of his episcopal office receive their proper attention from him, but he was always ready to fill a vacancy which might occur in his large diocese, through the illness or unavoidable absence of the pastor.

"He chose for himself the simplest food, and sometimes the barest necessities of life, in order that he might be prepared to undergo the fatigues, and perhaps the actual want which might be expected in his long absence from home, and on the perilous voyages in which several months of each year must be spent; and, also, that he might have to give to them that needed. There was never a good work to be carried on in his diocese but he would offer to help it; no church or school was built but his contribution headed the list to an amount beyond most of those immediately interested in the work.

"Like all men occupying high and responsible offices, the bishop was sometimes called to take a step which would probably lay him open to criticism and call forth animadversion and censure; but when it became evident that it was his duty to act, conscious that to his own Master he must stand or fall, at all hazards he would do that which he thought would best promote the interests of the cause entrusted to him, being those of the church of which he was the chief pastor. He was never deterred by the feeling that it was difficult to himself, or that it was opposed to the opinions

and wishes of those whom, under other circumstances, he would have liked to gratify.

"Soon after his consecration, in 1844, as is remarked in the *Bermuda Royal Gazette*, when he paid his first visit to the Bermuda Islands, every one there was impressed with the appearance of his robust and powerful frame of body, his apparent strength of constitution, and his capability of endurance, which served to fit him in a remarkable degree for the arduous sphere in which his labour lay. And yet so heavy and trying did he find his work in Newfoundland, so apparently beyond the possibility of being performed by one man, that his courage almost gave way before it, and he consulted the ecclesiastical authorities in England, as to whether they did not think it his duty to resign, and allow the office to be entrusted to some one stronger than himself. But they encouraged him to persevere; and, with what results, let his faithful and prolonged episcopate testify. In a more favoured spot and climate, but little idea can be entertained of the greatness of the task imposed on him in Newfoundland, of the toil and exposure he underwent in his yearly visitations along those rock-bound coasts. The great and important fruits of his labours have never been sounded forth to the world for purposes of ostentation or display; but by those who are very familiar with them, they are said to have been very remarkable. We have not material before us, just now, to enable us to speak particularly of the Bishop's work in his large diocese; but as we expect to receive them from our correspondents shortly, we hope to be able soon to lay them before our readers.

"Every one who knew the departed bishop was able to speak of his personal holiness and devotedness of character, of his consistent walk with God, of the time spent by him in private devotion, of his exemplary employment of the public means of grace, of his humble trust in the merits alone of the Saviour. We cannot doubt that he is one of those whose works do follow them; first in the grateful remembrance of those for whose spiritual welfare he so diligently laboured; and, in the faithful record of the Most High, whose gracious declaration respecting the man who acts from love to Him is this:—'Verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.'"^{*}

^{*} Dominion Churchman.

stances, he would

is remarked in the
st visit to the Ber-
d with the appear-
body, his apparent
f endurance, which
the arduous sphere
and trying did he
rently beyond the
that his courage al-
the ecclesiastical
did not think it his
trusted to some one
him to persevere;
olonged episcopate
ate, but little idea
sk imposed on him
e underwent in his
coasts. The great
ever been sounded
on or display; but
ey are said to have
rial before us, just
e Bishop's work in
ive them from our
soon to lay them

o was able to speak
f character, of his
by him in private
the public means of
ne of the Saviour.
those works do fol-
of those for whose
and, in the faithful
laration respecting
is :—' Verily I say
' '*

The following account of the late bishop is written by G. M. J., in the London *Guardian* :—

"His Lordship arrived at St. John's during the summer of the same year of his consecration, the greater part of which was spent in making himself acquainted with the needs of the diocese, and in the performance of duties in St. John's and its neighbourhood. Next year the bishop entered upon the first of those visitation voyages, in prosecution of which, with few exceptions, the summer seasons of his wide episcopate were occupied, and continued to be occupied, till the appointment of a coadjutor-bishop, in the year 1867. His first voyage was along the south-west shore of Newfoundland, and he was accompanied as chaplain by the late Archdeacon Bridge, then Rector of St. John's. For several years, his voyages in the well-known Church ship *Hawk*, given him by the present Bishop of Moray, in Scotland, then Rector of Leigh, in Essex, were literally voyages of discovery—not indeed in the ordinary sense of the term, but voyages which led to the revelation of much spiritual destitution, and resulted in the discovery of the means of lessening, if not entirely removing the wants disclosed. To give anything like a complete record of what was done by the late bishop would be impossible. This will be never known till the day that shall discover and make all things known. When the writer of this record first came to the colony there were, on the long coast range, west of Cape Race, but three clergymen, where now there are thirteen. On the Labrador shore, the French shore, and in White Bay there were none, nor was anything then known about those places. On the northern coast, which alone remains unmentioned, clergy have likewise been increased and multiplied. In St. John's, during the same time, a cathedral has been built, which, though yet unfinished, is even now second to no ecclesiastical edifice on this side of the Atlantic. During the same time a theological college has been established, good schools for girls and boys in St. John's, and orphanages for destitute children of both sexes have been founded on a secure basis. Endowment funds have been obtained for the perpetuation of the episcopate, and for the theological college, and many other works of a religious character, in connection with the church established. It would

not be easy to ascertain how many churches and parsonages have been built under Bishop Field's episcopate, but it may be stated that of the number of ninety-four churches returned at the time of his last visitation voyage, as distributed among the seven deaneries of the diocese, and six additional ones on the coast of Labrador, undoubtedly a very large number were consecrated by him. Under his auspices, also, the very important step has been taken, within the last five years, of establishing a diocesan synod, and, we doubt not, very beneficial results will follow to the church in Newfoundland from this measure, of which, in fact, the benefits are already beginning to make themselves felt in the increased interest taken by the laity in the affairs of their church.

WESLEYAN METHODISTS.

Methodism in Newfoundland was introduced by the Rev. Lawrence Coughlan, a clergyman of the Established Church of England, in connection with the Rev. John Wesley, as appears from the following account given by Mr. Miles, who says:—

“In the year 1765 Mr. Lawrence Coughlan was a travelling preacher in connection with Mr. Wesley. He was in the year 1768 ordained by the Bishop of London, at the request of the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge, that he might be qualified for the office of a missionary in the Island of Newfoundland. He accordingly went thither, and for three years and upwards he laboured in Harbour Grace and Carbonear without any apparent success, and in the midst of great persecution. He was persecuted in the chief court of the island, but escaped the fury of his enemies. In letters to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, he was accused of almost everything that was bad. When his enemies found that those methods were not sufficient to remove him, they employed a physician to poison him, who was soon afterwards converted to God, and discovered this wicked design. At length the Lord was pleased to visit this miserable people, and poured out His Spirit abundantly. Many were soon turned to the Most High. Mr. Coughlan immediately united the truly sincere in regular

AS,
s and parsonages
te, but it may be
rches returned at
distributed among the
ional ones on the
number were con-
ne very important
s, of establishing
eficial results will
this measure, of
ng to make them-
y the laity in the

roduced by the
the Established
the Rev. John
ccount given by

a was a travelling
e was in the year
he request of the
nowledge, that he
y in the Island of
er, and for three
ace and Carbonear
st of great perse-
rt of the island,
ers to the Society
ccused of almost
found that those
they employed a
ards converted to
length the Lord
poured out His
o the Most High.
sincere in regular

classes. On this the persecution grew hotter; till at last he was summoned before the governor; but the governor declared in his favour, and appointed him a justice of the peace, on which the persecution ceased, and he laboured for four years in much quietness and with great success. He then returned to England for want of health.* On Mr. Coughlan's departure, Mr. Stretton, a local preacher from Limerick, and Mr. Thomay, another local preacher, both in connection with Mr. Wesley, and at that time merchants on the island, undertook the care of the societies which Mr. Coughlan had formed; but those gentlemen being much engaged in mercantile business, the societies soon fell into decay. Some years after this Mr. Wesley appointed Mr. John McGeary as a missionary to Newfoundland, who went over accordingly. In 1790, Mr. McGeary, who had returned to England was appointed a second time to that island, with two travelling preachers from the United States; they were rendered useful to the public. In the year 1791 a favourable change took place in their behalf. Mr. Wm. Black, who was born at Huddersfield, in Yorkshire, A. D. 1760, visited Nova Scotia. His labours were attended with great success. In the year 1792 he was appointed Superintendent of the whole work in British America."

"The year 1791," says the Rev. Dr. Richey, "was one of the most memorable in Mr. Black's life. About three weeks after his return from the States, in pursuance it would seem of an arrangement suggested by Dr. Coke, he sailed from Halifax for Newfoundland. The remarkable outpouring of the Holy Spirit which attended his labours, transient though they were in that island, form a new era in the history of his ministerial usefulness, and was among the most refreshing reminiscences with which 'the gay remembrance of a life well spent' solaced the evening of his days. He arrived at St. John's on the 10th of August, and immediately waited on the Rev. Mr. Jones, the Congregationalist Minister of that place, a man deeply pious and of a very Catholic spirit. After spending a day at St. John's he repaired

* On Mr. Coughlan's return to England, he became minister of the Cumberland St. Chapel, London, and while there published a book, giving an account of his work in Newfoundland, dedicated to the Countess of Huntingdon.

to Carbonear, where Mr. McGeary, a Methodist missionary, was then stationed."

During his visit to Newfoundland, Mr. Black visited Harbour Grace and other parts of Conception Bay. The writer has conversed with several old persons at Carbonear, who well remember Mr. Black's visit.

In the year 1814, Newfoundland was made a separate district, with a superintendent. In 1817 the Rev. John Bell was appointed chairman of the district. About this time several very able ministers were on the Newfoundland District, among whom were the Rev. George Cubit, late editor of the "Wesleyan Magazine and Youth's Instructor," published in London; the Rev. Dr. Richard Knight, afterwards Co. Delegate of the Conference; the Rev. S. Busby, of the New Brunswick District; the Rev. William Ellis, who died at Harbour Grace, in 1837; the Rev. John Haigh, and the Rev. John Richardson, who died in England, while superintending the Third Leeds Circuit, in 1847, and who was for nearly twenty years Chairman of the Newfoundland District. In 1824, the Rev. William Croscombe was chairman of the district, and was succeeded by the Rev. John Pickavant, who held the office until his departure for England in 1843. In 1844 the Rev. Richard Williams was sent from New Brunswick, as chairman, succeeded, in 1847, by the Rev. W. Sprague; a short time after succeeded by the Rev. Henry Daniel and Rev. S. Peach. The largest church and congregation belonging to the Wesleyans in Newfoundland is at Carbonear. The number of persons belonging to the congregation is about 1,500. The number of ministers throughout the island in 1840, was 14; local preachers, 10; full members in church fellowship, 2,733; Sabbath school Teachers, 170; scholars, 2,018; day schools, 9; the number of persons attending the Methodist ministry, upwards of 15,000.

The following is an extract from the London report:—

dist missionary,

Black visited
tion Bay. The
ons at Carbon-

made a separate
the Rev. John
ct. About this
the Newfound-
George Cubit,
Youth's Instruc-
Richard Knight,
ce; the Rev. S.
e Rev. William
the Rev. John

o died in Eng-
eds Circuit, in
rs Chairman of
Rev. William
and was suc-
held the office

In 1844 the
Brunswick, as
W. Sprague; a
ary Daniel and
ngregation be-
nd is at Carbo-
o the congrega-
ers throughout
ehers, 10; full
abbath school
ls, 9; the num-
istry, upwards

ndon report:—

"The Committee report with much satisfaction that Day-schools connected with the missions at *Carb. ar*, *Blackhead*, *Brigus*, *Bonavista*, *Grand-Bank*, and other places, constitute a valuable and useful part of the missionary operations of the Society. These institutions are decidedly religious in their character and design, while all possible attention is paid by their conductors to the mental improvement of the pupils. Reading, writing, English grammar, geography and mensuration are taught in them. The Scriptures are daily read, portions of them are committed to memory, and catechetical instruction from the Wesleyan Catechisms is regularly given. The scholars attending these seminaries are of all ages from childhood to mature age, and at *Carbonear* they amount to one hundred and ninety. The Sunday-schools in Newfoundland, as in all the North American Districts, have been productive of great good to the rising generation, especially in those cases in which Bible-classes have been established."

The ministers have been mainly supported by the Wesleyan Missionary Society of London. A single man receives an annual salary of £80, and a married man from £100 to £150, according to the number in family. The missions are now nearly all self-supporting. In 1855, the Newfoundland District was incorporated with the Conference of Eastern British America. The Rev. Mathew Richey, D.D., being the first President.

According to the returns of 1857, the number of ministers was 17; churches, 37; church members, 20,229. The amount contributed for the Wesleyan missionary in London was £698. The minutes of the Conference of 1858 says:—

"That the thanks of the Conference are due and are hereby tendered to the Hon. J. J. Rogerson, of St. John's, Newfoundland, for a free passage of the Rev. James A. Duke, to Newfoundland, and for his expressed readiness to give a free passage to any other Wesleyan minister who may at any other time be appointed to Newfoundland, when his vessels are coming out."

We take the following extract from the report of 1857:

"Through the liberality of the Parent Committee, the means have been provided and a brother has been designated for our new home mission on the Labrador coast. Every year numbers of families leave the Island to pass the summer on this coast, and these have hitherto left behind them the valued means of grace. Now their own pastors will accompany them, to watch over their souls, and to preach to others who otherwise would perhaps never hear the Word of Life."

In 1876, there were 50 ministers and 30,000 persons belonging to the Wesleyans in Newfoundland.

CONGREGATIONALISTS.

The following account was written by the late Rev. D. S. Ward in 1842, who was the pastor of the Congregational Church in St. John's :—

"This church was instituted in the year of our Lord 1778, at a time when there was the greatest imaginable destitution of religious means in this island, as appears from its early records. It is identified with the Independent or Congregational churches in England, by whose benevolent exertions it was originally founded ; it has always been supported by its own pew-rents, and the voluntary contributions of its friends. The first minister ordained in England to take the pastoral charge was Mr. John Jones, who laboured successfully among them for twenty-one years ; and although since his decease it has suffered many vicissitudes, in consequence of its peculiarly isolated situation, it has always maintained a steady and respectable position in St. John's. Its present minister left a pastoral charge in Devonshire to take the oversight of this church, in the year 1824, and since that period has continued his labours with encouragement and success. There are three public services on the Lord's day and two in the week. There is an annual fast-day observed, and also a day of annual thanksgiving. The members of this Christian communion are respectable in character and number, and their place of worship is well attended. Their Sabbath-school, supported by voluntary contributions, is large, and well-conducted by respectable superintendents and teachers. It may be but justice to say

tee, the means
 designated for our
 year numbers
 on this coast,
 valued means of
 them, to watch
 otherwise would

30,000 persons
 and.

the late Rev.
 of the Congre-

our Lord 1778,
 able destitution
 from its early
 nt or Congrega-
 ent exertions it
 supported by its
 ns of its friends.
 ke the pastoral
 cessfully among
 ce his decease it
 of its peculiarly
 a steady and re-
 minister left a
 oversight of this
 od has continued

There are three
 ne week. There
 day of annual
 a communion are
 place of worship
 orted by volun-
 d by respectable
 at justice to say

that several other places of worship, situated in different parts of the district, originated with them, and were mainly erected by their exertions, viz., the old place of worship at Portugal Cove, the place of worship at Petty Harbour, now Episcopal; the church at Quidi Vidi, raised wholly by the exertions of the minister of the Congregational Church, and constituted the joint property of the Episcopal, Congregational and Wesleyan bodies in this town."

On the 16th of August, 1843, the death of the Rev. Daniel Spencer Ward took place, after having presided over the Congregational Church, with distinguished piety and ability, upwards of nineteen years. In 1834, the Rev. Daniel D. Evans arrived from England, and took charge of the church until 1848, when, in consequence of his health failing, he returned to England. In 1849 the *Rev. George Schofield arrived from England, as pastor of the congregation. The Congregational church in St. John's, in 1858 was the only one in Newfoundland, the number of persons attending which was about 400. This church, in addition to the support of its minister, annually raised from £250 to £300 for other purposes—out of which £120 was sent to the London Missionary Society. Mr. Schofield was succeeded in the pastorate of the Queen's Road Chapel by the Rev. Charles Pedley, who was succeeded in 1866 by the Rev. William Howell, the present minister is the Rev. Thomas Hall. The Rev. George Harrington has charge of Pendell Harbour, Smith's Sound, and Trinity Bay. The Rev. J. B. Sear is General Missionary. There are six day-schools in operation.

PRESBYTERIANS.

The first Presbyterian church ever erected in Newfoundland was commenced in 1843, and opened for public worship, according to the doctrine and discipline of the

* Now a Clergyman of the Church of England in the Diocese of Fredericton, N.B.

Established Church of Scotland, by the Rev. Donald A. Fraser, A.M., on Sunday, December 3rd, of same year. (This church was destroyed by fire in 1876). On the 7th of February, 1845, the lamented death of Mr. Fraser took place, in the 52nd year of his age and the 31st of his ministry. The congregation was temporarily supplied with ministers of the Church of Scotland from Nova Scotia, and occasionally by the Methodist and Congregational ministers, until the appointment of the Rev. Mr. King in 1849, who was sent out from Scotland, by the Colonial Committee of the Church. He after some time returned to Scotland, and was succeeded by the Rev. Francis Nicholls.

As Mr. Fraser was the first Presbyterian minister ever settled in Newfoundland, (although it is said one lived in Newfoundland in 1777,) the following sketch of him written by his friend, the Rev. John Martin, in 1845, one of the principal ministers of the Church of Scotland in Halifax, N. S., will interest the reader:—

“Mr. Fraser enjoyed in early life the important advantages of a liberal and religious education. A native of the Western Islands of Scotland, and a son of the Rev. Alexander Fraser, for many years minister of the parish of Torosay, in the Island of Mull, he received the rudiments of learning under the parental roof and at the parish school, until he entered the University. After passing through the regular course of academical education in literature, philosophy, and theology, he was licensed to preach the Gospel, and soon afterwards ordained, whilst only a very young man, to the office of the holy ministry. He officiated for a short time in different places in Scotland, and gave striking indication, even at that early period of his life, of that powerful and persuasive eloquence for which his future public ministrations were so highly prized. Previous to that time petitions had been sent home, to the mother country, from Pictou, for Gaelic ministers, and recent emigrations from the Highlands and Islands had opened up a very wide field of missionary labour throughout all the eastern districts of this Province. This was the place which the all-

Rev. Donald A. Fraser, of same year. (1876). On the death of Mr. Fraser and the 31st of January, 1876, he temporarily supplied the place of Mr. Fraser in the land from Nova Scotia and Congregation of the Rev. Mr. Fraser in Scotland, by the Rev. Mr. Fraser after some time had been supplied by the Rev.

Arian minister ever said one lived in a sketch of him Martin, in 1845, one of Scotland in

important advantages of the Western world. Alexander Fraser, of Rosay, in the Island of Lewis, under the patronage of the Rev. Mr. Fraser, entered the University of Edinburgh for the study of theology, he was afterwards ordained, and held the office of the holy communion in different places in Scotland at that early period of his life, for which he was highly prized. Previous to his coming to the mother church, and recent emigration had opened up a very large field, but all the eastern places which the all-

wise Providence of God had allotted for Mr. Fraser's ministerial labours, and thither in the course of events, he was soon afterwards led to direct his steps.

"In the year 1817, nearly twenty-eight years ago, a year long to be remembered in the annals of our church, being also the year, if we rightly remember, in which the Rev. Dr. George Burns commenced his ministry in the City of St. John, Mr. Fraser landed on the shores of Nova Scotia, and took up his abode in a humble log cabin, among his countrymen in the thick, and then almost impenetrable forests of McLennan's Mountain. There, and in the neighbouring settlements in the County of Pictou, he found a great number of warm-hearted Highlanders, from the mountains and glens of Scotland, ready and willing to welcome him, and delighted to meet with a minister of their own church, so well qualified to instruct them in the Gaelic as well as the English language.

"Being the only Gaelic minister of the Church of Scotland at that time in Nova Scotia, he was called to perform not only the work of a stated pastor to his own congregation, he had also to undertake a vast and almost incredible amount of missionary duty of the most fatiguing description, often at an immense distance from his place of residence. From his journals and his baptismal and marriage registers, which we have examined, it appears that in the years 1817, '18, '19, '20, when he stood alone and laboured without assistance, he visited in succession, almost every Gaelic settlement from St. Mary's to Wallace, and from Salmon River to Merigomishe, and also found leisure to cross the channel to Prince Edward Island. The early settlers in these places, many of whom are still alive, can bear testimony to his zeal and activity in visiting and instructing their families, in preaching the Gospel, and in dispensing the ordinances of religion among them.

"We are not of the number of those who wish to depreciate and undervalue the labours of our predecessors in a past generation, amidst toils and privations of which we can form no adequate conception, men of no ordinary energy and decision, men of faith and prayer, who have now received the end of their faith and patience, even the salvation of their souls. Mr. Fraser had his full share of these arduous and self denying, but honourable and useful labours. If not the first Presbyterian

minister settled in Pictou, he was unquestionably the clergyman to whom the Gaelic population felt most attached, and from whom they derived most instruction for many years.

"Presbyterians themselves are not sufficiently acquainted with the extent and utility of his missionary labours, either in that part of the Province or in Cape Breton. From documents now in our possession, it appears very evident that Mr. Fraser was one of the principal instruments in providing the Highlanders of Cape Breton, as well as his countrymen in Pictou, with acceptable Gaelic ministers. His attention was frequently directed to the spiritual destitution which so long prevailed among the Presbyterians in that extensive island, and amidst his varied and multiplied avocations he was enabled to render them no small assistance. We are inclined to believe that he visited the island several times during his residence in Pictou, although we have only the authentic account of one missionary tour which was so useful in itself and attended with such important results to those islanders that it would be improper to pass it over in silence.

"In the month of September, 1828, nearly seventeen years ago, Mr. Fraser, accompanied by the Rev. John McLennan, of Prince Edward Island, proceeded on a missionary tour to Cape Breton, at that time one of the most neglected and destitute spots in British America. Separating from each other at the Strait of Canso, Mr. McLennan proceeded through the settlements in the southern part of the island, whilst Mr. Fraser travelled in a northerly direction through the settlements on the Bras D'Or Lake, visiting in succession River Inhabitants, St. George's Channel, Baddeck, and Boularderie Island, whence he proceeded to Sydney. After a stay, which was delightful in everything but its shortness, Mr. Fraser returned again by Boularderie and finally bidding adieu to his countrymen in this sequestered spot, who followed him, to use the language of his own beautiful journal, with prayers and tears, he proceeded by water to the head of the north-west arm of the Bras D'Or Lake, visiting in his progress the coasts and islands of that superb expanse of water, and pursuing his journey to the Straits of Canso, where after many toils and pleasures he once more met with his fellow labourer Mr. McLennan, and accompanied him to Nova Scotia. The lamentable state of destitution in

tionably the clergy-
most attached, and
r many years.

ciently acquainted
labours, either in
From documents
nt that Mr. Fraser
roviding the High-
ntrymen in Pictou,
ion was frequently
so long prevailed
island, and amidst
s enabled to render
to believe that he
esidence in Pictou,
t of one missionary
ded with such im-
uld be improper to

ly seventeen years
ohn McLennan, of
onary tour to Cape
ected and destitute
each other at the
through the settle-
whilst Mr. Fraser
the settlements on
River Inhabitants,
erie Island, whence
hich was delightful
returned again by
countrymen in this
the language of his
rs, he proceeded by
of the Bras D'Or
nd islands of that
urney to the Straits
sures he once more
e, and accompanied
e of destitution in

which Mr. Fraser found his countrymen on that visit appears to have produced a very deep impression upon his mind, and his earnest and forcible application for assistance will not soon be forgotten.

"At a very early period of his life, long before he had arrived at that maturity of understanding and experience which his later ministration displayed, soon after he was ordained by the Presbytery of Mull, in the year 1814, his discourses were not only remarkable for the beauty and elegance of their composition, but for the earnestness and pathos with which they were delivered. But we have seen that Mr. Fraser was much more than an eloquent and accomplished actor; he was a most efficient and faithful pastor. The value of his public ministrations in Pictou, where he spent such a large portion of his life, is so well known, and so universally acknowledged, that it is unnecessary for us to dwell at present upon their excellence and fidelity.

"As he occupied,' says one of the attached members of his flock in Newfoundland, 'a most important station in society, and was a man of rare gifts, a few brief remarks on his peculiar conformation of mind may not be uninteresting to those who knew him. One of its leading characteristics appears to us to have been a comprehensive power of intellect that made the discussion of religious and philosophical questions at all times easy to him. On every subject that came within the sphere of his public discourses, he would ponder with a deep earnestness that imprinted the leading features with vivid distinctness on his own mind, and fitted him to impart a strong and permanent idea to the minds of others, while the wide range of his mental vision enabled him to expatiate over the whole extent of his topic, leaving no portion of it untouched, and the keen penetration of his thought probed its very inmost recesses. Enriched with the varied and peculiar learning of his profession, and with a keen relish for the classical beauties of ancient and modern writers, he was usually averse to display the extent of his acquired resources; and in discharging the solemn duties of his high calling he never lost sight of the express purpose and intent—that of enforcing the truths of Christian doctrine, and of more especially urging on his hearers to believe, and to conform their lives to the belief, that it is only through faith in the

all sufficiency of Christ's atonement that the sinner can depend for acceptance with his God.' "

During the life-time of Mr. Fraser, the question had never been raised, as to whether the congregation should belong to the Free Church of Scotland or not. He has told the writer, however, that if he were in Scotland, he would belong to the Free Church, but that the congregation over which he presided, had all the rights and privileges of the Free Presbyterian Church of Scotland.

After the death of Mr. Fraser, the question was agitated as to whether the building which had been erected belonged to the Established or the Free Church, which was eventually decided by the Supreme Court, declaring that the building belonged to the Established Church of Scotland, in consequence of the Government having given the land for the site of the building for that purpose. The congregation at that time consisted of about 500, among whom were some of the wealthiest and most influential persons of Newfoundland.

More than half of them separated, and commenced service in connexion with the Free Church of Scotland, and in 1848, the Colonial Committee of the Free Church sent them over from Scotland, a young man, the Rev. A. S. Muir, as minister. In 1849, a site having been obtained in Duckworth Street, the erection of a church was commenced, which was opened for worship in 1850. It was built of wood, and said to be one of the neatest churches in the country. It was destroyed by fire in 1876. The number of Presbyterians at present throughout the Colony, is 822, viz.:—302 of the Established Church of Scotland, and 520 of the Free Church. Each of the Presbyterian ministers is allowed towards his support annually, £100 from the respective churches in Scotland, in addition to what he receives from his congregation.

The Rev. Mr. Muir, after some years resigned the pastorate of the Free Church, and was succeeded by the present minister, the Rev. Moses Harvey, who has for his

AS,

sinner can depend

the question had
gregation should
or not. He has
e in Scotland, he
hat the congrega-
rights and privi-
Scotland.

tion was agitated
been erected be-
church, which was
rt, declaring that
Church of Scot-
having given the
purpose. The con-
500, among whom
ential persons of

l commenced ser-
of Scotland, and
Free Church sent
n, the Rev. A. S.
been obtained in
was commenced,

It was built of
t churches in the
S. The number of
e Colony, is 822,
Scotland, and 520
erian ministers is
100 from the res-
n to what he re-

resigned the pas-
succeeded by the
, who has for his

assistant the Rev. Neil Forsyth. The minister of the Es-
tablished Church of Scotland is the Rev. James Patterson.
The Rev. Alexander Ross is pastor of the Free Church at
Harbour Grace, Conception Bay—congregation from 70 to
100 persons. There are four day-schools.

ROMAN CATHOLICS.

In 1774, Dr. James O'Donnell was sent to Newfound-
land, with the title of "Prefect and Vicar Apostolic" of
the Roman Catholic Church. He was afterwards raised to
a bishop. After spending twenty-three years of his life in
Newfoundland, he returned to Ireland, where he passed
the remainder of his days. In testimony of his patriotic
conduct, the British Government, presented him with a
pension of fifty pounds a year. In 1806, he was succeeded
by Dr. Lambert, as bishop. In 1830, the Right Rev. Dr.
Scallan, who was the successor to Dr. Lambert, died. His
kind and condescending deportment, rendered him gene-
rally beloved, and his loss was deeply and universally
lamented. He was succeeded in the bishopric by the late
Right Rev. Michael Anthony Fleming, D. D., as Bishop of
Carpasia and Vicar Apostolic. In consequence of the fail-
ing health of Bishop Fleming, the Rev. John Thomas
Mullock, D. D., was in 1848, appointed co-adjutor bishop.
On Sunday night, the 14th of July, 1850, Dr. Fleming
expired, at the Franciscan Monastery in St. John's, after
a prolonged illness of two years, which he bore with pati-
ence and resignation to the Divine will. He was succeeded
in the bishopric by Dr. Mullock. The following brief
notice of Bishop Fleming, will throw some light upon the
history of the Roman Catholic Church in this country :—

"The Right Rev. subject of this obituary was born at Car-
rick-on-Suir, in the County of Tipperary, Ireland, in the year
1792; hence, was he at the period of his decease in the fifty-
eighth year of his age. In early life he was distinguished
amongst his school-fellows for an agreeable person, engaging

manners, an aptitude for learning, and a mild disposition ; his thoughts were directed towards religion by the instructions of his uncle, the Rev. Martin Fleming, a zealous and pious clergyman of the Order of St. Francis ; and at his sixteenth year he was received as a novice of that Order in the Franciscan Convent of Wexford, at the hands of the Very Rev. Dr. Scallan, then superior of the house, and subsequently Vicar-Apostolic of Newfoundland. Having finished his studies at an early age, he was ordained some months before the canonical time by special indulgence from the Holy See, and placed at the Convent of Carrick-on-Suir, under the government of his uncle ; here he passed some eight years as an active missionary, distinguished by his zeal and earning the love of all around him. While at Carrick-on-Suir he re-edified the old Convent Chapel, replacing the dilapidated building by an erection remarkable for the taste with which it was executed ; and although this was the first exertion of his singular architectural abilities, its beauty has hardly been eclipsed by any of his subsequent efforts, however numerous.

" We have noticed before that his former superior, the Very Rev. Dr. Scallan, had been subsequently raised to the episcopal dignity, and was appointed to preside over the Roman Catholic population of this bishopric ; and it will not appear surprising that, finding so few priests in Newfoundland, he should be solicitous to induce a young gentleman, whose progress in college he had witnessed, and who had even then awakened his esteem, to join him ; but although for years he sought to bring about this happy consummation, it was not until the year 1823, that he finally succeeded ; but so tenderly was the Rev. Father Michael Fleming loved, not only by his good and kind old uncle, his beloved parents and family, but by the entire population of Carrick, of every religious persuasion, that in order to save the finer feelings of his nature, he secretly took his leave of his native country.

" In the fall of 1823, therefore, *he* first set his foot on the soil of Newfoundland, who was pre-ordained to advance in an unmeasured degree, the general interests of the country, and until the year 1829, he continued to win the love of all around him, in the zealous discharge of his arduous duties of missionary in St. John's.

disposition ; his
the instructions of
and pious clergy-
sixteenth year he
Franciscan Con-
Rev. Dr. Scallan,
Vicar-Apostolic of
at an early age, he
al time by special
at the Convent of
s uncle ; here he
ry, distinguished
him. While at
Chapel, replacing
able for the taste
this was the first
es, its beauty has
t efforts, however

superior, the Very
d to the episcopal
e Roman Catholic
t appear surpris-
nd, he should be
e progress in col-
en awakened his
e sought to bring
il the year 1823,
the Rev. Father
d kind old uncle,
re population of
rder to save the
his leave of his

s foot on the soil
dvance in an un-
untry, and until
all around him,
of missionary in

"On the 28th of October, of the last-mentioned year, he was consecrated Bishop of Carpasia, *in partibus in fidelium*, and appointed Coadjutor Vicar Apostolic of Newfoundland, the Right Rev. Dr. Scallan having previously postulated for him, and shortly afterwards, on that Right Rev. Prelate having died, Dr. Fleming assumed in full the onerous duties of the episcopacy.

"From that until the present period Dr. Fleming lived not for himself but for his people ; for their advantage he put forth every energy ; all his exertions were devoted to the amelioration of their moral, their religious, their social condition ; he was amongst the earliest to arouse by his example the public attention to the importance of agriculture ; his unwearied efforts to procure the formation of roads, when land communication, even between the nearest settlements was all but impossible ; his noble sacrifice in establishing schools, in multiplying the means of communicating religious instruction to his people, even in the most remote districts ; his great untiring exertions to promote a taste for architecture, both civil and ecclesiastical ; his labours to call the attention of distant countries to the condition of long neglected, and almost unknown or forgotten Newfoundland—all these testify the deep debt of gratitude due to the memory of this truly great man.

"How could we, in a moment, review his touching letters, teaching all countries the story of the wants, the neglects of our poor colony ? How shall we be expected to delineate the single-minded prelate, attracting to our rude shores, and entirely at his own expense, those pious and gifted ladies of the *Presentation Order*, and again of the *Order of Mercy*, to diffuse a sound, a virtuous, a religious, and withal, an elegant education amongst the female portion of the community ? But above all, and before all, how is it possible to impart even an idea of the sacrifices made by Dr. Fleming in the erection of churches ? Before his time there was not in the entire island an edifice that merited the name ; all were of wood, and, indeed, of the most *unpretending* character.

"We have seen how, in a very few years, he raised very beautiful churches at Petty Harbour, Portugal Cove, and Torbay ; and how under him rose the exquisite churches of Brigus, Bay Bulls—nay, in almost every district of the island. The

cathedral, however, has been that building upon which he seems to have staked all ; for, in his zeal for its construction, we have little hesitation in saying, he sacrificed a life so valuable. We have seen him living weeks together at Kelly's Island assisting the labourers in quarrying building stone, and then, up to his middle in water, helping them to load the vessels with materials ; we witnessed his voyages across the Atlantic, wherein he sailed over *sixty thousand miles of ocean* for its accomplishment. Could all this have been, and not wear down even an iron constitution ? He has at length failed under these superhuman exertions ; and when he insisted on being brought to assist at the public opening of this magnificent temple, in January last, we saw, bowed down before his time, and as if seeking a place to deposit his remains, the wreck of *him* who had sacrificed *all* for the good, the welfare, and happiness of his people, for the promotion of the knowledge of his heavenly Master. Shortly after this he resigned all the temporalities of the See into the hands of his distinguished coadjutor, the Right Rev. Dr. Mullock, and retired into the beautiful monastery which remains as an additional memorial of his piety and taste. And now it only remains for us to turn to profit by all his instructions, and to endeavour to fulfil his wishes, by lending our cordial co-operation to the successor he has especially chosen—a prelate distinguished alike in religion and literature.

“The remains of the Right Rev. Dr. Fleming, after lying in state in the cathedral this day and to-morrow, will, on Thursday next, at half-past one o'clock, be borne to his vault in that edifice, after having been carried in procession through the city by his congregation.”

The Roman Catholic Bishop of Newfoundland was allowed £75 per annum by the British Government, but on the recommendation of Mr. Sheil, M.P., some years ago, it was increased to £300 per annum. In 1856, the northern part of the Island was formed into another diocese, when the Rev. John Walton, D.D., was constituted the first Bishop of Harbour Grace—the new diocese—and was succeeded by the present bishop, the Right Rev. Henry Carfagnini, D.D. In addition to the schools established

on which he seems
struction, we have
so valuable. We
y's Island assisting
and then, up to his
vessels with ma-
Atlantic, wherein
for its accomplish-
year down even an
under these super-
being brought to
nt temple, in Janu-
e, and as if seeking
him who had sacri-
ness of his people,
heavenly Master.
ralities of the See
or, the Right Rev.
monastery which re-
y and taste. And
all his instructions,
ding our cordial co-
chosen—a prelate

ing, after lying in
ow, will, on Thurs-
o his vault in that
on through the city

wfoundland was
Government, but
., some years ago,
1856, the north-
another diocese,
constituted the
diocese—and was
ight Rev. Henry
hools established

by the Local Government, the Catholics have five principal schools, two of which are conducted by monks and nuns, and contain a great number of scholars. In 1850 the number of clergymen in that Island was 30 ; churches, 45 ; the number of Catholics upwards of 47,000. There were 6 monks of the Franciscan Order ; 13 nuns of the Presentation Order, and 8 of the Order of Mercy.

The following is an account of the death of Bishop Mullock, taken from the *St. John's Chronicle* of March 30th, 1869.

“ The melancholy duty devolves upon us of noting the sudden death of his Lordship, the Right Rev. Dr. Mullock, at half-past eleven o'clock yesterday morning, in the 62nd year of his age. Though his Lordship had been ailing for a considerable time, his sudden demise was altogether unexpected. He slept unusually well the previous night, and took a hearty breakfast yesterday. Soon after ten o'clock he visited the Presentation Convent to make arrangements in reference to some ecclesiastical business, and proceeded thence to the Convent of the Sisters of Mercy. After remaining there a short time, he stated his intention of walking into town, and proceeded leisurely down the hill in front of the Mercy Convent. He then continued on towards the Orphan Asylum, when finding himself growing weak, he abandoned his intention of going into town, and walked slowly up Garrison Hill towards his home, on reaching which, and being assisted up stairs, he in a short time became convulsed, and soon expired, living just long enough to receive the last sacraments of the church.

“ His Lordship was a most kind and generous-hearted man, and was truly and sincerely beloved by his congregation. He was a man of remarkable erudition and sound judgment, and possessed of great energy of character. In losing him his people lost one who had their interests continually at heart—all his thoughts being how best to benefit them.”

Bishop Mullock says :

“ Newfoundland is at present divided into three ecclesiastical districts—the diocese of St. John's ; diocese of Harbour Grace ;

and Prefecture Apostolic of St. Pierre's and Miquelon. The number of clergy in St. John's is 29 ; in Harbour Grace, 6 ; and in St. Pierre's 3, of whom one is Prefect Apostolic. In this Prefecture, there is a large convent of *Sœurs de Charité*, and there is also an establishment of *Frères des Ecoles Chrétiennes*, both supported by the Imperial Government of France, which also sends two priests annually to the French shore—one stationed at Le Seie, and one at La Conche—are also in operation in the island. In St. John's we have one college, twelve convents, and over fifty churches and chapels ; in Harbour Grace, there are two convents, and over fifteen churches and chapels."

In the rear of the City of St. John's, the Roman Catholics have a large and beautiful cemetery, in the centre of which stands a neat chapel.

According to the census of 1857, the number of clergymen was 32 ; churches, 61 ; and the number of Catholics, 55,309. In 1869, 61,040. In 1874, 64,018. (For a view of the churches of the different denominations, see "Wandering Thoughts," published by the author in 1846.) The following are the stations of the clergymen in 1876 :—

Bishop.—Right Rev. Dr. THOMAS JOSEPH POWER.

Vicar-General.—Very Rev. THOMAS O'CONNOR, P. P.

Dean.—Very Rev. PATRICK CLEARY, P. P.

St. John's (Cathedral).—Very Rev. T. B. McGrath, Adm., Rev. W. Forristal, Rev. Patrick Delaney.

St. Bonaventure College.—President, Very Rev. P. A. Slattery ; Dean, Rev. William Fitzpatrick.

St. Peter's Chapel (Queen Street).—Rev. John Scott.

St. Patrick's (River Head).—Rev. John Ryan.

Petty Harbour.—Rev. John Walsh.

Portugal Cove and Torbay.—Very Rev. T. O'Connor, P. P., V. G., Rev. M. J. Clarke.

Witless Bay and Bay Bulls.—Very Rev. Dean Cleary, P. P., Rev. N. Roach, Rev. M. O'Driscoll.

Ferryland and Cape Broyle.—Rev. M. A. Clancy.

Fermeuse and Reneous.—Rev. John Walsh.

Trepassez.—Rev. Thomas Hennebury, P. P.

S,
Miquelon. The
our Grace, 6 ; and
olic. In this Pre-
Charité, and there
étiennes, both sup-
which also sends
e stationed at Le
ion in the island.
nvents, and over
e, there are two
s."

Roman Catho-
n the centre of

mber of clergy-
er of Catholics,
(For a view of
, see "Wander-
in 1846.) The
in 1876 :—

OWER.

DR, P. P.

rath, Adm., Rev.

P. A. Slattery ;

Scott.

'Connor, P. P.,

n Cleary, P. P.,

ey.

St. Mary's and Salmonier.—Rev. Richard O'Donnell, P. P.,
Rev. John St. John.

Great Placentia.—Rev. Charles Irwin, Rev. James Whelan.

Little Placentia.—Rev. R. Brennan, Rev. M. MacCullow.

St. Kyran's.—Rev. L. Vereker.

Burin.—Rev. William Born, P. P.

Oderin.—Rev. M. Morris.

St. Lawrence.—Rev. William Doutney.

Lamaline.—Rev. James Walsh.

Harbour Breton.—

St. Jacques.—Rev. Vincent Reardon.

PREFECTURE APOSTOLIC.

St. George's Bay.—Prefect Apostolic, Very Rev. T. Sears.

CONVENTS.

St. John's.—Presentation Convent, Military Road ; Mercy
Convent, Military Road ; Presentation Convent, Patrick Street ;
Mercy Convent, Belvidere.

Torbay.—Presentation Convent.

Witless Bay.—Presentation Convent.

Burin.—Mercy Convent.

Ferryland.—Presentation Convent.

Fermeuse.—Presentation Convent.

St. Lawrence.—Mercy Convent.

Great Placentia.—Presentation Convent.

St. Mary's.—Presentation Convent.

Harbour Breton.—Presentation Convent.

An Orphanage for girls, at Belvidere ; Orphan Asylum
School, Cathedral Hill.

DIOCESE OF HARBOUR GRACE.

The Right Rev. HENRY CARFAGNINI, D. D., O. S. F., Lord
Bishop of Harbour Grace.

Very Rev. Jeremiah O'Donnell, Vicar-General of the Diocese.

Harbour Grace.—Very Rev. D. Falconio, Administrator ; Rev.
Stephen Flynn.

Carbonear.—Rev. William Donnelly.

Brigus.—Rev. E. F. Walsh, P. P.

Harbour Main.—Very Rev. J. O'Donnell, P.P., Rev. P. O'Donnell.

Northern Bay.—Rev. William Veitch.

Bonavista.—Rev. J. Carolan.

King's Cove.—Rev. M. Hanley.

Tilton Harbour.—Rev. James Brown, P.P.

Fortune Harbour.—Attended from Tilton Harbour.

La Conche.—Attended from Tilton Harbour.

Labrador.—Attended once a year by a priest from Harbour Grace.

Convents.—Three of the Presentation Order ; and two of the Order of Mercy.

EDUCATION.

In 1835, the Local Government passed an Act for the encouragement of education, but, owing to the objection of the Roman Catholics to the reading of the Scriptures, in many places the schools failed.

In 1844, the late Mr. Barnes, a leading member of the House of Assembly, introduced an Education Bill, which gave great satisfaction. The Bill passed into law. It provided that the Roman Catholics should receive half the Education Grant, and that Roman Catholic Boards should be appointed to manage their own schools.

Education in Newfoundland is not yet fully appreciated by a considerable majority of the population. The common school system was miserably defective. Persons possessing a mere smattering of the rudiments of learning, and fit for nothing else were considered competent to conduct the common schools. Too frequently the schools were made a refuge from destitution—the *last hope of the unfortunate*. And many of the teachers *felt and acted* the veritable saying of the English dame, "It is but little they pays me, and it is but little I teaches them." One obstacle in the way of obtaining competent teachers was inadequacy of compensation. Another was the *low estimation* in which the occupation was held, especially in the common schools. The establishment of a Normal

School is greatly needed in order to prepare teachers for the common schools of the Island.* For several years the Local Government attempted to establish a College, but, owing to the conflicting interests of the different religious bodies, nothing was done. In 1845, however, an academy was established in St. John's, presided over by three teachers, each having a salary of £300, £250 and £100 per annum. Secretary, £60 per annum. In 1848, there were *sixteen pupils* in the academy, each of whom payed an annual fee of £8. In 1849 the fee from each pupil was reduced to £5 per annum. There was, however, no increase of pupils. The pupils in the academy were taught writing and arithmetic, geography and mathematics, French, Greek, and Latin. The academy was a complete failure.

It is a great mistake to suppose that well-informed men must, as a matter of course, be capable schoolmasters. Experience has proved otherwise. It is necessary to inquire not merely, "*How much does he know?*" but "*How much can he impart?*" and "*How well can he impart it?*"

The efficiency of the teachers of the academy, however, had never been questioned. Its failure may be attributed to the following circumstances—the head-master was an English Episcopalian, who had only been a month or two in the country before his appointment, on the recommendation of Bishop Field. To this most of the other denominations of Protestants had strong objections. The second master was an Irish Roman Catholic who had resided some years in the colony, and had been a member of the House of Assembly, who is said to have been recommended to the appointment by the Roman Catholic Bishop. To his appointment the majority of Protestants of all denominations were strongly opposed on the ground of the course in politics which the second master had pursued. The third master was an Irish Catholic; and

* Normal Schools are now established.

the Secretary was an Irish Episcopalian, who had been but a few weeks in the country before his appointment.

The great majority of the native population objected to the Board of Directors, amongst whom was *not one native of the country*. And the Roman Catholics objected to send their children to a school having a Protestant as head-master. And in addition to all this was the fee of £8 for each child. Under these circumstances it was impossible that the institution could prosper.

In Newfoundland, education has now become wholly denominational.

In 1850, the St. John's Academy was broken up, and three academies formed—one for the Roman Catholics, one for the Episcopalians, and the other between the Methodists, Congregationalists, and Presbyterians.

The number of schools throughout the island in 1836 (the returns being made up previous to the establishment of schools under the "Act for the Encouragement of Education in the Colony") is stated at 79—59 of which were in the districts of St. John's and Conception Bay. At these schools there were 4,614 pupils, being about a sixteenth part of the whole population. In St. John's district about 1 in 8 of the population attend the schools; in Conception Bay and Ferryland districts, 1 in 21; in Trinity Bay, a fractional part more than 1 in 24; in Bonavista Bay, 1 in 20; in the district of Fogo (there being only one school), 1 in 57; in Placentia and St. Mary's, 1 in 26: in the district of Burin (1 school only), not 1 in 150. In the extensive district of Fortune Bay, not a single school.

Nearly all of the above schools were private schools.

According to the returns of 1845, the following was the number of schools throughout the island, including all the denominationalists, private as well as public, as well as those established under the Government educational system :—

n, who had been
his appointment.
lation objected to
as *not one native*
olics objected to
a Protestant as
is was the fee of
stances it was im-
r.
become wholly

s broken up, and
Roman Catholics,
er between the
byterian.

the island in 1836
the establishment
agement of Edu-
9 of which were
ception Bay. At
ing about a six-
St. John's dis-
end the schools;
icts, 1 in 21; in
an 1 in 24; in
t of Fogo (there
acencia and St.
(1 school only),
of Fortune Bay,

ivate schools.
ollowing was the
d, including all
s public, as well
ent educational

	Schools.
St. John's	52
Conception Bay	54
Trinity Bay	22
Bonavista Bay	17
Fogo	10
Ferryland	22
Placentia and St. Mary's	11
Burin	11
Fortune Bay	10
Total	209
Scholars	10,266

The teachers of the common schools receive from £18 to £80 per annum, in addition to which a fee of five shillings per annum for each child is required.

In addition to the General Education Grant, the local Government annually votes £500 to the schools of the Church of England School Society for Newfoundland and the Colonies; about £250 to the Methodist schools, £40 to the Presbyterian school; and the following Roman Catholic schools:—£100 to the Orphan Asylum School; £100 to St. Patrick's Free School (Harbour Grace), and £100 to the Presentation Convent School. Commercial School, Placentia, £40. The Government also supports two very efficient academies at Harbour Grace and Carbonear.

A Mechanics' Institute was established in St. John's in February, 1849, and a course of lectures commenced in the fall of the same year.

There were eleven newspapers published in the island, viz. :—

In St. John's, *The Royal Gazette*, the first newspaper published in the island, in 1807. It is a weekly newspaper, and published by the late John Ryan, Esq., who was the father of the press in the British Colonies. Mr. Ryan was an American Royalist, who, at the commencement of the American Revolution, was the proprietor of a

paper in New York ; shortly after which he removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and established a Royal Gazette there, and became King's printer. But on the removal of the local Government from St. John to Fredericton, Mr. Ryan resigned, and removed to St. John's, Newfoundland, where he was the Government printer till the time of his death, in 1847. A few years previous to his death, Mr. Ryan took into partnership Mr. Withers, who still conducts the paper.

The Public Ledger, a semi-weekly paper, established about 50 years, and conducted with great ability by its late editor and proprietor, H. W. Winton, Esq., who was succeeded in the proprietorship by his son Henry.

The Times, a semi-weekly paper, established about 35 years.

The Patriot, a weekly paper, established about 35 years.

The Morning Post, established about 17 years ; defunct.

The Morning Courier, a semi-weekly paper, established about 30 years ; *The Newfoundland Express*, a semi-weekly paper, established about 25 years ; *Commercial Journal*, containing prices current, and shipping list, published on the arrival of every mail packet. *The Telegraph*, a weekly paper, established about eight years.

In Conception Bay, at Harbour Grace, the *Standard*, a weekly paper, established about 10 years. Several other papers have been established, both at St. John's and Harbour Grace. *The Rising Sun*, *Mercury*, *Herald*, *Conception Bay Man* ; and at Carbonear, *The Star*, and *The Sentinel*, all of which are now defunct. The above papers, together with the *Newfoundland Almanac*, and *Temperance Journal*, published monthly, are the only publications issuing from the Newfoundland press. Of the editors, several are natives, two English, one Scotch, and one Nova Scotian. The following are newspapers published in the colony, 1876 :—

Advertiser—Published every Wednesday and Saturday morning.

Courier—Published every Wednesday and Saturday morning.

Commercial Journal—Published every fortnight, immediately previous to the closing of the Mail per Halifax steamer.

Express—Published every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday morning.

Morning Chronicle—Published every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday.

Newfoundlander—Published every Tuesday and Friday morning.

North Star—Published every Saturday morning.

Patriot—Published every Monday morning.

Royal Gazette—Published every Tuesday.

Weekly Chronicle—Published every Friday morning.

Standard (Harbour Grace)—Published every Saturday morning.

Times—Published every Wednesday and Saturday morning.

Temperance Journal—Published on the 1st and 15th of every month.

Education is in a transition state in Newfoundland. In 1875 the Legislature voted \$40,000 for school-houses and property, and appointed the Rev. William Pilot, Inspector of the Church of England Schools, and the Rev. George Milligan, Inspector of the Methodist Schools. The religious instruction given in the Church of England and Methodist Schools is as follows :—

CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

The Catechism, with an explanation of its terms, and an outline of Old and New Testament History.

METHODIST.

No. 1 Catechism, and an outline of Old and New Testament History.

CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

The Church Catechism with Scripture proof; historical parts of Old Testament to the end of Joshua and Gospel of St. Matthew.

Catechism as in first year; Judges, I. and II. Samuel and the Gospels of St. Luke and St. John.

Catechism as above; I. and II. Kings; Review of the Gospels and Acts of the Apostles; Outlines of Church History.

METHODIST.

No. 2 Catechism, historical parts of Old Testament to the end of Joshua and Gospel of St. Matthew.

No. 2 Catechism, Judges, I. and II. Samuel, Gospels of St. Luke and St. John.

No. 3 Catechism, I. and II. Kings; Review of the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles.

The following is the number of schools for the several electoral districts throughout the island in 1857:—

	Schools.	Scholars.
St. John's, East	45	2,848
St. John's, West	25	1,455
Conception Bay { Harbour Maine	14	793
Port-de-Grave	17	992
Harbour Grace	24	1,295
Carbonear	7	436
Bay-de-Verds	18	1,047
Trinity Bay	20	1,035
Bonavista	19	812
Twillingate and Foga	16	675
Ferryland	23	834
Placentia and St. Mary's	25	982
Burin	12	476
Fortune Bay	10	259
Burgeo and La Poêle	5	107
Total	280	14,136

According to the census of 1869, there were attending school, 16,249 children, and 18,813 non attendants.

DIST.

ism, historical
testament to the
and Gospel of

ism, Judges, I.
Gospels of St.
ohn.

ism, I. and II.
of the Gospels
of the Apostles.

for the several
1857:—

Scholars.	
.....	2,848
.....	1,455
.....	793
.....	992
.....	1,295
.....	436
.....	1,047
.....	1,035
.....	812
.....	675
.....	834
.....	982
.....	476
.....	259
.....	107
.....	14,136

were attending
endants.

CHAPTER XVII.

AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES AND MANUFACTURES.

WHITBOURNE and other earlier adventurers who visited Newfoundland, speak in high terms of the productiveness of the soil. As early as 1610 John Gay, who had established a colony in Mosquitto, in Conception Bay, speaks of the climate not being so severe as in England; he also raised garden vegetables. In 1623, Governor Wynn in his communications to Sir George Calvert, from Ferryland, speaks of wheat, barley, and oats being reared on the 17th of August, and that the garden vegetables had arrived at perfection.

Sir Richard Bonnycastle says:—

“Whitbourne was ridiculed when he talked of the productiveness of Newfoundland, and Lord Baltimore was almost ruined by choosing to build his castle on a bleak and desolate part of the coast, instead of upon the western shores, or in the interior. Had he chosen the fine healthy climate of St. George's Bay, or the Bay of Islands, for the seat of the Calverts, Newfoundland would now have possessed a capital, rivalling that he afterwards founded in the pestiferous swamps of Maryland, and which, by dint of perseverance and labour, has since risen to rank as the fourth city of the Union, notwithstanding its ancient insalubrity. Alas! its capabilities have never been truly appreciated; they interfered with the certain gains derivable from the Bank fishery; a false policy prevented the settlement of the fairest half of the Island, superior to parts of the opposite continent; and this has continued until nearly the present moment, because Great Britain was unnecessarily generous to the conquered French, and because it was originally the open and undisguised policy of a few rich merchants to keep the trade limited to the Bank fishery, thereby ensuring wealth to them at home, and to those they employed in the island as their chief factors.”

Again, Sir Richard says:—

“The climate is less severe on the western side of Newfoundland, the land more rich, in consequence of limestone prevailing there; and it is now known to be quite as capable of cultivation as Nova Scotia, Cape Breton or Prince Edward Island. It is therefore to that portion that we must hereafter look as the seat of a population dependant upon an inexhaustible field of agricultural resources. But with all its natural advantages in the scale, we must not allow it the whole weight; for assuredly the eastern half of Newfoundland is cultivable to the extent of supporting a population which can be gradually thrown into it, either for the fishery, or for settlement; and, at this day, notwithstanding the constant fog of misstatement which has been so sedulously cast over it, there is no colony of England which can produce a better fed, a healthier, a better clothed, or a more industrious and better behaved population, than the fisherman settlers and natives of Newfoundland.”

The first settlers in nearly all the British Colonies were aided by the Imperial Government to cultivate the land, whereas not a single shilling had ever been expended on Newfoundland, either for cultivation or any other improvement.

Mr. Morris says:—

“The ancient British Colonies were aided, if not by the Government, by the capital, skill, and industry of private parties, in their progress towards settlement and colonization. It was for the modern Colonies that the munificence, I may say the profusion, of Government was reserved.

“In 1748, the parent government commenced the colonization of Nova Scotia, advertised for settlers—large grants of land were offered—and also means for its cultivation, and subsistence until the land made returns. For that purpose 3,760 adventurers with their families were entered for embarkation according to the order of the Board of Trade. Application having been made to Parliament, £40,000 were voted to defray the expenses of their removal, ‘the liberality of this grant enabling Government to make ample provision for their comfort and

support.' They set sail in the beginning of May, 1749, under the command of the Honourable Edward Cornwallis, whom the King had appointed their Governor, and towards the latter end of June arrived at Chibucto Harbour (now Halifax), the place of their destination. At that time the whole of the country bordering on Chibucto was covered by woods to the water's edge. The cold and sterile soil on both sides of the harbour was clothed with the beautiful verdure of the spruce and fir, whose umbrageous limbs concealed the rocks that were scattered in profusion on its surface, and which were doomed to disappoint the hopes and defeat the labour of the inexperienced settlers. As they passed up the harbour they noticed several canoes filled with savages, who approached within a convenient distance, to observe the motions of the strangers; and then fled withinconceivable rapidity.—*Haliburton's History*, vol. 1, page 138.

"In 1750 and 1751, Government induced by great encouragement a number of German Protestants to emigrate to Nova Scotia. In these years near 2,000 persons embarked at Rotterdam, and were settled down at Lunenburg, now a populous thriving settlement. In seven years, from 1748 to 1755, the sum of £445,584 14s. 11d., was expended in the new settlement. Mr. Burke had some reason to exclaim, in his speech in 1780, on economical reform: 'The Province of Nova Scotia was the youngest and the favourite child of the Board. What sums the nursing of that ill-thriven, hard-visaged, and ill-favoured brat has cost to this *wittol* nation. Sir, this Colony has stood us in a sum not less than seven hundred thousand pounds. To this day it has made no repayment; it does not even support those offices of expense which are miscalled its Government. The whole of that job lies upon the patient, callous shoulders of the people of England.'

"It cost England upwards of a million for the colonization of Nova Scotia.

"The cost for the colonization, protection, and settlement of the Canadas, goes beyond counting. It may be stated by tens of millions, without reference to the vast expenditure at an earlier period. Some idea may be formed of the facilities for settlement and colonization in Canada, from the following summary of vast recent public improvements in Canada, taken from a statement of Sir Francis Bond Head.

"Magnificent harbours have been fortified, valuable fisheries and timber trade established, and mines in operation. On macadamised roads upwards of two hundred thousand pounds have already been expended, also an immense sum in plank roads.

"On the Rideau Canal upwards of a million ; on the Welland Canal half a million ; on the St. Lawrence Canal more than three hundred thousand pounds ; on the Lachine about one hundred thousand, besides large sums on the Grand River navigation, Tay navigation, innumerable mills of various descriptions have been constructed ; lastly, and in addition to the above, a million and a half sterling, the loan from the mother country, either has been expended or is at this moment expending on public works and improvements of various descriptions." *Sir F. B. Head's Emigrant, page 86.*

"About the year 1806, the late Dr. William Carson arrived in Newfoundland ; he at once saw the great injustice that was done, both to the country and the resident inhabitants, by the semi-barbarous policy that prevailed which prohibited the cultivation of the soil. He raised his voice against it, wrote some excellent tracts on the subject, denounced it in the strongest terms, incurring no small risk of being transported for his temerity for arraigning the venerable system that had prevailed for centuries. He became the most strenuous advocate for the cultivation of the soil, which he represented as fully equal in quality to that of his native country, Scotland ; he was opposed by the local authorities, by the merchants, and a great portion of the inhabitants ; he was ridiculed as a visionary. Notwithstanding, in good report and in evil report, he persevered until he saw, for some time before his death, his views and doctrines almost unanimously approved of by all parties. Dr. Carson may be called the parent of agriculture of Newfoundland ; he not only encouraged it by precept, but likewise by example. In the year 1818 or 1819, he obtained a large grant of waste land from the then Governor Sir Charles Hamilton, which he cleared and cultivated at considerable labour and expense. The land cleared and cultivated by Dr. Carson forms one of the most valuable farms in the vicinity of St. John's.

"Though Dr. Carson, like most such proprietors, men who devote themselves to the public service, may not have gained

valuable fisheries operation. On thousand pounds se sum in plank

on the Welland Canal more than nine about one the Grand River mills of various d in addition to from the mother moment expend- us descriptions."

Carson arrived justice that was habitants, by the ibited the culti- it it, wrote some in the strongest ed for his teme- ad prevailed for dvocate for the s fully equal in he was opposed a great portion ary. Notwith- ersevered until s and doctrines s. Dr. Carson oundland; he y example. In t of waste land hich he cleared se. The land e of the most

tors, men who t have gained

by his agricultural speculations, however, his efforts for the improvement of the soil were eminently successful."

In the year 1827 or 1828, during the government of Sir Thomas Cochrane, one of the principal merchants of St. John's, H. P. Thomas, Esq., obtained a grant of 250 acres of waste land, distant some four miles from the town of St. John's, which he cleared and cultivated, and occupied for some years, until he was repaid for the whole expense of the outlay; he then let the ground on lease to an intelligent Scotch farmer (the same person who had the superintendence of it from the beginning) at a rent of £200 sterling per annum, who in a few years, some twelve or fourteen, after paying his rent, realized a sum of not less the £4,000. Twenty years before, this land was a wilderness, not producing one shilling a year, unapproachable even by a footpath. Since that time numerous farms have been cleared, many miles beyond it. I may say with truth, that within a circuit of two or three miles from this farm, there are now some thousands of acres in profitable cultivation, and in the occupation of some hundreds of industrious families.

On the arrival of Sir Thomas Cochrane as Governor of Newfoundland in 1825, he became the advocate of agriculture, opened a line of road from St. John's to Portugal Cove, and Cochrane Street, in front of Government House. He also cultivated lands surrounding his private residence, "Virginia Waters," situated about three miles from the town. During the administration of Captain Prescott, in 1838, 1839, about \$175,000 was voted by the Legislature for opening up roads, and the Governor gave some hundreds of pounds from his private purse to assist Mr. Currie, a Scotch farmer, to cultivate a small farm.

On the arrival of Sir John Harvey, the Governor in 1841, he endeavoured to dispel the prejudice which had existed for centuries against the cultivation of the soil. On the 13th of January, 1842, an Agricultural Society was

formed under his patronage. The following is an extract from the speech of Sir John, delivered on the occasion :—

“ Newfoundland is in reality something more than a mere ‘fishing station,’ and possesses resources beyond the mere ‘rocks on which to dry the nets of the fishermen ;’ in a word, I saw in it the undoubted evidence of a capability for agricultural pursuits far beyond what I had imagined to exist ; and I likewise saw that by no other means can the great staple of this island, its fisheries, and the great national objects, the nursery of seamen and the consumption of the manufactures of the parent state, be so effectually promoted as by bringing the homes of the fishermen nearer to the scene of their pursuits and operations ; in a word by encouraging settlement and the cultivation of the soil—an encouragement which contemplates the rapid increase of its population, consequently of its fishermen and mariners as well as of brave, hardy, loyal, and permanent settlers, who would constitute the ‘constitutional defence’ of the colony, and whose labours as auxiliary to the fisheries, might, at no remote period, go far to render the island independent of all foreign countries for the means of feeding those engaged in them.

“ Without entering into speculations regarding a subject with which we are as yet imperfectly acquainted, but upon which it will be the duty of the Executive Government, through the aid of the Provincial Legislature, to acquire more accurate information—I mean the adaptation or otherwise of the extensive prairies of the interior of the island for cultivation and settlement—it may be sufficient for my present purpose merely to advert to a fact which is within the knowledge of you all, viz., that this island, throughout almost the whole extent of its bays, harbours and inlets, is skirted by a belt of cultivable land, varying in depth from one to several leagues, well calculated to reward the labour of the agriculturist—of which no more convincing proof can be required than the specimens of produce now before you, consisting of wheat, barley, oats, turnips, potatoes, &c., equal in size, in weight, and in quality to the productions of any other country, England not excepted.

“ It may be asked (elsewhere) ‘how is this to be explained with reference to the reputed sterility of the soil of Newfound-

wing is an extract
on the occasion :—

more than a mere
s beyond the mere
ermen ;' in a word, I
plicity for agricultural
to exist ; and I like
great staple of this
objects, the nursery
manufactures of the
as by bringing the
of their pursuits and
ement and the culti-
ch contemplates the
ntly of its fishermen
oyal, and permanent
stitutional defence' of
ary to the fisheries,
ler the island inde-
ans of feeding those

arding a subject with
l, but upon which it
ent, through the aid
re accurate informa-
e of the extensive
ultivation and settle-
purpose merely to
edge of you all, viz.,
le extent of its bays,
ultivable land, vary-
, well calculated to
which no more con-
ecimens of produce
oats, turnips, pota-
ality to the produc-
epted.

his to be explained
e soil of Newfound-

and, and to the length and severity of its winters and the consequent shortness of its open seasons.' The answer is, 'by the productive qualities of that soil, to which the imputation of sterility so unjustly attaches ; by the fineness of its autumnal season, which affords ample opportunity for the preparation of the ground for the spring crops ; and by the almost unexampled rapidity of vegetation during the summer, by which the shortness of that season is amply compensated.'

The following is also an extract of a speech delivered by Sir John Harvey at a ploughing match in 1844.

"Almost from the first moment of my arrival in this island, my eyes were opened to the fact of which the inhabitants themselves evidently appeared not to be sufficiently aware, viz., that it possessed agricultural treasures, capabilities, and advantages, as well of soil as of climate, which, if not unequalled, are yet certainly not surpassed by any of the surrounding colonies. And, as the result of three years' experience, I will now read to you a short extract from a despatch which I have very recently addressed to Lord Stanley, and in which it has been my endeavour, in the discharge of my duty, to place before his Lordship my impressions upon a subject of so much importance to its inhabitants as the capability of the soil of a colony which has heretofore been regarded as little more than a mere fishing station, to minister to the wants, to the comforts, and even to the profit of those engaged in the prosecution of the fisheries. After speaking in the despatch referred to of the increased value which must necessarily be conferred upon lands by the construction of good and practicable roads in all colonies in which the soil is cultivable, I have said, 'With respect to this island (hitherto undervalued, as it appears to me to have been), there can be no doubt that the whole of those tracts designated (and depreciated by that designation) by the appellation of '*barrens*' (merely because denuded of trees), are among the most fertile and productive soils in British America, the sections almost everywhere presenting to the eye from four to six feet of fine, light, gravelly soil, capable of producing luxuriantly every species of crop, except, perhaps, *wheat*, and requiring only the aid of artificial manures, and careful and judicious culture, to

give good returns even in that species of grain, while in respect to all others, more especially grasses of every kind, including clover, vetches, and, I will add, flax, in oats and barley, turnips, potatoes, and in fact every species of "green crop," I have seen no country out of England and Egypt superior to it."

The opening of good roads has greatly increased the value of land. In 1844 lands were sold, in their primeval state, at public auction, at from \$2 to \$16 per acre. These lands were situated on the Bay Bulls road, five or six miles from the Town of St. John's. There is *no loam* in Newfoundland. The soil on the eastern shores, for the most part, consists of fine gravel, interspersed occasionally with marl. The geological structure of this part of the coast is composed of the secondary rocks, comprising shale and gritstone, variegated slates, and sandstones. On the western portion of the island the soil is superior. In St. George's Bay and Bay of Islands the coal field is situated. Marbles, limestone and soft sandstone also abound. In 1846 I procured three samples of the virgin soil from different parts of the neighbourhood of St. John's.

The following is an analysis of one sample obtained near the Convent, which was made by Dr. Stabb, and given in a paper which he read before the Agricultural Society:—

The analysis of 400 grains was as follows:—

	Water of absorption.....	10	parts.	
	Gravel.....	168	"	
	Sand.....	175	"	
Fine matter.	{ Oxide of iron... ..	2½	"	} 36½
	{ Magnesia	1	"	
	{ Alumina.....	19	"	
	{ Silica.....	10	"	
	{ Animal and vegetable matter.	4	"	
	Loss	10½	"	
		400		

grain, while in respect every kind, including oats and barley, turnips, green crop," I have seen superior to it."

greatly increased the price sold, in their price from \$2 to \$16 per acre the Bay Bulls road, St. John's. There is soil on the eastern side of fine gravel, intersected by geological structure of the secondary rocks, variegated slates, a portion of the island of St. John's Bay and Bay of Fundy, marbles, limestone and granite. In 1846 I procured three different parts of the

one sample obtained by Dr. Stabb, and before the Agricultural

follows :—

10	parts.
168	"
175	"
2½	"
1	"
19	"
10	"
4	"
10½	"

400

"In all cases," said Sir Humphry Davy, "the constituent parts of the soil, which tenacity and coherence are the finely divided matters. A small quantity of finely divided matter is sufficient to fit a soil for the production of turnips and barley."

"The soil analysed contained a fair proportion of fine matter, and the gravel and sand combined with it were aluminous. Upon the whole, therefore, the St. John's slate soil is of an aluminous nature, deficient in animal and vegetable matter, and wanting the essential ingredient—lime.

"It is consequently necessary to add the lime, and afterwards to maintain a regular supply of animal and vegetable manure. To apply lime, as a component earth, it must not be simply added in the state of burned lime, just sufficient to aid the decomposition of peat, or of animal and vegetable substances in general; as at the first formation of the manure heap—although highly useful in this way,—but it must be separately ploughed into the soil.

"I think it expedient to caution farmers against the practice of burning the surface of our soil, for it is only useful when there is an excess of vegetable matter; whereas the slate rock is deficient in this ingredient."

On the arrival of Governor Sir John Gaspard Le Marchant, in 1847, he at once devoted his attention to the cultivation of the soil, and promoted agriculture in every way. It is said that in 1841 a considerable quantity of wheat was grown in Newfoundland.

The following is an extract from the report of the Agricultural Society of Newfoundland for 1848, of which Charles Simms, Esq., was president :—

"The Farmers' Mill, at the River Head, St. John's, has been set in operation, partly by the liberal aid of his Excellency the Governor, and partly by subscription; and although its power at present is scarcely equal to the numerous demands for the grinding of corn, means are being taken, by the erection of new and improved machinery, which will give the mill a greatly increased power.

"The Society has observed with regret that that valuable implement—the plough, indispensable as it is in the cultivation of

the soil to any considerable extent, has been hitherto little used, and indeed almost unknown, not only in many of the out districts, but even in some of the more distant parts of this district; and under these circumstances it is gratifying to observe that his Excellency the Governor, in order to stimulate to an increased cultivation of the soil, has caused some efficient one-horse ploughs to be placed in several of the outports, which have of course been found of the greatest utility in the saving of labour; and from the number of horses which are entirely idle in the summer time in most of the out districts, an extensive use of the plough in place of manual labour would be quite practicable at little expense, and would be most beneficial in promoting the cultivation of the soil. The Society hopes that persons in the out districts will not be slow in obtaining so valuable an acquisition to assist their farming operations when they find that a plough will turn as much ground in one day as a man will require a fortnight or three weeks to dig.

“The prizes of a handsome silver cup and premiums of money, which His Excellency so liberally offered to the most successful grower of grain crops, have given rise to a very extensive and spirited competition amongst the farmers and other cultivators of the soil, and have been highly useful in exciting increased attention to that all-important branch of agriculture.

“The following is a list of prizes given by His Excellency, to encourage the growth of corn, with the names of the successful competitors:—

“*The Le Marchant Cup*—‘for the greatest breadth of wheat crops, fair marketable quality for two consecutive years’—to Hon. Patrick Morris.

“For the best crop of wheat, on any land of not less extent than three acres, £6—to Mr. Michael Allen.

“For the best crop of wheat, on any land of not less extent than two acres, £4—to Mr. William Hext, Grove Farm.

“For the best cultivated crop of wheat, on any land of not less extent than one acre, £3—to Mr. John Harding, White Hills.

“For the best cultivated crop of wheat, on any land of not less extent than half an acre, £2—Mr. James Shea, near Bally Hally.

been hitherto little in many of the outport parts of this district gratifying to observe or to stimulate to any some efficient one of the outports, which utility in the saving of which are entirely districts, an extension would be quite the most beneficial in the Society hopes that slow in obtaining so ing operations when ground in one day weeks to dig.

and premiums of offered to the most en rise to a very ex- farmers and other y useful in exciting branch of agricul-

y His Excellency, to nes of the successful

adth of wheat crops, ve years'—to Hon.

not less extent than

not less extent than ve Farm.

any land of not less arding, White Hills. any land of not less es Shea, near Bally

"For the best cultivated crop of oats, on any land of not less extent than two acres, £3—to Mr. John Dwyer, Oaks Farm.

"For the best crop of wheat, of not less than half an acre in Outer Cove, £2—to Daniel Griffin.

"For the second best crop of wheat in Outer Cove, of not less than half an acre, £1—to Patrick Roach.

"For the best crop of wheat in Torbay, of not less extent than half an acre, £2—to — White.

"For the second best crop of wheat in Torbay, of not less extent than half an acre, £1—to Thomas Costello.

"The judges of the crops, Messrs. Thomas Duder, James Gibson, David Reed, and Thomas Walsh, are all persons of great practical experience as farmers, and their examination required several days to accomplish. They close their report by stating that they found the numerous crops they visited, in general well cultivated, and that they far exceeded in number and extent of ground what they had expected. His Excellency has also intimated an intention to give prizes of an increased amount for competition next year, a list of which it is intended to append to this report.

"The importation which His Excellency has made of a bull and cow of the Ayrshire breed, will, it is hoped, be of ultimate utility, although it has not hitherto been the practice to breed and rear cattle in this district, principally owing to the large quantity of lean cattle imported from Prince Edward Island and Nova Scotia. Those persons, however, who had bred and reared cattle in the neighbourhood of St. John's, as well as in other parts of the colony, agree in the opinion that cattle bred in this Island are much hardier, and better suited to the country than those imported. In the south and west parts of this colony, large numbers of cattle are bred and reared, and in the district of Placentia and St. Mary's alone, there are nearly 2,000 head of horned cattle kept, and about 800 in the district of Burin, and these numbers may not be considered the average stock constantly on hand. Hence it is obvious that if due attention were paid to the improvement of the breed, and if a system of agriculture were introduced and applied in those places where cattle are kept extensively, great advantages would arise, as well to the individuals as to the colony, in a much larger amount of produce. The completion of one of the roads to Placentia

would also be a great and most desirable aid in furtherance of these objects, by enabling cattle to be driven to St. John's at all seasons, especially early in the spring, when meat is scarce and dear, and before importations commence from the neighbouring colonies. The premium which His Excellency the Governor has recently offered to encourage a better system of stall-feeding cattle will, it may be confidently expected, awaken attention to the object, and tend to an improved practice in that department of our agriculture.

"The Agricultural Society would desire to impress upon the minds of all, and especially of those who rely on their own industry, and their own labour for support, the importance of an active and zealous attention to the cultivation of the soil as the foundation of their comfort and their independence. Let them break up and bring into cultivation all the waste land which their means and their ability will enable them, especially when it is in the vicinity of their dwellings or other convenient locality."

The following is an extract from the Petition of the House of Assembly in 1837, to Her Majesty the Queen, on the subject of the Crown Lands :—

"It is only within the last twenty years that general permission has been given to the inhabitants to cultivate the soil of Newfoundland. It will scarcely be believed at this happy era of your Majesty's accession to the throne of your ancestors, when the people in the most distant parts of your extensive empire look forward with unbounded confidence and hope to the just, mild, and merciful Government of your Majesty, that for upwards of two centuries the cultivation of the soil in Newfoundland was considered a criminal offence, and prohibited under the severest restrictions and prohibitions; this withering and desolating policy was the cause why your Majesty's Colony of Newfoundland did not improve in the same progress with the other colonies in its neighbourhood.

"Representations have been made from the earliest period to the present Government, that the extreme severity of the climate, and the sterility of the soil of Newfoundland, formed insurmountable obstacles to cultivation. If these representa-

in furtherance of
a to St. John's at
men meat is scarce
e from the neigh-
is Excellency the
a better system of
expected, awaken
ed practice in that

o impress upon the
y on their own in-
importance of an
a of the soil as the
ndence. Let them
waste land which
n, especially when
other convenient

Petition of the
ty the Queen, on

at general permis-
cultivate the soil of
t this happy era of
r ancestors, when
extensive empire
hope to the just,
jesty, that for up-
soil in Newfound-
prohibited under
his withering and
ajesty's Colony of
progress with the

earliest period to
e severity of the
foundland, formed
these representa-

tions are correct, the House of Assembly would humbly submit to your Majesty, that there can be no necessity for creating further obstacles beyond those raised by nature herself.

"But may it please your Majesty, these were false representations made by persons, who, from corrupt or interested motives of their own, attempted to arrest the order of Providence, and prevent the people of Newfoundland from receiving that support and sustenance from the soil which God and nature intended it to afford.

"The House of Assembly therefore have most humbly to bring the subject under your Majesty's benign consideration, with the certain hope that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to give every encouragement, and remove every restriction to the cultivation of the soil of your Majesty's ancient and loyal colony of Newfoundland."

Gypsum, of which there is abundance on the west coast of Newfoundland, could be procured at a small cost, and would make an excellent top-dressing for the meadow lands. Fish offal and sea-weed are used throughout Newfoundland as manure. It is calculated that nearly one-half the weight of the fish taken is thrown away in heads and entrails into the sea. Manufactures for the conversion of fish offal into a concentrated manure are now in operation in the United States. The French, too, on the French shore, on the northern part of Newfoundland (Quirpon), have a manufactory of the same sort, and export the product to France.

Mr. Morris says :—

"It may be said that landed property quadrupled in value during the eminently successful Government of Sir John Harvey. The most important measure of Sir John Harvey's Government, in reference to the agricultural improvement of Newfoundland, is the law for the sale and regulation of the Crown Lands.

"Her Majesty consented, and with a truly royal bounty, to grant the whole of the land to her loyal subjects in the colony.

"Newfoundland is no longer to be hoarded as a 'royal wilderness.' The people will ever entertain a grateful sense of

Her Majesty's royal beneficence. It is only those acquainted with the partial mode of disposing of land which prevailed in Prince Edward Island, and in most others of the modern North American colonies, that can form a correct estimate of the vast boon that has been conferred.

"The main principles affirmed by the Land Act :

"1st—That all lands should be sold at public auction, subject to a moderate upset price.

"2nd—That not more than 100 acres should be put up in one lot.

"3rd.—That public notice shall be given by the publication in the newspapers of all land sales.

"4th—That all persons in the occupation of land without grants from the Crown, should be confirmed in their titles and occupation.

"5th—That the proceeds of all sales of land shall be paid into the public treasury, to be appropriated for the internal improvement of the colony.

"The best practical proof of the capabilities of the soil of Newfoundland for agricultural purposes, is to be found in the census returns of 1836 and 1845.

" RETURNS FOR 1836.

24,117 acres of land in possession.

11,062½ do. in cultivation at £20 per acre

	£221,250	0	0
1,559 horses, at £10	15,590	0	0
5,832 neat cattle, at £5	29,160	0	0
2,943 sheep, at 20s.	2,943	0	0
3,155 hogs, at 30s.	4,379	10	0
Goats not taken in the return of the year,			
say 4,000 at 20s.	4,000	0	0

£277,675 10 0

" ANNUAL PRODUCE.

1,168,127 bushels of potatoes, equal to

467,250 4-5 barrels, at 5s. . £116,812 14 0

10,310 bushels grain, at 3s.	£1,546	10	0
6,975 tons hay, at £5	34,875	0	0
Increase of stock, calves, sheep, &c., &c.	8,000	0	0
Milk, butter, &c., &c.	20,000	0	0
Vegetables, garden stuffs, &c.	10,000	0	0
	<hr/>		
	£191,234	14	0

" RETURNS FOR 1845.

83,455½ acres of land in possession.

29,656½ acres of land in cultivation,

at £20	£593,125	0	0
2,409 horses, at £10	24,090	0	0
8,135 neat cattle, at £5	40,675	0	0
5,750 sheep, at 20s.	5,750	0	0
5,077 hogs, at 30s.	7,615	10	0
5,791 goats, at 20s.	5,791	0	0
	<hr/>		
	£677,046	10	0

" ANNUAL PRODUCE.

341,341 barrels potatoes, at 5s.	£85,535	5	0
11,695 bushels grain, at 3s.	1,754	5	0
11,013 tons hay and fodder, at £5	55,065	0	0
Increase of stock, calves, sheep, &c.	15,000	0	0
Milk, butter, poultry, eggs, &c.	80,000	0	0
Garden stuffs, vegetables, &c.	15,000	0	0
	<hr/>		
	£202,854	10	0

" Estimated value of land in cultivation, and agricultural stock, shewing the increase in nine years:—

Estimated value of land in cultivation and agricultural stock in 1836	\$1,110,702	00
Estimated value of land in cultivation and agricultural stock in 1845	2,708,182	00
Increase of value of land in cultivation and agricultural stock in nine years, from 1836 to 1845, £399,371, or	1,579,484	00

Annual produce for the year 1836	. 764,937 00
Annual produce for the year 1845	. 809,418 00
Increase in annual value of produce	. 44,481 00

Owing to some errors in the agricultural returns in 1845, Mr. Morris says that the value of the produce of that year ought to be \$933,319.

Bishop Mullock says :—

“Wheat will ripen very well, especially if the proper variety of seed adapted for a northern country be procured; but as long as we have the great grain country of the United States at our doors, no one will take much trouble about such an unprofitable crop. I have never seen finer barley than the growth of Newfoundland, and all persons who have bought, as I have done, Newfoundland oats, at nearly double the price of the husky grain imported here, will find that he has gained by his purchase. Hops are most luxuriant, and so are strawberries, currants, gooseberries, cherries, and many other species of fruit. The hawthorn flourishes here when planted, and I have seen as fine hedges of it laden with haws here as in the home country; and I mention this as a proof of the comparative mildness of our climate, for I find in Russia, as far south as Moscow, it is a hot-house plant. My estimate then of the agricultural capabilities of Newfoundland, comparing it with what I have seen in the north of Europe, is that if we had a large agricultural population we could support them in comfort, and that as population increases we must attend more to the land, then more general wealth and comfort will be diffused a hundredfold than now, when our population is, I may say, wholly maritime, and we depend almost altogether on other countries for our food. My earnest advice would be, kill the dogs, introduce settlers, encourage domestic manufactures, home-made linen, and home-spun cloth, and Newfoundland will become the paradise of the industrious man. The soil in general is thin, but kind, easily cleared, and, beside the legitimate manure of the farm-yard, can always be enriched near the sea by sea-ruck and fish offal. The climate is comparatively mild, and all we want are hands and industry.”

The Local Government gives an annual grant of \$500 in aid of the Agricultural Society. The following is an extract from the Report of 1849, when Lawrence O'Brien, Esq., was President:—

“Since the failure of the potato crop, and during the continuance of the disease, the attention of the farmers has been naturally turned to the cultivation of grain, and it is gratifying to observe, that with very few exceptions, the result has been satisfactory both in yield and quality, the quantity of barley and oats, independent of wheat, grown, and addressed at the Farmers’ Mill, River Head alone, during the autumn, and still coming in daily, sufficiently demonstrates the important fact that the culture of our corn is no longer confined to a scanty green crop, to help in feeding cattle, but now results in the production of a primary article of human food. Our wheat is found to weigh, with few exceptions, not less than sixty pounds to the bushel, and our oats and barley maintain a proportionate character. With a view to encourage this important branch of our agriculture, His Excellency has caused several thousand bushels of seed corn, of the best and most suitable description, to be imported from various places, and distributed among the farmers throughout the colony. The result has been highly advantageous; the harvest has yielded a fair return, and due care has been taken to mark and ascertain the varieties of seed, which appear to be best suited to our soil and climate.

“The Society thankfully acknowledge the solicitude manifested by the Governor, that the breed of cattle here should be improved and encouraged. With this view His Excellency has imported two cows and a bull of the Ayrshire breed. The bull has been placed at the Grove Farm, in the care of Mr. Jocelyn. Of the character of the Ayrshire cow it is unnecessary to say more than that the one imported yields now, without having bestowed on it any more care or trouble than upon the ordinary cattle, almost double the quantity of milk that can be obtained from the ordinary cow of the colony.

“The prizes offered for competition by His Excellency last season, produced a show of fat cattle in the Park fronting Government House, in March last, such as never had been witnessed here before, and would not have disgraced the English market.

His Excellency in person handed over the prizes, to the successful competitors, and in doing so stated, that he should feel happy in giving similar prizes for the next year. The show of fat cattle for the ensuing year comes off on the 12th of March next.

“Those prizes, also, which His Excellency so liberally offered and paid to those, who by their skill and industry, had reclaimed and brought under cultivation the greatest quantity of ground, and for the best and most approved samples of grain of various kinds, and of vegetables, butter and cheese, have been attended with the happiest results. The exhibition which was held in October last, in the great hall of the Market House Building, in competition for those prizes, excited the wonder and astonishment of many who had been present at exhibitions in the old countries, and who a few years ago could not be induced to believe that our soil was capable of yielding such fine samples. The Hall on this occasion was tastefully decorated with flags and evergreens, the Band of the Royal Newfoundland Companies was, through the courtesy of the Commanding Officer, in attendance, and His Excellency, as on former occasions, handed the several prizes with suitable and encouraging observations to each of the successful competitors. His Excellency has been pleased to offer an additional prize of ten pounds for the ensuing years, to be called ‘The Le Marchant Prize.’ With a view that no part of our population who may be industriously inclined may want useful and profitable employment, His Excellency has taken measures to import and secure the services of a man and his wife to instruct those who may be desirous to learn the operation of spinning and weaving flax and wool. The Society strongly recommend the attention of the labouring classes to this important branch of industry; it is one universally pursued throughout the neighbouring colonies; it is well known that one pound weight of wool will produce one yard of good warm cloth, and of much better texture than is usually purchased in the shops; and as the expense in producing it is scarcely anything beyond the time, which in too many instances is unprofitably spent, it is hoped that the homespun of Newfoundland will soon become as generally known and valued as the other productions of the country. The Society begs that those who have not witnessed the operation of cloth-making

will satisfy themselves by visiting the St. John's Factory where they will witness, and be gratified by, the proficiency already attained in this domestic manufacture. Should this measure succeed, as there is good reason to think it will—it will serve as a further inducement to pay more attention to the breed and increase of sheep, which would prove of great advantage.

"It is highly gratifying to see enrolled among the members of the Agricultural Society, the names of so many of the respectable merchants of this place, who have been spending their lives in pursuing the trade and fisheries; it affords the strongest evidence of the fallacy of the opinions formerly prevalent, but of late years rapidly disappearing, that to encourage agriculture and promote the cultivation of the soil, would necessarily create separate and conflicting interests. The facts already prove the contrary, for not only are the ordinary pursuits of the fisheries not impeded or in anywise interfered with, but it has now become evident that the best interests of the trade, and the moral and social condition of the people, are equally promoted by bringing to our aid all those valuable auxiliary resources, which, by a proper application of our skill and industry our soil is capable of yielding to us, and the Society would now impress upon the minds of all the working classes, more particularly on those engaged in agricultural pursuits, that the present state and condition of the country requires that everyone should renew, and if possible redouble his exertions in his respective position; and experience abundantly proves, that men capable of labour, relying under Providence on their own perseverance and industry, and having such facilities as are so easily attained in Newfoundland, will seldom fail in procuring a comfortable support and maintenance for themselves and their families.

"It is a source of great satisfaction to observe that the disease affecting our potato crops, has during this season assumed a more mitigated aspect, and has been much less destructive in its ravages, it is still however more or less extensive, but we indulge the hope, that by the blessing of Providence, and a careful attention to the culture of the root, it may soon pass away. It behoves us in the meantime to bestow every care in the culture of our corn, and, to apportion the various seeds to the different soils best fitted for their reception."

It will be perceived from the foregoing report of the Agricultural Society, that the manufacture of "home spun," has been commenced in Newfoundland, which will be of great advantage to the inhabitants. The Island has more resources than either Nova Scotia or New Brunswick, or even Massachusetts. There is no reason why manufactures could not be carried on in Newfoundland, as well as in Massachusetts, the manufactures of which annually amounted to sixty-two millions of dollars. The population of Massachusetts for an area of 11,000 square miles is over a million, while Newfoundland with an area of 36,000 square miles has about 160,000 inhabitants. Flax in Newfoundland grows as well as in any country in the world, and there is nothing whatever to prevent the manufacture of linen as well as cotton fabrics. There is plenty of capital, all that is therefore wanting, is enterprise to put in motion the loom and spindles.

The following returns made in 1857 will show the increasing value of the agricultural resources of Newfoundland :—

Acres of dyke and other improved lands,

41,108, at \$80 per acre	\$3,288,640 00
12,089 neat cattle @ \$20 00	251,780 00
6,431 milch cows @ 28 00	180,067 00
9,570 sheep @ 4 00	38,280 00
3,484 horses @ 40 00	139,360 00
17,236 swine & goats @ 4 00	18,940 00

\$3,957,069 00

ANNUAL PRODUCE.

15,056 tons of hay @ \$20 00 ..	\$301,120 00
1,892 bush. of wheat & barley @ 5 00 ..	1,891 00
8,703 " of oats @ 60 cts. ..	5,221 00
220,127 barrels of potatoes @ 1 00 ..	220,127 00
4,663 " turnips @ 1 00 ..	4,663 00
731 " timothy & clover seed 6 00 ..	4,386 00

AS,

g report of the
ture of "home
and, which will
ts. The Island
Scotia or New
re is no reason
n in Newfound-
manufactures of
lions of dollars.
area of 11,000
foundland with
160,000 inhabi-
well as in any
g whatever to
s cotton fabrics.
refore wanting,
spindles.
will show the
s of Newfound-

AND AS IT IS IN 1877.

441

1,801 barrels of root crops	@ \$1 00 ..	\$1,801 00
129,726 pounds of butter	@ 20cts. ..	25,945 00
500 " cheese	@ 12 " ..	60 00
Milk, poultry, eggs, &c.		80,000 00
Vegetables, garden stuffs, &c.		80,000 00
		<hr/>
		\$525,275 00

FRENCH SHORE, NORTH AND WEST.

Acres of dyke and other improved lands—

1,508 @ \$80 per acre	\$120,640 00
873 neat cattle @ \$20 00	17,410 00
493 milch cows @ 28 00	13,804 00
25 horses @ 40 00	1,000 00
1,167 sheep @ 4 00	4,668 00
316 swine and goats @ 4 00	1,264 00
	<hr/>
	\$158,846 00

ANNUAL PRODUCE.

1,204 tons of hay	@ \$20 00	\$24,080 00
40 bush. wheat and barley	@ 1 00	40 00
334 " oats	@ 60cts.	200 00
8,445 barrels potatoes	@ 1 00	8,445 00
470 " turnips	@ 1 00	470 00
5,242 lbs. butter	@ 20 cts.	1,048 00
112 " cheese	@ 12 "	13 00
Milk, poultry, eggs, &c.		3,200 00
		<hr/>
		\$37,496 00

POTATOES.

\$301,120 00		
1,891 00		
5,221 00		
220,127 00		
4,663 00		
4,386 00		
Potatoes raised in Newfoundland in 1836	[Bushels.	1,168,127
" " 1845		865,852
" " 1857		550,417
" " 1869		308,367

In 1851	Bushels.		Bushels.
Rhode Island	652,027	Delaware	240,542
Arkansas	198,882	Tennessee	1,067,844
Maryland	764,938	North Carolina..	136,494
Georgia	227,370	Florida	7,828
Alabama	246,001	Mississippi	261,482
Louisiana	95,032	Texas	93,548
Kentucky	1,492,487	Missouri	939,006
Iowa	276,120	Wisconsin	1,402,677
California	9,292	Oregon	91,330
Utah	43,968	Minnesota	21,145

HAY.

Hay raised in Newfoundland in 1857		Tons.	15,050
In 1851, in U. S.	Tons.		
District of Columbia	1,974	South Carolina..	25,427
Georgia	23,497	Florida	2,690
Mississippi	12,516	Louisiana	20,672
Texas	8,397	Arkansas	3,924
California	2,638	Minnesota	2,738
Oregon	373	Utah	4,288

The population of those States in 1850 was, white and black—

Rhode Island	147,555
Arkansas	209,641
Maryland	582,506
Georgia	877,635
Alabama	771,659
Louisiana	500,762
Kentucky	1,001,496
Iowa	192,122
California	200,000
Delaware	91,538
Tennessee	1,023,118
North Carolina	868,879

	Bushels.
.....	240,542
.....	1,067,844
lina..	136,494
.....	7,828
.....	261,482
.....	93,548
.....	939,006
.....	1,402,677
.....	91,330
.....	21,145

	Tons.
.....	15,050
lina..	25,427
.....	2,690
.....	20,672
.....	3,924
.....	2,738
.....	4,288

was, white and

..	147,555
..	209,641
..	582,506
..	877,635
..	771,659
..	500,762
..	1,001,496
..	192,122
..	200,000
..	91,538
..	1,023,118
..	868,879

Florida.....	87,387
Mississippi	592,853
Texas	187,402
Missouri	684,132
Wisconsin	304,226
Newfoundland..	120,000 in 1857 ; in 1874. 161,000

It thus appears that Newfoundland produces according to population, *six* times as much potatoes and hay as some of the above States of the United States. In 1866, the Legislature of Newfoundland passed an Act, giving a small bounty, as an encouragement to cultivate and settle on the wild lands.

Manufactures according to the Returns of 1857.—

There were in St. John's, one oil factory, employing twenty hands, value of oil \$16,080. Logy Bay, one cod-liver oil manufactory, producing ten tuns of oil, valued at \$3,688. Middle Cove, one cod-liver oil factory, producing five tuns of oil, valued at \$1,156. There were at Torbay three cod-liver oil factories, producing thirteen and a half tuns of refined and five tuns of common oil and fat; and at Pouch Cove, three cod-liver oil factories producing twenty-eight tuns of refined and seven tuns of common oil, the whole valued at \$16,104. There were, also, three cod-liver oil manufactories at Petty Harbour, quantity and value not specified. In St. John's there was one foundry, employing seven hands, value of castings \$6,540.

There were three breweries and distilleries, employing thirteen hands, distilling 16,000 gallons of malt liquor and 10,000 gallons of distilled liquor. The following are the aggregate returns for the whole island :—Fourteen saw mills, valued at \$22,800 ; three grist mills ; boots and shoes manufactured, \$34,714 ; cabinet ware, \$130 ; carts and carriages, \$392 ; wooden ware, \$24,976 ; lime burnt, 16,500 bushels ; butter manufactured, 129,726 lbs. ; cheese, 500 lbs. ; value of agricultural implements, \$1,200 ; oil clothing, \$2,700 ; home-spun cloth, 500 yards ; soap,

10,000 lbs.; candles, 500 lbs.; stockings and gloves 500 pairs.

The return for 1869 gives the land under culture, 41,715 acres. Yield of crops—turnips, 17,000 bushels; potatoes, 308,357 bushels; hay, 20,458 tons. Butter made, 168,508 lbs. Horses, 3,764; horned cattle, 13,721; sheep, 23,044; goats, 6,417, and swine, 19,081. The manufactures amounted in value to \$72,675.

and gloves 500

culture, 41,715
shells ; potatoes,
made, 168,508
sheep, 23,044 ;
manufactures

CHAPTER XVIII.

NATURAL HISTORY—CLIMATE—METEOROLOGY.

THE winters of Newfoundland are not by many degrees so cold as in the neighbouring Provinces, or the Northern States, nor is the climate so changeable. In Massachusetts the temperature sometimes changes 44 degrees in twenty-four hours, while in Canada, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia the thermometer sometimes falls from to 30 and 40 degrees below zero. In Newfoundland the instances are few of the temperature changing 20 degrees in a day. January and February are the coldest months of the year, when the thermometer sometimes sinks below zero, but at the coldest times not more than ten degrees below, and then only for a few hours. It is an admitted fact that the climate of Newfoundland has gradually undergone a change within the last forty years, and is now much warmer than formerly. This change may in part be attributed to the great improvement in agriculture, the draining of marshes, the clearing of forests, and, perhaps, the more northerly direction of the Gulf Stream. Most writers affirm that the northern parts of Europe have become much warmer than they were a few centuries ago. St. John's, the capital of Newfoundland, is in $47^{\circ} 33'$ north latitude; London, England, $51^{\circ} 30'$; Dublin, $53^{\circ} 20'$, and Edinburgh, $55^{\circ} 53'$. Thus, St. John's is nearer the equator than any of the above named places, and yet, instead of being warmer, it is much colder than Great Britain. One of the coldest winters ever experienced in Newfoundland, was in 1818, when it is said the thermometer frequently sank from 18 to 22 degrees below zero. The following reports of the

state of the weather were communicated to the *Yarmouth Herald* by electric telegraph, in February, 1858 :—

“ February 16th, 9 A.M.

Halifax, N.S.—Wind N.W., thermometer 12°.
 Port Hood, N.S.—Wind N.W., thermometer 6°.
 Port au Basque, N.F.—Wind W., cloudy, thermometer 26°.
 St. John's, N.F.—Wind W., cold and calm, thermometer 28°.
 St. John, N.B.—Wind N.W., clear, thermometer 9°.
 Yarmouth, N.S.—Wind W.N.W., thermometer 16°, overcast.

February 17th, 9 A.M.

Halifax, N.S.—Wind N.W.N., thermometer 12°.
 Calais, Maine.—Wind N.W., thermometer zero.
 St. John, N.B.—Wind N.W., clear, thermometer zero at
 7 A.M.
 St. John's, N.F.—Wind S.W., cloudy, thermometer 31°.
 Port au Basque.—Wind W., overcast, thermometer 29°.
 Yarmouth, N.S.—Wind N.W., thermometer 8°.

February 18th, 9 A.M.

Halifax, N.S.—Wind W., clear, thermometer 16°.
 Sackville, N.B.—Wind N.W., thermometer zero.
 St. John's, N.F.—Wind W., clear.
 Yarmouth, N.S.—Wind N.W., light snow.

The following was the state of the weather at Amherst (which is at the head of the Bay of Fundy, on the borders of New Brunswick) on the 30th December, 1859:—

“ The current week has been signalized by unusually cold weather for early winter.

Christmas morning,	thermometer stood	13	below zero.
26th		11	“
27th		12	“
28th		15	“
29th		17	“
30th		21	“

“ These readings are from a self-registering spirit thermometer in a sheltered position.”

The following are the meteorological observations in Canada during 1875 :—

"This is a goodly blue book of upwards of 500 pages, showing the readings of the barometer, the temperature, velocity of the wind, rainfall, &c., as taken at the various meteorological stations in the Dominion of Canada during 1875.

"There are many very interesting facts mentioned. The lowest temperature marked at any of the stations of observation in Canada during 1875 was at York Factory, where in January the thermometer stood once at $-49\cdot5$. It must be cold enough at that station in all conscience. In November, December, January and February, the thermometer stood there at 40 degrees below zero, and under. Not by any means that the cold was anything like that regularly during these months, but that it was so once or oftener during each. The highest temperature at that station in January was -4 , and in February -1 . In November and December the highest temperatures were, respectively, $35\cdot5$ and 22 .

"It is to be noted, to shew how severe the month of January, 1875, was, that there was only one station in Canada where the thermometer did not sink below zero. That was Esquimalt, in British Columbia. The variations at different stations are so strange as to be scarcely explicable. Thus, in the month to which we refer, the lowest in Cornwall, Ont., was $-28\cdot8$; while in Kincardine it was only $-1\cdot5$; in Toronto, $-8\cdot8$; in Hamilton, $-4\cdot5$; and in Woodstock, $-16\cdot5$; while in Quebec Citadel it was $-18\cdot5$; and in Fitzroy Harbour, -27 . In Newfoundland, the lowest during that terrible month was -3 ; and in Manitoba, $-41\cdot3$. What was true of January was equally so of February. With the exception of Esquimalt, the thermometer went below zero at every station in Canada, so much so as to show that February was a much colder month than any of that year. At Fitzroy Harbour, the thermometer in this month was as low as -42 ; Toronto, -16 ; Parry Sound, $-36\cdot3$; Stratford, -23 ; and Woodstock, -25 . In the Province of Quebec, the lowest was -35 ; in Nova Scotia, -29 ; in New Brunswick, $-27\cdot8$; Prince Edward Island, -17 ; Newfoundland -21 ; Manitoba, $5\cdot5$; British Columbia, -4 ; and North-west Territory, -41 .

"The highest temperature reached in Ontario during the year in question was in Hamilton, in June, when it was as high as 94·8, though Peterborough was very nearly as high—viz., 94·3 in September.

"In Quebec, the highest was 91 ; Nova Scotia, 85 ; New Brunswick, 86·3 ; Prince Edward, 85 ; Newfoundland, 83·5 ; Manitoba, 94·3 ; British Columbia, 98 ; and North-west Territory, 92.

"In Toronto, the mean temperature for the year was 40·8 ; Hamilton, 44·1, etc. It is curious to notice that over the whole of Ontario the mean temperature did not vary above ten degrees, the highest being at Windsor, 44·9, and the lowest at Seeley, 34·9. The same is true of all Canada.

"In Ontario, there was a mean of 84·9 days of rainfall ; in Quebec, 86·8 ; in New Brunswick, 87·1 ; in Nova Scotia, 91·8 ; in Prince Edward Island, 115·5 ; in Newfoundland, 89·7 ; in Manitoba, 56·4 ; in British Columbia, 92."—*Globe*, September 7, 1876.

It is very probable that the chilling effects of the ice on vegetation would be felt much more, were it not for the warm current from the Gulf of Mexico, which passes along towards the Grand Bank. In Newfoundland, the coldest wind in winter is from the North-west, from which quarter in fact the wind generally prevails for about nine months of the year. In spring easterly winds prevail, and in winter and summer, North-easterly winds are cold. South, and south-easterly winds in winter are generally accompanied with snow or sleet, and sometimes rain, and in summer rain or fog. July and August are the hottest months in the year, when the thermometer is said to have attained 90 degrees in the shade, but this rarely occurs. The usual temperature of those months is from 65 to 79 degrees. The following are the averages of the thermometer and barometer for a number of years in Newfoundland, compared with England :—

tario during the
en it was as high
y as high—viz.,

Scotia, 85; New
foundland, 83·5;
North-west Ter-

year was 40·8;
t over the whole
y above ten de-
d the lowest at

of rainfall; in
va Scotia, 91·8;
dland, 89·7; in
lobe, September

s of the ice on
it not for the
which passes
foundland, the
st, from which
for about nine
ds prevail, and
nds are cold.
are generally
mes rain, and
re the hottest
s said to have
rarely occurs.
from 65 to 79
the thermo-
n Newfound-

JANUARY.

Meteorological Averages.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·68 ins.	29·92 in.	Mean tem., 22·7 deg.	36·0 deg
Highest..... 30·35 "	30·77 "	Highest ... 44·0 "	52·0 "
Lowest 28·73 "	28·89 "	Lowest 3·0 "	11·0 "

FEBRUARY.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·42 ins.	30·06 in.	Mean tem. 19·75 deg.	38·0 deg
Highest..... 30·94 "	30·82 "	Highest.. 42·67 "	53·0 "
Lowest 28·69 "	29·17 "	Lowest ... 4·67 "	21·0 "

MARCH.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·74 ins.	29·34 in.	Mean tem., 24·0 deg.	43·9 deg
Highest..... 30·36 "	30·77 "	Highest... 47·0 "	66·0 "
Lowest 28·82 "	28·87 "	Lowest 3·5 "	24·0 "

APRIL.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·66 ins.	29·33 in.	Mean tem., 33·8 deg.	49·9 deg
Highest 30·26 "	30·54 "	Highest ... 56·5 "	74·0 "
Lowest 28·91 "	29·30 "	Lowest 14·3 "	29·0 "

MAY.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·76 ins.	29·90 in.	Mean tem., 37·5 deg.	54·0 deg
Highest 30·22 "	30·38 "	Highest ... 62·0 "	70·0 "
Lowest 29·13 "	29·16 "	Lowest 21·8 "	33·0 "

JUNE.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·77 ins.	30·02 in.	Mean tem., 49·8 deg.	57·7 deg
Highest 30·14 "	30·46 "	Highest .. 74·0 "	90·0 "
Lowest 29·22 "	29·60 "	Lowest 29·8 "	37·0 "

JULY.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·79 ins.	29·87 in.	Mean tem., 57·4 deg.	61·0 deg
Highest 30·18 "	30·30 "	Highest ... 79·5 "	76·0 "
Lowest. 29·37 "	29·29 "	Lowest .. 34·8 "	42·0 "

AUGUST.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·83 ins.	28·89 in.	Mean tem., 58·3 deg.	61·6 deg
Highest..... 30·21 "	30·26 "	Highest ... 78·3 "	82·0 "
Lowest 29·35 "	29·35 "	Lowest 38·3 "	41·0 "

SEPTEMBER.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·83 ins.	29·93 in.	Mean tem., 53·3 deg.	57·8 deg
Highest 30·29 "	30·41 "	Highest ... 75·3 "	76·0 "
Lowest 20·32 "	29·41 "	Lowest 33·5 "	36·0 "

OCTOBER.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·89 ins.	29·77 in.	Mean tem., 44·0 deg.	48·9 deg
Highest 30·31 "	30·61 "	Highest ... 68·3 "	68·0 "
Lowest 29·26 "	28·74 "	Lowest 24·0 "	27·0 "

NOVEMBER.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·67 ins.	29·77 in.	Mean tem., 34·0 deg.	42·9 deg
Highest 30·27 "	30·27 "	Highest ... 57·0 "	62·0 "
Lowest 28·90 "	29·08 "	Lowest 16·5 "	23·0 "

DECEMBER.

BAROMETER.		THERMOMETER.	
Newfoundland.	England.	Newfoundland.	England.
Mean height, 29·69 ins.	29·69 in.	Mean tem., 2·7 deg.	39·8 deg
Highest 30·36 "	30·32 "	Highest .. 46·3 "	55·0 "
Lowest 28·88 "	29·12 "	Lowest .. 7·6 "	17·0 "

In Newfoundland the sea-fog prevails only on the eastern and southern shores, and then only during the summer months. I do not remember to have seen more than two or three foggy days in a year in Conception Bay, and none on the south shore of Bonavista Bay. In Trinity Bay, however, it obtains with south winds, where it is brought over the narrow neck of land, which separates that Bay from Placentia Bay. The fog along the coast from St. John's to Cape race, hardly ever approaches nearer than within one or two miles of the shore. I saw more dense fog during the fortnight I spent in St. John, New-Brunswick, than I saw in St. John's, Newfoundland for years, and I have seen much more fog in Halifax and Boston than I ever saw on the eastern coast of Newfoundland. Many persons suppose that a severe winter necessarily produces a greater quantity of fog the succeeding summer, and that the more ice is produced—the more fog.

"The production of fog entirely depends on the *difference* of temperature. There is abundance of fog where no ice is found at all. Along the coast of Peru, the atmosphere scarcely ever possesses sufficient moisture to produce rain; it contains, however, enough to create widely extended and continued fogs. The wintry season, in that country, lasts from April to October, and throughout the whole of this period, a veil of mist shrouds sea and shore. During the months of August and September, the vapour is extremely dense, and rests for *weeks immovably* upon the earth. The fogs are said to be at times so heavy, that the moisture falls to the earth in large drops, which are formed by the union of small globules of mist. England surrounded by a warm sea, is subject to thick fogs, that prevail extensively in the winter. The London fog is so extremely

AS,

OMETER.
dland. England.
49·8 deg. 57·7 deg
74·0 " 90·0 "
29·8 " 37·0 "

OMETER.
dland. England.
57·4 deg. 61·0 deg
79·5 " 76·0 "
34·8 " 42·0 "

OMETER.
dland. England.
58·3 deg. 61·6 deg
78·3 " 82·0 "
38·3 " 41·0 "

OMETER.
dland. England.
53·3 deg. 57·8 deg
75·3 " 76·0 "
33·5 " 36·0 "

OMETER.
dland. England.
44·0 deg. 48·9 deg
68·3 " 68·0 "
24·0 " 27·0 "

OMETER.
dland. England.
34·0 deg. 42·9 deg
57·0 " 62·0 "
16·5 " 23·0 "

dense that it is necessary to light the gas in the streets and houses in the middle of the day.

"Fogs originate in the same causes as rain, viz. : The union of a cool body of air with one that is warm and humid ; when the precipitation of moisture is *slight*, fogs are produced ; when it is *copious*, rains are the result. When a mist is closely examined it is found to consist of *minute globules*, and the investigations of Saussure and Kratzenstein, lead us to suppose, that they are *hollow*, for the latter philosopher discovered upon them rings of prismatic colours, like those upon soap bubbles, and these could not exist if the globule was a drop of water, with no air or gas within. The size of these globules is greater when the atmosphere is very humid, and least when it is dry.

"When Sir Humphrey Davy descended the Danube in 1818, he observed that mist was regularly formed, when the temperature of the air on *shore* was from *three to six degrees lower* than that of the *stream*. This is the case on the Mississippi. During the spring and fall mists form over the river in the *day time*, when the temperature of the water is several degrees below that of the air above, and the air above cooler than the atmosphere upon the banks. A similar state of the atmosphere occurs over shoals, inasmuch as their waters are colder than those of the main ocean. Thus, Humboldt found near Corunna, that while the temperature of the water on the shoals was 54° Fah., that of the deep sea was as high as 59° Fah. Under these circumstances, an intermixture of the adjacent volumes of air resting upon the waters thus differing in temperature, will naturally occasion fogs.*

"What are called the Banks of Newfoundland are situated from one hundred to two hundred miles eastward of the shores of Newfoundland. Mists of great extent shroud the sea on these Banks, and particularly near the current of the Gulf Stream. The difference in the warmth of the waters of the *Stream*, the *Ocean* and the *Banks*, fully explains the phenomenon. This current, flowing from the equatorial regions, possesses a temperature 5½° Fah. above that of the adjacent ocean, and the waters of the latter are from 16° to 18° warmer than those of

* See Brocklesby's Meteorology

in the streets and

n, viz. : The union
and humid ; when
e produced ; when
mist is closely ex-
es, and the investi-
s to suppose, that
r discovered upon
upon soap bubbles,
as a drop of water,
globules is greater
t when it is dry.

the Danube in 1818,
when the tempera-
degrees lower than
Mississippi. During
er in the *day time*,
eral degrees below
der than the atmos-
atmosphere occurs
older than those of
near Corunna, that
als was 54° Fah.,

Under these cir-
cumstances of air resting
ure, will naturally

land are situated
ward of the shores
shroud the sea on
rent of the Gulf
the waters of the
s the phenomenon.
regions, possesses a
ent ocean, and the
mer than those of

the Banks. The difference in temperature between the waters of the Stream and Banks, has even risen as high as *thirty degrees*.

"At the beginning of winter, the whole surface of the Northern Ocean steams with vapour, denominated *frost smoke*, but as the season advances and the cold increases, it disappears. Towards the end of June, when the summer commences, the fogs are again seen; mantling the land and sea with their heavy folds. The phenomena of the polar fogs are explained in the following manner. During the short Arctic summer, the earth rises in temperature with much greater rapidity than the sea, the thermometer sometimes standing, according to Simpson, at 71° Fah. in the *shade*, while ice of immense thickness lines the shore. The air, incumbent upon the land and water, partakes of their respective temperatures, and on account of the ceaseless agitations of the atmosphere, a union of the *warm* air of the *ground* with the *cool* air of the *ocean* will necessarily occur, giving rise to the *summer fogs*."

White, in his "Natural History of Selborne," says :—

"Places near the sea have frequent scuds, that keep the atmosphere moist, yet do not reach far up in the country, making the maritime situations appear wet when the rain is not considerable. Dr. Huxham remarks that frequent small rains keep the air moist, while heavy ones render it more dry by beating down the vapours. He is also of opinion that the dingy, smoky appearance in the sky in very dry seasons arises from the want of moisture sufficient to let the light through and render the atmosphere transparent, because he had observed several bodies more diaphanous when wet than dry, and did not recollect that the air had that look in rainy seasons. The reason of these partial frosts is obvious, for there are at such times partial fogs about; where the fog obtains, little or no frost appears, but where the air is clear there it freezes hard. So the frost takes place, either on hill or in dale, wherever the air happens to be clearest and freest from vapour. Fogs happen everywhere, caused by the upper regions of the atmosphere being colder than the lower, by which the ascent of aqueous vapour is checked and kept arrested near the surface of the earth."

According to a register kept at St. John's, Newfoundland, in 1841 (it being more exposed to bank fog than any other part of the coast), the average of thick fog and partial light fog extending a short distance inland was as follows :—

	Thick fog.	Light fog, only lasting a portion of the day.
In January.....	1½ days,	1½ days.
" February.....	None,	Half day.
" March.....	None.	None.
" April.....	1 day.	2½ days.
" May.....	3 days.	3 days.
" June.....	2 "	2½ "
" July.....	1 day.	2½ "
" August.....	1 "	1½ "
" September.....	4 days.	2½ "
" October.....	1 day.	Half-day.
" November.....	2 days.	1 day.
" December.....	1 day.	1½ days.

It thus appears there were 17½ days of thick fog and 19½ days of light fog and mists, making a total of only 37 days of cloudy weather throughout the year. According to a Table kept by Dr. Woodward, Superintendent of the Lunatic Hospital, at Worcester, which lies 483 feet above the level of the sea, and about the centre of Massachusetts, there were, in

1841	110	cloudy days,	and 40	days snow fall.
1844	136	"	30	"
1845	117	"	29	"

At Waltham, nine miles from Boston, for 32 successive years, up to 1838, frost first commenced from the 14th September to the 11th October.

The following Register was kept at Citadel Hill, Fort George, Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1859, and very kindly

furnished me by Mr. G. Moulds, Staff-Sergeant, Royal Artillery :—

1859—Months.	Cloudy Days.	Thick Fog.	Light fog portion of the day.	Snow.
January	8	3	2	11
February.....	4	5	2	7
March	7	5	7	10
April	6	1	2	7
May	9	6	2	1
June	7	9	11	Nil.
July	3	3	4	Nil.
August.....	7	1	14	Nil.
September	8	2	8	Nil.
October	20	Nil.	1	4
November	15	2	5	7
December	16	5	2	7
Totals	110	42	60	54

It will be seen from the above statement that while in Newfoundland there were only 37 days of *thick* and *light fog*, during the year (1841), there were, in 1859, in Nova Scotia, 42 days of *thick fog*, and 60 days of light fog a portion of the day, making a total of 112 days' foggy weather, besides 110 days of cloudy weather.

Bishop Mullock says :—

"By the table furnished me by Mr. Delaney, I find the highest temperature 90° on the 3rd July; 8° on the 3rd March, and the mean temperature of the year 1859 44°; mean max. pres. of barometer, 29·74 inch; rain 63·920 for the year; max. quan. in 24 hours, 2·098 inch; wind N. N. W. and W. N. W., 200 days; N. E. 25 days; W. and W. S. W. 38 days; S. S. W. and S. E. 102 days; rain fell on 110 days; snow 54 days; thunder and lightning 5 days. We have all the advantages of an insular climate, a mild temperature with its disadvantage, uncertain weather. I may remark likewise what Abbé Raynal recorded already, that the climate of Newfound-

land is considered the most invigorating and salubrious in the world, and that we have no indigenous disease."

Again the Bishop says:—

"What an awful climate, they will say, you have in Newfoundland; how can you live there without the sun in a continual fog? Have you been there, you ask them? No! they say; but we have crossed the Banks of Newfoundland. How surprised they are then when you tell them that for ten months at least in the year, all the fog and damp of the Banks goes over to their side and descends in rain there with the south-westerly winds, while we never have the benefit of it unless when what we call the out winds blow. In fact, the geography of America is very little known, even by intelligent writers, at home, and the mistakes made in our leading periodicals are frequently very amusing. I received a letter from a most intelligent friend of mine some time since, in which he speaks of the hyperborean region of Newfoundland; in my reply, I dated my letter from St. John's, N. lat. $47^{\circ} 30'$, and I directed it to Mr. So and So, N. lat. 52° ."

Thunder storms sometimes occur in the northern parts of Newfoundland, but are hardly ever known in the southern and eastern parts, unless, perhaps, once or twice in four or five years. I have never seen forked lightning in Newfoundland, and I never heard of any one being killed by lightning in the country. Newfoundland is admitted by all who have ever resided there to be the healthiest country in the world. Not a fever of any kind is generated in the country, and that fatal disease, consumption, so common on the American Continent, is hardly known there.

From the foregoing, the reader will perceive that the climate of Newfoundland has been misrepresented by almost every writer.

The Aurora Borealis, or Northern Lights, are almost constantly to be seen in the evenings, and loaming, which is of the same nature as the mirage, is very frequent.

and salubrious in the
sease."

, you have in New-
out the sun in a con-
k them? No! they
ewfoundland. How
that for ten months
o of the Banks goes
ere with the south-
benefit of it unless
a fact, the geography
y intelligent writers,
ding periodicals are
letter from a most
in which he speaks
nd; in my reply, I
30', and I directed

the northern parts
er known in the
aps, once or twice
n forked lightning
of any one being
Newfoundland is
d there to be the
fever of any kind
atal disease, con-
can Continent, is

perceive that the
misrepresented by

ights, are almost
d loaming, which
ery frequent.

Admiral Sir John Ross read to the British Association
the following paper "On the Aurora Borealis:"—

"The communication I had the honour of making to the British Association for the Advancement of Science, at Belfast, on the interesting subject of the aurora borealis, was verbal; and, therefore, not entitled to a notice in the Association's valuable *Transactions* of that period; but, having subsequently repeated the experiments I then verbally mentioned, I can now confidently lay the account of them before the public, trusting that, when taken into consideration, they will be found corroborative of the theory which I published in the year 1819, and which led to a controversy that shall be hereafter mentioned. It having occurred to me that, if my theory was true, namely, 'that the phenomena of the aurora borealis was occasioned by the action of the sun, when below the pole, on the surrounding masses of coloured ice, by its rays being reflected from the points of incidence to clouds above the pole which were before invisible,' the phenomena might be artificially produced; to accomplish this, I placed a powerful lamp to represent the sun, having a lens, at the focal distance of which I placed a rectified terrestrial globe, on which bruised glass, of the various colours we have seen in Baffin's Bay, was placed, to represent the coloured icebergs we had seen in that locality, while the space between Greenland and Spitzbergen was left blank, to represent the sea. To represent the clouds above the pole, which were to receive the refracted rays, I applied a hot iron to a sponge; and, by giving the globe a regular diurnal motion, I produced the phenomena vulgarly called 'The Merry Dancers,' and every other appearance, exactly as seen in the natural sky, while it disappeared as the globe turned, as being the part representing the sea to the points of incidence. In corroboration of my theory, I have to remark that, during my last voyage to the Arctic Regions (1850-1), we never, among the numerous icebergs, saw any that were coloured, but all were a yellowish white; and, during the following winter, the aurora was exactly the same colour: and, when that part of the globe was covered with bruised glass of that colour, the phenomena produced in my experiment were the same, as was also the aurora australis in the antarctic regions, where no coloured icebergs were ever



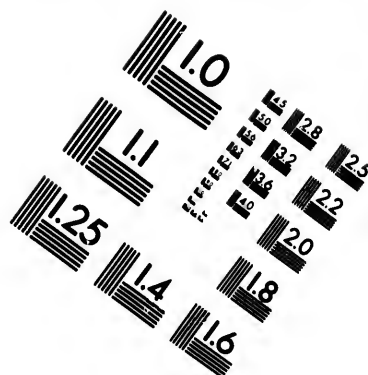
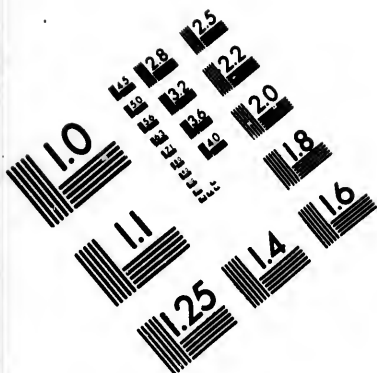
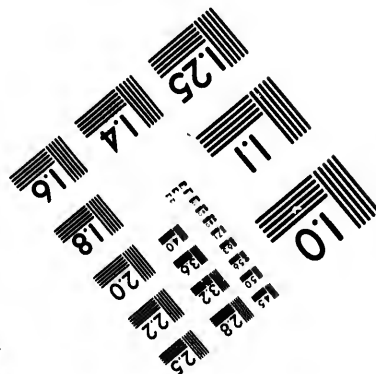
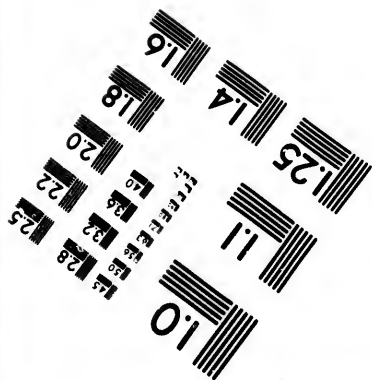
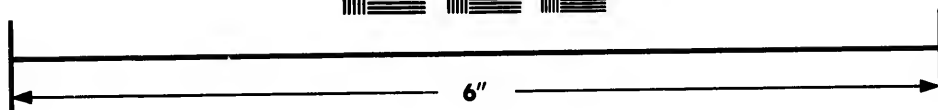
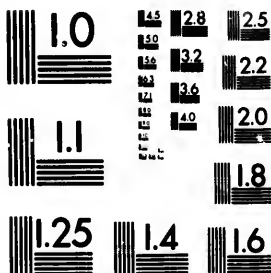


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

18 20 22 25
28 32 36 40

01
01
01

seen. The controversy to which I have alluded was between the celebrated Professor Schumacher, of Altona, who supported my theory, and the no less distinguished M. Arago, who, having opposed it, sent M. G. Martens and another to Hammerfest on purpose to observe the aurora, and decide the question. I saw them at Stockholm on their return, when they told me their observations tended to confirm my theory; but their report being unfavourable to the expectations of M. Arago, it was never published; neither was the correspondence between the two Professors, owing to the lamented death of Professor Schumacher. I regret that it is out of my power to exhibit the experiments I have described, owing to the peculiar manner in which the room must be darkened, even if I had the necessary apparatus with me; but it is an experiment so simple that it can easily be accomplished by any person interested in the beautiful phenomena of the aurora borealis."

One of the most beautiful appearances of nature is what is called in Newfoundland, the "Silver Thaw," which is also frequent in America. It is produced by a shower of rain falling during a frost, and freezing the instant it reaches the earth, or comes in contact with any object. A most magnificent scene is thus produced, every object is clad in a silver robe, every twig and tree is bedecked with glittering pearls, and the whole surface of the snow becomes a beautiful mirror. But this crystal sheen is short-lived; a sudden breeze of wind ends its reign; great damage is done to the trees by the weight of ice encrusting them. Meteors or *meteoric stones*, of a most extraordinary size have been seen falling from the atmosphere into the sea on the coast of Newfoundland.* The sparkling or phosphorescence of the waters is sometimes remarkably beautiful in some of the deep Bays of Newfoundland.† Newfoundland is behind the age in not having a Meteorological Society. Such societies are now established throughout Great Britain and Ireland, the other British Provinces

* See "Wandering Thoughts," by the Author, page 39.

† See "Wandering Thoughts," by the Author, page 60.

and the United States. The Board of Trade Meteorological Department was presided over by Admiral Fitzroy, and so perfect were the observations for detecting the approach of storms, that information was sent daily by telegraph to the principal towns, as to the probable weather for the next twenty-four hours. Out of *nine* warnings in 1861, only *one* was wrong, and that only in the *direction* in which the storm came. These warnings have prevented a number of shipwrecks, and are consequently of great commercial value to a maritime people. Observatories ought to be established at different points of Newfoundland, aided by the Government.

In the *London Quarterly* is an article on *Humboldt's Kosmos*, which contains several interesting scientific speculations. The following is a description of the wonders of the atmosphere:—

"The atmosphere rises above us with its cathedral dome arching toward the heavens, of which it is the most familiar synonym and symbol. It floats around us like that grand object which the apostle John saw in his vision, 'a sea of glass like unto crystal.' So massive is it that when it begins to stir it tosses about great ships like playthings, and sweeps cities and forests like snow-flakes to destruction before it; and yet it is so mobile that we have lived years in it before we can be persuaded that it exists at all, and the great bulk of mankind never realize the truth that they are bathed in an ocean of air. Its weight is so enormous that iron shivers before it like glass; yet a soap ball sails through it with impunity, and the thinnest insect waves it aside with its wings. It ministers lavishly to all the senses. We touch it not, but it touches us. Its warm south winds bring back colour to the pale face of the invalid; its cool west wind refresh the fevered brow, and make the blood mantle in our cheeks; even its north blast braces into new vigour, and hardens the children of our rugged climate. The eye is indebted to it for all the magnificence of sunrise, the full brightness of midday, the chastened radiance of the gloaming, and the clouds that cradle near the setting sun. But for it the rainbow would want its 'triumphant arch,' and the winds

would not send their fleecy messengers on errands round the heavens ; the cold ether would not shed snow feathers on the earth, nor would drops of dew gather on the flowers ; the kindly rain would never fall, nor hail storms nor fog diversify the face of the sky. Our naked globe would turn its tanned and unshadowed forehead to the sun, and one dreary, monotonous blaze of light and heat, dazzle and burn up all things. Were there no atmosphere, the evening sun would in a moment set, and without warning plunge the earth in darkness. But the air keeps in her hand a sheath of his rays, and lets them slip but slowly through her fingers, so that the shadows of evening are gathered by degrees, and the flowers have time to bow their heads, and each creature space to find a place of rest and to nestle to repose. In the morning the garish sun would at once bound forth from the bosom of night, and blaze above the horizon ; but the air watches for his coming, and sends at first but one little ray to announce his approach, and then another, and by and by a handful, and so gently draws aside the curtain of night, and slowly lets the light fall on the face of the sleeping earth, till her eyelids open, and, like man, she goeth forth again to her labour till the evening."

GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY.

Every stone has a history. What says the author of the "Contemplation of Nature?" "There is no picking up a pebble by the brook-side without finding all nature in connection with it." Hear, too, Lavater about a less object than a stone: "Every grain of sand is an immensity;" and Shakespeare talks of "sermons in stones." The study of geology opens to us a page of one of God's books—the book of nature, and teaches us to believe that He who has wrought so many wonders in our globe, to fit it for man's habitation, will never cease to watch over man's happiness—"will withhold no good thing from him that walks uprightly:"

"Men's books with heaps of chaff are stored;
God's book doth golden grains afford;
Then leave the chaff, and spend thy pains
In gathering up the golden grains."

The general surface of Newfoundland is undulating and hilly, and perhaps there is no country whose surface bears such marks of disorder and ruin. Almost everywhere indications of the effects of earthquakes and volcanoes are to be seen. Immense quantities of diluvial drift are scattered in all directions over the face of the country, consisting of gravel, and large boulders of granite, porphyry, gritstone, slate rock, &c.

The rock formations of Newfoundland have been arranged by Mr. Jukes into five geological systems, which are in the descending order, or proceeding from the newer to the older formations, as follows :—

- | | | |
|-------------------------------------|--|----------------------------|
| | | { Sub-divisions. |
| 1. Coal formation | | { Upper portion. |
| | | { Lower or bed portion. |
| 1. Magnesian limestones | | |
| 2. Upper slate formation | | { Belle Isle, shale and |
| | | { gritstone; variegated |
| | | { slates. |
| 3. Lower slate formation | | { Signal Hill, sandstones. |
| | | { St. John's slate. |
| 4. Gneiss and Mica slate formation. | | |
| 5. Primary or igneous rocks. | | |

*"The Coal Formation—*The rocks composing this formation in Newfoundland are brown, yellow, and red sandstones; grit stones, shales, red marl, green marl and gypsum, conglomerates, flag stones, and clunch.

"The coal of Newfoundland is bituminous and caking, and is identical with the coal of Sydney, Cape Breton. It is found on the western coast, at St. George's Bay, and Bay of Islands, occupying an extent of 30 by 10 miles, and three feet in thickness.

"Gypsum, or Plaster of Paris, is the sulphate of lime, and is part of the coal formation. It is found in large fibrous veins passing through the marls, and also in thick beds. It is soft, powdery, and finely laminated. Gypsum abounds in large quantities in the cliffs of Codroy Harbour, near Cape Ray.

"*Conglomerate* consists of gravel or rounded fragments of stone cemented together, which often form rocks of great thickness and hardness. Excellent building material of this stone was dressed during the last war, some of which are now to be seen on Signal Hill, at St. John's.

"*Sandstone* consists of silicious sand cemented into stone, which varies in colour and hardness.

"*Shale* is thin layers of clay, of different degrees of hardness and colour.

"*Magnesian Limestone*.—This stone is classified as distinct from the coal formation. The portion examined in St. George's Bay had a thickness of fifty feet, in beds of from two to three feet. One which was a bed of carbonate of lime of grey colour, while the magnesian limestone had a yellow colour. Limestone is found also at Burin, Mortier Bay, and Chapel Cove in Conception Bay. Superior limestone is found near Harbour Breton, Fortune Bay and Canada Bay, north.

"*Upper Slate Formation*. — These rocks consists of Belle Isle Slate and gritstone, and variegated slate. They are not found near the magnesian limestone, and are supposed to lie beneath the coal formation. The shale is micaceous and very thin, interstratified with fine-grained gritstones, which have a natural cleavage, which is extensively used for building purposes. The lower portion of this group is occupied by slate of a bright-red colour, having the cleavage of true slate.

"*The Lower Slate Formation*. — These consists of the Signal Hill sandstone, and conglomerates with beds of light-grey gritstone, having a thickness of 800 feet, and passing down into slate rocks, which are estimated about 3,000 feet in thickness. The formation is often interspersed with white quartz and porphyry.

"*Gneiss and Mica Slate*.—The mica slates are found interstratified with the gneiss. Mica slate is a mixture of mica and quartz, and generally has a cleavage like common slate. The walks about Newman & Co's., premises at Gaultois are paved with this material. Primary limestone, quartz rock, and chlorite slate also belongs to this group. In this class of rocks generally, organic remains first make their appearance. Mr. Jukes discovered no organic remains, except a few imperfect vegetable impressions in the coal.

"Primary or Igneous Rock.—These in Newfoundland consist of granite, serpentine, quartz, greenstone, porphyry, sienite and traprock. These formations are principally found on the Northern and South-west coasts. The granites are generally newer than the gneiss and mica slate on which they repose, and the mass of the unstratified rocks are more recent than the slate formation. The coal formation is the newest group of rocks to be found in Newfoundland. Of building materials, excellent fine grained granite is obtained at St. Jacques, Fortune Bay ; at Belle Isle and Kelly's Islands, in Conception Bay—fine grained gritstone is obtained ; sandstone and conglomerates are found at Signal Hill and Flat Rocks, near St. John's. The soft sandstones of St. George's Bay would furnish excellent freestone. The limestones of the various localities where they are found, would make beautiful building stone.

"Marble of every quality and colour can be obtained on the West Coast, fit for statuary or any ornamental use. Excellent building stone of the porphyry and sienite, at the head of Conception Bay could be obtained."

Bishop Mullock, late Roman Catholic Bishop of Newfoundland, says of this building stone :—

"We have in the neighbourhood of Conception Bay, inexhaustible quarries of sienite or red granite. The front of the Presentation Convent is built of this material, and though it has not been quarried, but only taken from the boulders on the surface, it is imperishable. In the same locality I have seen on the road and in the garden fences the most splendid blocks of Oriental porphyry, that rare material that we see in Rome alone, of green serpentine and of cipollino. The traveller is astonished at the richness of the altars in the Roman Churches, constructed in what the Italians call *pietra dura* ; the brilliancy of the colour and the high polish of the variegated material. Well, between this and Holyrood, at the head of Conception Bay, there exist materials enough to ornament all the churches and palaces of the world. It will, however, be long before these rich but intractable materials will be turned to any account. Grey granite is found in great abundance in almost every locality of the island ; slate of a superior quality in Trinity Bay, plastic clay and brick

clay abound in our immediate neighbourhood. That most useful material, lime, is most abundant in the north and east ; west, the shore about Ferroll in the Straits of Belleisle, is almost entirely composed of it ; it is plentiful also in Canada Bay, and lately deposits have been found in many other places. I recently saw a quarry in the Harbour of Burin in the side of a cliff. Codroy would furnish plaster of Paris for all the purposes of building and agriculture, and one of the most beautiful sea views I know of is the painted plaster cliffs near Codroy."

Of minerals, lime, copper, and lead are abundant. Bog iron ore is found in almost every part of the country, and red oxide of iron is found at Ochre Pit Cove, in Conception Bay, and iron stone in Trinity Bay. In the sand stone at Shoal Bay, near St. John's, a vein containing crystals of sulphuret and green carbonate of copper, was worked in 1775, by some English miners, but was afterwards abandoned in consequence of not paying the expense attending the working of it. Captain Sir James Pearl, of the Royal Navy, re-commenced the working of this mine in 1839, but his death occurring in 1840, the work has ever since been suspended. A copper mine is said to exist at the head of Fortune Bay.

On the western side of the Harbour of Great St. Lawrence, in the sienite there is a vein containing crystals of galena or lead ore, and fluete of lime, containing silver. At Catalina, in Trinity Bay, iron pyrites are found embedded in greywacke, or slate rock, in square pieces of from one to three inches. These pyrites are a combination of iron and sulphur. It is very probable that some valuable mineral springs exist at Catalina, as mineralogists attribute the hot temperature of almost all the hot mineral waters to the springs running through pyrites. This mineral is also found in other parts of Trinity Bay, at Broad Cove near St. John's, and other parts of the Island. At Harbour Le Cou, on the west coast, lumps as big as a man's head are found lying at the foot of the cliff. Pyrites were the fire-stones of the Red Indians,

s,
That most useful
and east ; west,
lleisle, is almost
in Canada Bay,
other places. I
in the side of a
all the purposes
most beautiful sea
Codroy."

oundant. Bog
e country, and
in Conception
the sand stone
aining crystals
was worked in
erwards aban-
ense attending
, of the Royal
mine in 1839,
has ever since
o exist at the

reat St. Law-
ng crystals of
aining silver.
re found em-
are pieces of
a combination
at some valus
mineralogist-
the hot mine-
pyrites. This
nity Bay, at
parts of the
coast, lumps
e foot of the
Red Indians,

from which they used to obtain fire by striking two pieces together like flint and steel. It is said the earlier adventurers who visited Catalina supposed the radiated pyrites to have been gold, and that Sir Humphrey Gilbert, in 1853, loaded his vessel with it. Springs containing a portion of iron in solution, or Chalybeate springs, are found in various parts of Newfoundland.

The following is an analysis of a Chalybeate spring at Logie Bay, near St. John's.

"Sample of Spring Water from Newfoundland. Specific gravity, at 62 deg. Fahr. 1,000,016. Solid contents in an imperial pint of 8,750 grains :—

1. Chloridé of Calcium.....	·0419
2. Chloride of Magnesium	·0400
3. Chloride of Sodium (common salt).....	·3684
4. Sulphate of magnesia	·0400
5. Sulphate of soda	·0713
6. Carbonate of magnesia.....	·0334
7. Silica.....	·1167
8. Vegetable extractive	·1717
9. Bicarbonate of iron.....	·0450

Decimals of a grain ·9584

"It will be seen that the total solid contents of an imperial pint of this water does not weigh one grain : this is less than I ever met with in a water. They are all common to spring water except the 1st, 8th, and 9th. The latter it is which will give a character to the spring. It is chalybeate to rather a greater extent than the waters of the "King's Bath," in Bath, England—(the King's bath is the principal spring of the Bath waters). The Newfoundland spring contains 45-1000ths of a grain in a pint—the Bath spring 30-1000ths ; and the chloride of calcium (or muriate of lime when in the water) will contribute to the tonic effect of the iron, while the sulphates of soda and magnesia, although not in sufficient quantity to produce aperient effects, may prove enough to prevent the action which chalybeates have on some constitutions. Upon the whole,

I should say that the water might be used with advantage as a general bracer, if arrangements could be made for the accommodation of invalids near the spring ; for it must be remembered that where iron is sustained in water by carbonic acid, as in this case, there is always a tendency for it to fall down as insoluble carbonate of iron, leaving the water without its chalybeate properties.

" WILLIAM HEREPATH,
" *Mansion House, Old Park, Bristol.*"

The above analysis was obtained by Captain Prescott, the Governor of Newfoundland ; Dr. Kielley having previously informed him that the water contained some medicinal properties.

The celebrated Saratoga, New York, springs are also *chalybeate*. The waters belong to a class which may be termed the *acidulous saline chalybeate*. The following is the analysis of the quantity of solid matter held in solution by it. In one gallon are found :—

Mariate of soda	297·3
Hydriodate of soda	3·0
Carbonate of soda	19·21
Carbonate of lime	92·4
Carbonate of magnesia	23·1
Oxide of iron.....	5·39
	<hr/>
	440·4

with a minute quantity of silica and alumina, probably 0·6 of a grain, making the *solid* contents of a gallon amount to 441 grains. The *gaseous* contents of the same quality are :—carbonic acid gas, 316 cubic inches, and atmospheric air, 4. In all, 320 cubic inches of gas in one gallon. The temperature at the bottom of the spring is always 50°. The springs are found useful chiefly in cases of dyspepsia, chronic rheumatism, and diseases of the skin.

with advantage as a
e for the accommo-
ust be remembered
arbonic acid, as in
o fall down as in-
without its chaly-

M HEREPATH,
Park, Bristol."

Captain Prescott,
Elley having pre-
contained some

springs are also
s which may be
The following
atter held in so-

.. 297.3
.. 3.0
.. 19.21
.. 92.4
.. 23.1
.. 5.39

440.4

mina, probably
nts of a gallon
ents of the same
inches, and at-
s of gas in one
of the spring is
chiefly in cases
diseases of the

Roofing slate is found in most parts of Newfoundland.
The following are some of the principal places where it
is found, shewing the average strike and dip:—

Cleavage of Slate.	Strike.	Dip.
Near St. John's	N. 35° E.	Nearly perpendicular.
At Topsail	N. 35° E.	
Aquafort	N. 15° E.	
North Harbour, St. Mary's Bay	N. 15° E.	Perpendicular.
* Ditto do	N. 15° E.	To the West 45°.
North East Mountain, Placentia	N. 10° E.	Westerly 80°.
Merasheen Harbour	N. 15° E.	Westerly 85°.
* Ditto	N. 50° E.	N.W. 80°.
Indian Harbour, Merasheen Island	N. 15° E.	
Long Harbour, Placentia Bay	N. 20° E.	
Chapel Arm Brook, Trinity Bay	N. 15° E.	Perpendicular.
Brigus	N. 10° E.	Nearly perpendicular.
Sculpin Island Cove, near Brigus	N. 5° E.	Westerly 80°.
Spaniard's Bay	N. 20° E.	
Harbour Grace	N. 20° E.	Westerly 75°.
Harbour Grace Island	N. 15° E.	Westerly 45°.
Carbonear	N. 30° E.	Westerly 60°.
Catalina Harbour	N. 27° E.	Easterly 45°.
Clode Sound	N. 20° E.	
Morris's Island, Bonavista Bay	N. 10° E.	Westerly 45°.
* Ditto do	N.	West 25°.
Ditto another part	N. 12° E.	Perpendicular.
* Ditto do	N.	East 20°.
Bloody Bay, Bonavista Bay	N. 25° E.	Perpendicular.
Gander Bay	N. 30° E.	
Exploits River	N.E. by N.	

* Beds.

According to the returns made to the Government in 1857, 55,000 slates, valued at \$25,000, were obtained from a quarry at the head of Trinity Bay. During 1869, the quantity of lead taken from this mine was 210 tons; in 1870, 250 tons. Lead has also been discovered in Port-au-Port, on the western shore. At the head of Conception Bay, there was shipped from Turk's Head Mines 20 tons, and from English head 16 tons of copper ore. The samples of ore sent to England proved to be good speci-

mens. A very fine lead mine has been worked at La Manche, in the district of Ferryland. Bishop Mullock says of it :

" It is remarkable that the fishermen in the lower part of Placentia Bay used to go to La Manche, take the pure galena, smelt it, and run jiggers out of it, and still the existence of the mine, though almost every pebble on the shore had specks of lead in it, was either unknown or disregarded. This shows how much we require that the country should be explored by competent persons. Since the discovery, three or four years ago, many thousand pounds worth of lead has been shipped off. Once, while I was there, sixty five tons, valued at £45 a ton, were shipped off, and another time I saw several, perhaps 100, tons of dressed ore in barrels, prepared for exportation ; and still so little knowledge did the people possess of the treasure existing in their midst that for generations the only use made of it was to dig out a bit to make a jigger."

The principal mine is at Tilt Cove, on the northern coast. It was discovered in 1864, by Mr. Smith McRay. This mine yielded in 1868, 8,000 tons of copper ore, which sold for \$256,000. In 1869, a fine vein of nickel was discovered intersecting the copper, from which in two years ore was taken which realized \$38,600. Another copper mine is worked at Burton's Pond, south of Tilt Cove. In his annual report of the Colonial Office in 1868, Governor Hill says :—

" In the past year the exportation of copper ore of a very superior quality was commenced, and at this time more than 2,000 tons have been shipped. On my recent visit to Labrador, I stopped at Tilt Cove in Notre Dame Bay, for the purpose of seeing a mine which is now in most successful operation, and which I trust is only the first of many which will soon be worked with profit to the proprietors, and great advantage to the population, in affording new employment which is so often sorely needed in the winter season. I was much interested in what I witnessed. The quality of the ore is said to be equal to the best known from any other place. The fine kinds are worth

n worked at La
Bishop Mullock

the lower part of
the pure galena,
the existence of the
ore had specks of
l. This shows how
explored by com-
or four years ago,
been shipped off.
ed at £45 a ton,
eral, perhaps 100,
exportation ; and
ss of the treasure
e only use made of

on the northern
r. Smith McRay.
copper ore, which
f nickel was dis-
ich in two years
Another copper
f Tilt Cove. In
1868, Governor

per ore of a very
s time more than
visit to Labrador,
or the purpose of
ful operation, and
ich will soon be
reat advantage to
which is so often
uch interested in
aid to be equal to
e kinds are worth

as much as £20 per ton, and the average value of the sales of shipments to England, is equal to about £10 per ton. Before the end of the year, it is expected that a quantity worth from £80,000 to £100,000 will be shipped, and the ore now being extracted is even better than that first obtained. One hundred and seventy men and boys are now on the new pay list, and about 500 people altogether now reside at the settlement, which was not in existence three years ago. Some of the men make as much as £17 per month, the average being from £10 to £21. Seventeen of the men employed, including the captain of the mine, are Cornish miners, but the remainder are Newfoundlanders. I spoke to several and found them well pleased with their position and circumstances, which are indeed greatly preferable to those in which they had frequently been placed in seasons when the fishery had been unsuccessful, and their subsistence depended wholly on its result. If, as I believe, will be the case in a very short time, many other mines equally productive should be worked, it will scarcely be possible to over-value the beneficial effect of this new industry upon the circumstances of the labouring population."

It is said that Tilt Cove mine was purchased by an English company for \$75,000.

Alexander Murray, Esq., formerly of Sir William Logan's staff in Canada, was employed by the Government, to make a geological survey of the Island in 1866 and 1867, and is still continuing it. He found a vast exposure of gypsum, between Codroy Island and Codroy River, which may be quarried to any extent, while the same material occurs in various parts of St. George's Bay. He found that the carboniferous formation of St. George's Bay, is an extension of the same rocks which constitute the coalfields of Cape Breton. Mr. Murray concludes, that within the area supposed to be underlaid by the seam coal, spoken of by Mr. Jukes, there were 54,000 chaldrons. A friend of mine in Newfoundland says :—

"Whilst the mineral and lumbering capabilities are in their infancy—the north side of Green Bay seems to be a deposit of

copper ore—and every day new discoveries are being made. I visited Bett's Cove mine in the early part of September, 1876, there were 500 men at work and fifty to sixty horses, the daily yield of ore was 140 tons, at £10 per ton. Since then mines have commenced at Southern Arm ; Range Harbour ; and Bentun Pond ; at present it is a difficulty to prognosticate what the future of this country will be."

Professor Selwyn says :—

"The rule applied in the coal-fields of South Wales, in the United Kingdom, to calculate the productiveness of coal-seams, gives 1,000 tons for every square foot in each acre of a seam, one foot thick, leaving a sufficient quantity for pillars to support the roof."

Mr. Murray says :—

"Whilst in the neighbourhood of Port-au-Port, I was informed that a bituminous substance resembling petroleum had been observed on the middle Long Point, on the west side of the Bay, and also that native copper occurred on some parts of the main coast further north."

Petroleum was known to the ancient Greeks and Romans. In the Island of Zante, one of the Ionian group, there is a spring of liquid bitumen, which has been flowing more than two thousand years. It is said that wherever the word "pitch" occurs in the English version of the Bible it refers to *bitumen*, which was used in its natural state for many purposes. Perhaps the Ark was "*pitched*" with crude petroleum. Scientists have attributed the origin of petroleum to a variety of causes, but the most probable is that it is the normal or primary product of the decomposition of marine animal or vegetable organisms.

Petroleum is found in most countries, in the stratified, and also in the volcanic and metamorphic formations. Rock oil is found in the United States by boring the slate and sand rocks. I think it probable petroleum will be

found contiguous to the deposits of coal and slate of St. George's Bay.

Mr. Murray found that the Lauzon division of the Quebec group of rocks exists in Newfoundland, which is the great metalliferous zone of North America.

Mr. Murray found organic remains in several places, and also indications of gold. It is probable gold will be found in many parts of Newfoundland, as it is not confined to rocks of any geological period. The gold of Colorado occurs in veins traversing crystalline rocks of eozic age, while the deposits of North Carolina are found in paleozoic strata, similar to the Ural Mountains and the Alps. In Nova Scotia the ore is met with in slates and sandstones, which appear to belong to the Cambrian or Laurentian formations, the same age being also attributed to the auriferous strata of Australia and Wales. According to Professor Whitney, the gold bearing quartz of California is found in the strata of the cretaceous period. Gold is found in the aqueous and igneous rocks. It is sometimes difficult for the inexperienced to tell the difference between yellow mica, or iron pyrites, and gold. To detect iron pyrites it is only necessary to pulverize the mineral and throw it upon a red-hot stove; gold will not produce any odour or flame when tested in this way, but the pyrites will emit fumes of sulphur. Another simple test by which gold can be detected from iron and copper pyrites is to give a little bit of it a hard rap with a hammer—if it be gold it will merely flatten, but if it be pyrites it will smash into little bits; this test applies to the smallest atom.

Yellow mica may be easily known from gold, by its non-metallic lustre, its foliated structure, its low specific gravity, and the harsh, scraping sound made when a knife-point is drawn over it. Indeed, it will crumble under the pressure of the fingers. Gold is not acted upon by any simple acid, but when nitric and muriatic acids are mixed they decompose each other, producing chlorine, and a

mixture of these two acids, called nitro-muriatic acid, or *aqua regia*, has the power of dissolving gold. Professor Lyon Playfair gives the following directions for examining a mineral to ascertain whether it contains gold :—

“Supposing you have auriferous quartz, reduce it to a powder and boil with *aqua regia*. After diluting it with water, pass the solution through a filter, allow it to cool, and add a solution of carbonate of soda until it ceases to effervesce. Filter again, and add oxalic acid until the effervescence ceases, and it tastes sour, then boil, and if there be any gold present it will be precipitated as a black powder.”

The following method for detecting gold is suggested by Professor Pepper :—

“*Aqua regia*, composed of two measures of muriatic acid and one measure of nitric acid, is put into three phials. Some tin and hydrochloric acid are placed in a fourth phial, and some nails and sulphuric acid in a fifth. The five phials are then arranged in a sauce-pan, and half covered with cold water. The water is gradually heated, so as not to crack the phials. In about half-an-hour the sauce-pan may be removed from the fire, and the contents of each of the three phials containing mineal poured into tumblers half full of pure rain water. To each tumbler add a portion of the solution of tin-foil. If gold is present in any of them, a purplish precipitate, darkening the whole fluid, is perceptible. This colour is called the purple casius, and is used for imparting a rich ruby colour to glass. It affords a very delicate test for the presence of gold.”

Gold has a rich, yellow colour, is always found in metallic state, rarely pure, and has a specific gravity of 19.5 in its most compact and pure form. The great ductibility of gold is a subject of remark on the part of all writers on the subject. The extreme malleability is well known; it has been strikingly illustrated, by comparing the leaves into which it can be hammered, with sheets of paper. 280,000 leaves of gold, placed upon each other,

would be one inch in thickness ; whereas the same number of sheets of paper would extend 250 feet high. Gold has been formed into a wire $\frac{1}{20000}$ th part of an inch in diameter, 550 feet of which only weighed one grain ; it has also been beaten into leaves only $\frac{1}{200000}$ th of an inch in thickness. It is said that a twenty dollar gold piece can be drawn into a wire sufficiently long to encircle the globe.

The total production of gold in the United States, in 1873, was \$36,000,000.

In Australia and New Zealand, in 1874.	\$43,124,000
In Ontario, in 1869, 500 oz.....	9,250
In Province of Quebec, 1869, '70, '71,	
1,747 oz.	31,446
Nova Scotia, 1869, '70, '71, 18,987 oz...	351,266
British Columbia, 1869, '70, '71.	4,081,197

It is said that the entire production of the world, in 1873, was estimated at \$100,000,000, and that the total amount of gold existing in various forms in 1873, appears to have been \$4,000,000,000.

ZOOLOGY.

Of the zoology of Newfoundland very little is known. It is a remarkable fact that neither frogs, toads, lizards, nor snakes of any kind, have ever been found in the country. In this respect it has been called the Ireland of America. A distinguished Norwegian naturalist, Professor Stuwitz, spent three years in examining the natural history of Newfoundland, where he died in 1842, while prosecuting this delightful study with intense interest. Professor Stuwitz discovered many specimens not found in any part of Europe. The scientific researches of this gentleman in Newfoundland have, I believe, not yet been made public by the Norwegian Government.

The *Vertebrated Animals*, forming the first division of

the animal kingdom, are distinguished by possessing an internal bony skeleton, and may be arranged in four classes: 1st. Mammals, or those which bring forth their young alive, and suckle them with milk; 2nd. Birds; 3rd. Reptiles; 4th. Fishes.

Class 1st.—*Mammals*.

The animals of this class that are indigenous to Newfoundland, belong to the following orders:—

- 1st.—*Carnivora*, or flesh eating animals.
- 2nd.—*Rodentia*, or gnawing animals.
- 3rd.—*Ruminantia*, or ruminating animals.
- 4th.—*Cetacea*, the whale tribe.

Order 1.—*Carniva*. •

The common rat and field mouse are found infesting every place. The Bat (*vespeperilio primosus*) is small, and is occasionally, in the evenings, seen skimming the air on leathern wings, in search of insects on which it principally preys. The Black Bear (*Ursus Americanus*). This quadruped passes the winter in a state of torpour, concealed in the woods. In the summer it chiefly subsists on roots and berries. Several of these animals are killed on the northern coast during the spring and summer. These animals are of a ferocious disposition, but when taken young are, to a certain extent, tamed. Young ones are sometimes brought to St. John's from the northward. The Weasel (*Mustela Martes*) in summer is brown, but in winter turns white. The Marten or Wood-cat (*Mustela Martes*).—Formerly great numbers of these animals were killed by the Indians, but they are now seldom met with. The Otter (*Lutra Canadensis*) has been so much sought after, for the value of the fur, that it is now become comparatively scarce in the country. The most formidable animal in Newfoundland is the

Wolf (*Canis Lupus Americanus*). In some parts of the island they prove destructive to the cattle.

The Rev. B. Smith, of Trinity, gives the following account of the narrow escape of one of his people from wolves, in his report to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in London, in 1857:—

“He had gone in his punt to a point about a mile from his house, to cut firewood, and when returning with his load of sticks, at a short distance from the shore, he heard a howling, which at first he did not understand; but after going a little farther, on looking round he saw the animals, at some distance, in full cry towards him. He threw down his load and ran to his punt, which was fortunately moored but loosely by the painter thrown round a rock. In his haste he caught up the rope, and leaped into the punt, which, with his motion, bounded off; and by the time he had distanced the shore some twenty yards, the ravenous creatures reached the water, and, disappointed of their prey, were howling and foaming at the mouth hideously. He had no gun or other weapon, and was overpowered with emotion for his narrow escape.”

A few years ago these animals were rather numerous in the neighbourhood of St. John's, prowling about so near the dwellings as to endanger the lives of the inhabitants. An Act was passed by the Local Government entitled, “The Wolf-killing Act,” under the provisions of which every person killing a wolf, on the presentation of the head and skin, was to receive a reward of five pounds. About eight or ten wolves were annually killed on the northern and western coasts. In proportion as the population increases, so will the monarch of the Newfoundland forest disappear, until at length, as in England and Ireland, its existence will be no longer known. The history of almost every nation furnishes us with proofs, that in the same ratio as the empire of man has been enlarged, so has the animal kingdom been invaded and desolated. The history of Newfoundland bears evidence, that some of the tenants of the ocean and of the feather tribes, have become extinct by the agency of the destroying hand of man.

The Newfoundland dogs, for the most part, are poor spurious descendants of the once noble race. Those fine samples of the race to be met with in the United States, are rarely found in Newfoundland. No animal in Newfoundland is a greater sufferer from man than the dog. This animal is employed during the winter season in drawing timber from the woods, and he supplies the place of a horse in the performance of several offices. I have frequently seen one of these creatures drawing three seals (about one hundred and thirty pounds weight), for a distance of four miles, over huge rugged masses of ice, safe to land. In drawing wood, the poor animal is frequently burdened beyond his strength, and compelled to proceed by the most barbarous treatment. My friend T. Drew, Esq., one of the editors of the *Spy and Christian Citizen*, published at Worcester, Mass., United States, relates the following instance of the sagacity of the Newfoundland dog, which was communicated to him by a female friend of his, who had been spending the summer of 1850, at Halifax, N. S.:—

“Tige is a splendid Newfoundland, and possesses good sense as well as good looks. He is in the habit of going every morning with a penny in his mouth, to the same butcher’s shop, and purchasing his own breakfast, like a gentlemanly dog as he is. But it so happened upon one cold morning, during the past winter, the shop was closed, and the necessity seemed to be imposed upon Tige, either to wait for the butcher’s return, or look for his breakfast elsewhere. Hunger probably constrained him to take the latter alternative, and off he started for another butcher’s shop, nearest to his favourite place of resort. Arriving there, he deposited his money upon the block, and smacked his chops for breakfast as usual; but the butcher, instead of meeting the demand of his customer as a gentleman ought, brushed the coin into his till, and drove the dog out of the shop. Such a disgraceful proceeding on the part of a *man*, very naturally ruffled the temper of the *brute*; but as there was no other alternative, he was obliged to submit. The next morning, however, when his master furnished him with the coin for the purchase

of breakfast, as usual, the dog instead of going to the shop where he had been accustomed to trade, went immediately to the shop from whence he was so unceremoniously ejected the day before —laid his penny upon the block, and with a growl, as much as to say, 'you don't play any more tricks upon travellers,' placed his paw upon the penny. The butcher, not liking to risk, under such a demonstration, the perpetration of another fraud, immediately rendered him the *quid pro quo*, in the shape of a slice of meat, and was about to appropriate the penny as he had done the day previous, to his own coffers; but the dog, quicker than he was, made away with the meat at one swallow, and seizing the penny again in his mouth, made off to the shop of his more honest acquaintance, and by the purchase of a double breakfast, made up for his previous fast."

The species of fox usually taken in Newfoundland are, the common red or yellow fox (*Canis Fulvus*); and the patch or cross fox (*Canis Decussatus*); the black or silver fox (*Canis Argentatus*) being seldom seen.

The kind of seals most plentiful passing along the Coast of Newfoundland with the field-ice, are the harps, or half-moon seals, (*phoca Groenlandica*). About the latter end of the month of February these seals whelp, and in the northern seas deposit millions of their young on the glittering surface of the frozen deep; at this period, they are covered with a coat of white fur, slightly tinged with yellow. I have seen these beautiful "white coats" lying six and eight on a pan of ice, resembling so many lambs, enjoying the solar rays. These animals grow very rapidly, and in about three weeks after their birth begin to cast their white coats; they are now easily caught, being killed by a slight stroke across the nose with a bat or gaff. At this time they are in prime condition, the fat being in greater quantity, and containing purer oil than at a later period of their growth.

It appears to be necessary to their existence, that they should pass a considerable time in repose, on the ice; and, during this state of helplessness, we see the goodness of

Providence in providing these amphibious creatures with a thick coat of fur, and a superabundant supply of fat, a defence against the chilling effects of the ice, and the northern blasts. Sometimes, however, numbers of them are found frozen in the ice; these "cats" are highly prized by the seal-hunters, as the skin, when dressed, makes excellent caps for them to wear while engaged in this perilous and dangerous voyage. At one year old, these seals are called "bedlamers;" the female is without dark spots on the back which form the harp; and the male does not show this mark until two years old. The voice of the seal resembles that of the dog, and when a vessel is in the midst of myriads of these creatures, their barking and howling sounds like that of so many dogs, causing such a noise, as in some instances to drive away sleep during the night. The general appearance of the seal is not unlike the dog; hence some have applied to the seal the name of sea-dog, sea-wolf, &c. These seals seldom bring forth more than one, and never more than two, at a litter. They are said to live to a great age. A respectable individual informed me that he saw a seal which was caught in a net; it was reduced to a mere skeleton, consisting of nothing but skin and bone; the teeth were all gone, and its colour a white grey, which he attributed to old age. Buffon, the French naturalist, says:—

"I am of opinion that these animals live upwards of a hundred years, for we know that cetaceous animals in general live much longer than quadrupeds; and as the seal fills up the chasm between the one and the other, it must participate of the nature of the former, and, consequently, live much longer than the latter."

The hooded seal (*phoca cristata*) is so called from a piece of loose skin on the head, which can be inflated at pleasure, and when menaced or attacked this hood is drawn over the face and eyes as a defence from injury, at which time the nostrils become distended, appearing like

creatures with
 apply of fat, a
 ice, and the
 bers of them
 " are highly
 then dressed,
 e engaged in
 one year old,
 le is without
 arp; and the
 ars old. The
 and when a
 eatures, their
 o many dogs,
 o drive away
 arance of the
 applied to the
 seals seldom
 than two, at
 A respect-
 t seal which
 ere skeleton,
 e teeth were
 e attributed
 ys:—

ards of a hun-
 a general live
 up the chasm
 of the nature
 ger than the

lled from a
 e inflated at
 his hood is
 n injury, at
 bearing like

bladders; the female is not provided with this hood. An old dog-hood is a very formidable animal; the male and female are generally found together, and if the female happens to be killed first the male becomes furious; sometimes it has taken fifteen or twenty men hours to despatch one of them. I have known a half-dozen handspikes to have been worn out by endeavouring to kill one of these dog-hoods; they will snap off the handles of the gaffs as if they were cabbage-stumps; and they frequently attack their assailants. When they inflate their hoods it seems almost impossible to kill one of them; shot does not penetrate the hood. Unless the animal can be hit somewhere about the side of the head, it is almost a hopeless task to attempt to kill him. These animals are very large; some of their pelts which I measured were from fourteen to eighteen feet in length. The young hoods are called "blue backs;" their fat is not so thick nor so pure as the harps, but their skins are of more value; they also breed further to the north than the harps, and are generally found in great numbers on the outer edge of the ice; they are said not to be so plentiful, and to cast their young a few weeks later than the harps. The square flipper, which is, perhaps, the great seal of Greenland (*phoca barbata*), although there it does not attain to so large a size as the hooded seal, while in Newfoundland it is much larger, is now seldom seen. The walrus (*tricheus rosmarus*), sometimes called sea-horse, sea-cow, and the morse, is now seldom met with; formerly this species of seal was frequently captured on the ice. This animal is said to resemble the seal in its body and limbs, though different in the form of its head, which is armed with two tusks, sometimes twenty-four inches long; in this respect much like an elephant. The under jaw is not provided with any cutting or canine teeth, and is compressed to afford room for these enormous tusks, projecting downwards from the upper jaw. It is a very large animal, sometimes twenty feet long, and weighing from 500 to 1,000 pounds; its

skin is very thick and covered with yellowish brown hairs.

The harbour seal (*phoca vitulema*), frequents the harbours of Newfoundland summer and winter. Numbers are taken during the winter in seal nets. The Newfoundland seals probably visit the Irish coasts. Mr. Evans, of Darley Abbey, near Derby, gives an account of a number of seals killed on the west coast of Ireland in 1856; amongst them an old harp. Sir William Logan discovered the skeletons of whales and seals near Montreal.

The white, or polar, bear (*ursus maritimus*) is sometimes seen on the coast, regardless of the ocean storm and the intense cold. This animal roams among the rifted ice in search of food. A few years ago, one of these animals was killed near St. John's. It seldom, however, travels in the woods more than a mile or two, and then only by accident, arising, perhaps, from the inconveniences of the weather.

Order 2.—*Rodentia*.

The Beaver (*Castor Fiber, Americanus*), once so abundant in Newfoundland, is now scarce. An account of the ingenuity of the beaver in building his house, is given in almost every book of natural history. The Musk Rat or Musquash, (*Arviola Hibernicus*) is plentiful in Newfoundland, and its flesh is frequently eaten. The Hare (*Lepus Americanus*) is to be found in great numbers, on the west and northern coasts of Newfoundland. They are white in winter, but turn brown in summer. The American Rabbit is not found in Newfoundland.

Order 3.—*Ruminantia*.

The Cariboo or Reindeer, (*Cervus Tarandus*). On the western coast of Newfoundland, these are found in droves of from two to three thousand. Great numbers are killed. The red Indians used to have fences 30 miles long for en-

trapping the deer. They are also abundant on the northern coast, during the summer season. It is very probable that the reindeer of Newfoundland could be domesticated, and, as in Lapland, be useful to man. Of the Lapland deer, it has been said :—

“The foot and eye of this creature are beautifully adapted to the country it is destined to inhabit. The hoof is very widely cloven, and when pressed on the ground the two parts expand, thus forming a broad surface, and preventing it from sinking in the snow, amidst which it spends a greater portion of its life. On the foot being raised, the divisions again fall together, making a curious crackling noise, resembling repeated electric shocks. Besides the usual eyelids, he is provided with a nictitating membrane extending over the eyes, through which, in snow storms, he can see without exposing those delicate organs to any injury.”

White, in his “Natural History of Selborne” says :—

“There is a curious fact not generally known, which is, that at one period the horns of stags grew into a much greater number of ramifications than at the present day. Some have supposed this to have arisen from the greater abundance of food, and from the animal having more repose, before population became so dense. In some instances these multiplied to an extraordinary extent. There is one in the Museum of Hesse Cassel, with twenty-eight antlers. Baron Cuvier mentions one with sixty-six, or thirty-three on each horn. If you would procure the head of a fallow deer, and have it dissected, you would find it provided with two *spiracula*, or breathing places, besides the nostrils, probably analogous to the *puncta lachrymalia* in the human head. When deer are thirsty, they plunge their noses, like some horses, very deep under water, while in the act of drinking, and continue them in that position for a considerable time, but to obviate any inconvenience, they can open two vents, one at the inner corner of each eye, having a communication with the nose. Here seems to be an extraordinary provision of nature worthy of our attention, and which has not that I know of been noticed by any naturalist ; for it looks as if these creatures would not be suffocated, though both their

mouths and nostrils were stopped. This curious formation of the head may be of singular service to the beasts of chase, by affording them free respiration, and no doubt these additional nostrils are thrown open when they are hard run."

Order 4.—*Cetacea*.

The Whale tribe, though called fishes, are true mammalia, producing from one to two cubs at a time, which are suckled in the same manner as land animals. The kind appearing on the Newfoundland coast, is the sharp-nosed whale (*Balaena Acuto Rostra*). Pike-headed species (*Balaena Boops*). The kind most plentiful is the fin-backed whale (*Balaenoptera Jubartes*), which lives on capelin, lance, &c. No less than fifty of these are sometimes seen spouting at one time. The great Greenland whale (*Balaena Mysticetus*) is occasionally seen on the coast. Probably the whole tribe of whales frequenting the Greenland seas, sometimes visit the Newfoundland coast. Great numbers of what some call Black-fish, and others Pot-heads, are killed during the autumn along the shores. They are of the species (*Delphinus Dephis*): the colour of the whole body is a bluish black, except a portion of the under part which is bluish white, the head is round and blunt, and the blow-hole very large. They are from sixteen to twenty-five feet in length, with a forked tail. The fat is from one to three inches thick, and they each yield from 30 to 100 gallons of oil.

The Porpoise (*Delphinus Phoceana Communis*) is plentiful in Newfoundland. Its length is from four to six feet; the colour of the back is bluish-black, the sides grey, and the under part white. The flesh is considered a sumptuous article of food.

The Sword-fish (*Dephinus Gladiator*) or grampus, is an untiring persecutor of the smaller whales.

Class II.—Birds.

These consist of six orders, as follows:—

- 1st.—*Raptores*, or birds of prey.
- 2nd.—*Insessores*, or perching birds.
- 3rd.—*Scansores*, or climbing birds.
- 4th.—*Rasores*, or scraping birds.
- 5th.—*Grallatores*, or wading birds.
- 6th.—*Natatores* or *Palmipedes*, swimming or web-footed.

Order 1st.—*Raptores*.

The Sea Eagle (*Falco ossifragus*) is occasionally seen. The Fish Hawks are plentiful on the coast of Newfoundland; also the Sparrow Hawk and Pigeon Hawk (*Falco Columbarius*). Of owls there are great numbers and varieties. The Snow Owl (*Strix Nyctea*) is plentiful on the northern coast, where great numbers are killed. The flesh is considered delicious.

Order 2nd.—*Insessores*.

The Shrike, or Butcher-bird (*Lanicus Collurio*) is sometimes seen. The Crow (*Corvus Corone*) is found all over the country. The American Robin, or Thrush of Pen-
nant (*Turdus Migratorus*), called the Blackbird in Newfoundland, generally appears about the beginning of May, and often, while the ground is covered with snow, they congregate in flocks on some garden fence and pour forth their wild and sonorous notes. They are the best-known and earliest songsters of Newfoundland. They are very plentiful, and during the spring great numbers are killed for table use. The Snow Buntings (*Emberiza Nivalis*) are to be seen in flocks dressed in their silvery plumage, hopping about the snow; also the fine grosbeak (*Loxia Enucleator*), which is one of the handsomest birds which visits Newfoundland. They, with the Crossbill (*Curvirostra Ameri-*

cana), are, however, seldom seen. The little black-capped Titmouse (*Parus Artricapillus*) is seen enjoying the summer sun and braving the winter storm. The Jay (*Corvus Canadensis*) is mostly found in the thick woods. The earliest warbler that visits Newfoundland is the Sparrow (*Fingilla Nivalis*), called in America snow-bird, and known by its single "chip." The white-throat sparrow (*Fingilla Albicollis*) and the fox-coloured (*Fingilla Rufa*) are plentiful. The Swallows (*Hirundiniedæ*). Of this family there are several varieties; the most plentiful is the Sand Martin (*Hirundo Riparia*). The Night Hawk is occasionally seen.

Order 3rd.—*Scansores*.

Of Woodpeckers, there are several kinds, the three-toed (*Picus Trydactylus*) are the most abundant.*

Order 4th.—*Rasores*.

This order includes the Peacock, Turkey, and domestic fowls. "White's Natural History of Selborne," says:—

"The pied and mottled colours of domesticated animals are supposed to be owing to high, various and unusual food. Food, climate, and domestication, have a great influence in changing the colour of animals. Hence the varied plumage of almost all our domestic birds. In a wild state, the dark colour of most birds is a safe guard to them against their enemies. Naturalists suppose that this is the reason why birds which have a very varied plumage, seldom assume their gay attire, until the second or third year, when they have acquired cunning and strength to avoid their enemies. A few years ago I saw a cock bullfinch in a cage which had been caught in the fields after it was come to its full colours. In about a year it began to look dingy, and blackening every succeeding year until at the end of four years it was coal black. Its chief food was hempseed. Such influence has food on the colour of animals."

*See "Wandering Thoughts," page 117.

le black-capped
 enjoying the sum-
 The Jay (*Corvus*
 ck woods. The
 d is the Sparrow
 snow-bird, and
 -throat sparrow
 ured (*Fingilla*
undiniedæ). Of
 he most plenti-
 ia). The Night

The Ptarmigan or Grouse (*Tetras Lagopus*), called in Newfoundland, partridge, are plentiful. They are white in winter, and of a reddish brown in summer.

Order 5th.—*Grallatores*.

The Snipe (*Scolopax Gallinago*) is found in all parts of the country. The Beach Bird (*Tringula Hypolaureus*) and other Sandpipers are abundant.

Curlew (*Americanus*) and Plover (*Charadrius*), are found in great numbers on the northern coast.

The Bittern (*Ardea Minor*) is only occasionally seen.

Order 6th.—*Natatores*.

inds, the three-
 abundant.*

ey, and domestic
 orne," says:—

ated animals are
 usual food. Food,
 ence in changing
 nage of almost all
 k colour of most
 emies. Natural-
 which have a very
 , until the second
 g and strength to
 a cock bullfinch
 after it was come
 o look dingy, and
 end of four years
 . Such influence

The Goose (*Anser Canadensis*), and the Common Wild Goose (*Anas Anser*), with other species are found in Newfoundland. Of Ducks there are several varieties, among which are the Black Duck or Mallard (*Anas Boschas*), and (*Anas Marila*) fresh-water Duck, also the Eider Duck (*Anas Mollissima*). The Sheil-drake (*Anas Tadorna*), the Long Tailed Duck and the Teal (*Anas Cressa*). The common Tarn or Sea-swallow (*Sterna Herundo*), is plentiful. Of Gulls, there are a great variety. The Wagel or Great Grey Gull (*Larus Naocius*), the Arctic Gull (*Larus Parasiticus*), the Common Gull (*Larus Canus*), and many others. The Stormy Petrel, or "Mother Cary's Chickens" (*Procellarida Pelagica*), breed in great numbers on the rocky lonely islands of the northern coast.*

The Gannet or Solan Goose (*Pelicanus Bassamus*), and the Cormorant (*Pelicanus Carbo*), are found on all parts of the coast. The Loo, Loon, or great Northern Diver (*Colymbus Glacialis*), is occasionally seen.

Puffins (*Alca Arctica*) are abundant. The furs or merrers (*Colymbus Triole*) are generally called by the in-

* See "Wandering Thoughts," page 73.

habitants of the east "Bascalao birds." They breed in great numbers on the islands of Basalao and Funk. They make no nests, and lay their eggs, which are pyriform, of a greenish colour and great size, on the bare rock. Great quantities of eggs are taken from these islands in the month of June by the fishermen. The penguin, or great auk (*Alca Impennis*, Linn.), about seventy years ago, was very plentiful on Funk Island, but has now totally disappeared from the coast of Newfoundland. Incredible numbers of these birds were killed, their flesh being savoury food, and their feathers valuable. Heaps of them were burnt as fuel, to warm the water to pick off the feathers, there being no wood on the island. The merchants of Bonavista at one time used to sell these birds to the poor people by the hundred-weight, instead of pork. It was thought that guano might be found on Funk Island. I procured a sample of what was supposed to be the birds' dung, but it proved to be nothing more than bones and turf. There are islands on the northern and western coasts of Newfoundland called the Penguin Islands, so named, probably, from the number of penguins at one time breeding on them. The penguin is from the size of a goose to double as large; its wings are short, resembling the flippers of the seal, and its feet broad and webbed. It is incapable of flight, and the position of its body, when on the land, is nearly erect, and it waddles about very slowly. The appearance of these birds used to indicate to the mariner the approach to land.

"There is something in the strange figure and aspect of the penguin well agreeing with the wild, lonely, remote islands in which it congregates. In beholding a spot on the surface of our globe, ocean-girt and uninhabited by man, tenanted by thousands of these birds, which for ages—generation after generation—have been in uninterrupted possession of the place, we are thrown back upon primeval days, and we involuntarily recur to the now extinct dodo—a wingless bird, which formerly tenanted the Islands of Bourbon, Mauritius and Rodrigue, once desolate

They breed in
and Funk. They
are pyriform, of
are rock. Great
islands in the
penguin, or great
enty years ago,
has now totally
and. Incredible
their flesh being
Heaps of them
to pick off the
and. The mer-
sell these birds
light, instead of
at be found on
it was supposed
e nothing more
n the northern
ed the Penguin
ber of penguins
uin is from the
rs are short, re-
feet broad and
position of its
and it waddles
ese birds used
land.

nd aspect of the
emote islands in
he surface of our
anted by thou-
n after genera-
he place, we are
ntarily recur to
rmerly tenanted
e, once desolate

and untrodden by the foot of man, as are still many of the haunts of the penguin, and the idea forces itself upon us that, like the dodo, this bird also may at some future time become utterly annihilated."

Class 3.—*Reptiles.*

I am not aware that reptiles of any kind have been found in Newfoundland.

Class 4.—*Fishes.*

The following are the most important species found in the waters of Newfoundland :—

Division 1st.—*Fishes having a long skeleton.*

The Salmon (*Salmo Salar*) is found on the coast, and at the mouth of most of the largest brooks of Newfoundland, where great numbers are taken in nets. Mr. S. Wilmot, of Newcastle, Ontario, has for several years been employed in fish culture in various parts of Canada. If he were employed by the Government of Newfoundland to introduce his system, it would be a great benefit to the country. At the Government breeding establishment at Newcastle, 175,000 salmon ova were secured and placed in the breeding trough on the 23rd of October, 1876. Hundreds of salmon, ranging from five to twenty pounds in weight, may now be seen in the house and ponds. Common mackerel (*Scomber Scomba*) have nearly deserted the shores the last twenty years; they used to be equally as abundant as the herring. The mackerel was at one time absent from the coast of Newfoundland for a period of thirty years, returning about the year 1807. Mr. Yarrell, the celebrated English writer on natural history, states that the mackerel is not a migratory fish. The Tunny Fish, or, as it is called in Newfoundland, the horse-mackerel (*Scomber Thynnus*), is abundant along the coast dur-

ing the summer and autumn, when great numbers are taken. They are from seven to ten feet long, and are just beginning to be used as an article of food. They are equal, if not superior, in flavour to the common mackerel. Few in Newfoundland are aware that the horse-mackerel constitutes a sumptuous article of food, or that it is even fit to eat. This fish was well known to the ancients, and highly valued as a most important food. From the earliest ages it constituted a great source of wealth and commerce to the inhabitants of the Mediterranean.

The Herrings are most abundant in Newfoundland. They are most plentiful on the western coast during the winter season; and in the months of April, May, September, October and November, they visit the eastern and northern coasts. Besides what are exported, an immense number of herrings are consumed in the island, every poor family that has the means of procuring them, have no less than from two to ten barrels (according to the size of family) preserved for winter consumption. A great number are also cut up and used as bait for catching codfish. Of Codfish, there are two or three species; the most plentiful is (*Morrhua Americanus*). The Haddock (*Morrhua Aeglefinus*) is not plentiful. The Tom Cod (*Morrhua Pinnosa*) abounds in all the harbours of the coast. The Sculpin (*Cottus*) is very plentiful; it is a most voracious fish, and covered with spines. It is rarely eaten. Trout and Salmon peel abound in all the fresh water streams and lakes, and the salt water trout are taken in nets on the western and northern coasts. The Smelt (*Osmerus Eperlanus*) also abounds. The Capelin (*Salmo Groenlandicus*) swarm the shores of Newfoundland from the beginning of June until about the last of July. They are from four to seven inches in length, the under jaw larger than the upper, the colour of the back is greenish, and the under part silvery.

Chappell says :—

“The manner in which the capelin deposits its spawn, is one of the most curious circumstances attending its natural history.

at numbers are
ng, and are just
food. They are
nmon mackerel.
horse-mackerel
that it is even
e ancients, and
rom the earliest
alth and com-
ean.

Newfoundland.
ast during the
May, Septem-
ne eastern and
ed, an immense
nd, every poor
m, have no less
to the size of

A great num-
atching codfish.
the most plen-
ock (*Morrhua*
Cod (*Morrhua*
ne coast. The
most voracious
eaten. Trout
water streams
en in nets on
elt (*Osmerus*
no Groenlan-
from the be-
y. They are
er jaw larger
nish, and the

spawn, is one
tural history.

The male fishes are somewhat larger than the female, and are provided also with a sort of ridge projecting on each side of their back-bones, similar to the eaves of a house, in which the female capelin is deficient. The latter on approaching the beach to deposit its spawn is attended by two male fishes, who huddle the female between them, until her whole body is concealed under the projecting ridges before mentioned, and only her head is visible. In this state they run, all three together, with great swiftness upon the sands, when the males, by some imperceptible, inherent power, compress the body of the female betwixt them, so as to expel the spawn from an orifice near the tail. Having thus accomplished its delivery, the three separate, and paddling with all their force through the shallow surface of the beach, generally succeed in regaining once more the bosom of the deep."

Millions of these fish are annually taken from their native element, and laid over the ground as manure. In some parts of the Island, they form the principal manure for potatoes. Immense quantities are also used as bait for catching codfish. They are also salted and dried, and considerable quantities exported. Sir William Logan found the remains of capelin in clay near Ottawa. The Lance (*Amnodytes Tobiannus*) is a beautiful little fish, shaped like an eel, from three to six inches long. They are used for bait in catching codfish. The Flounder or Flatfish (*Plattessa*) abounds on all the coast. Turbot (*Plattessa Maximus*) are found on the west coast, particularly at Fortune Bay, where they are smoked. Halibut (*Hypoglossus Vulgaris*) are very abundant on this part of the coast, some of them being of enormous size, probably weighing a thousand pounds. Eels (*Anguilla*) are plentiful, and form a prime article of food with the poor of St. George's Bay. The Brett (*Clupea Minima*) are found in Hermitage Bay.

Division 2nd.—*Fishes having a Cartilaginous Skeleton.*

Of Sharks, there are several species seen on the Newfoundland coast; the most common are the Hammerhead

(*Squalus Zygeana*). The Blue Shark (*Carcharius Glauco*). The White Shark (*Carcharius Vulgaris*) and the Basking Shark (*Selache Maximus*), which is said to be the largest kind of shark. A few years ago at Bonavista, I saw one that measured 27 feet in length. The quantity of liver taken from it filled eleven pork barrels, the product of which was 122 gallons of oil.

This animal is neither voracious nor fierce; its food consists chiefly of sea plants. The Dog-fish (*Squalus Caniculus*) are plentiful, and sometimes do great injury to the nets. Great numbers are caught in some places for the liver; they are not eaten in Newfoundland. The Thrasher (*Carcharius Vulpus*) is a great enemy to the small whales. There are several varieties of the Ray, the most common are the Thornback (*Raia Clavatus*) and the Skate (*Raia Batis*).

The Articulated Animals.

This is the second great division of the animal kingdom; they are called articulated, on account of their being covered by a jointed case or crust, which serves the purposes of a covering to protect the body, and of a skeleton to support the muscles. This division includes the Worms, the Crustacea, the Spiders, the Centipedes, and the Insects. The Ship Worm (*Pholas*) is plentiful; and the Earth Worm (*Lumbricus Terrestris*) is found in abundance all over the country. The Leech (*Hirudo*) is found in the muddy, stagnant streams. Of the Crustacea: Lobsters (*Astacus Marinus*) are large and plentiful. There are several kinds of Crabs; the Sand Crab being the most common. Insects are known from other articulated animals by their complex organization, their adaptation for breathing air, the smaller number of their legs and segments, and from their metamorphosis from the larva to the perfect state.

Order 1st.—*Coleoptera*,

Includes those insects which have the upper pair of wings forming a strong horny case for the lower pair, which are thin and membranous. These are usually termed Beetles. The Rove Beetles (*Staphylinus Villosus*) called Fish-flies in Newfoundland are very plentiful, and also (*Staphylinus Chrysurus*) and a variety of other insects of this order.

Order 2nd.—*Orthoptera*,

Or straight winged insects, are known by possessing two pairs of wings, and jaws fitted for mastication. Of Grass-hoppers there are several varieties. The Cricket (*Orcheta Domestica*) abounds in plenty.

Order 3rd.—*Neuroptera*,

Or membranous, and delicately veined, netted winged insects. Of these there are several varieties of Dragon Flies, (*Libellula*) singularly called horse-stingers in Newfoundland, although they do not possess the power of stinging. There are several other genera of this order in Newfoundland.

Order 4th.—*Hymenoptera*,

Consists of insects with four membranous wings, less netted than those of the Dragon Flies: they have also jaws adapted rather for suction than mastication. Humble Bees (*Bombus*), are numerous, also Wasps (*Vespidæ*), and a great variety of other insects of this order.

Order 5th.—*Homoptera*,

This order includes a numerous tribe of plant sucking insects, such as Plant Lice (*Aphidæ*), &c., which often destroy great numbers of leaves.

Order 6th.—*Heteroptera*.

The insects of this order also live by suction, but differ from the last order, in the formation of their upper pair of wings, which are horny and coloured at the base, and membranous at the point. This order includes the Bug (*Cirmex*) which I believe is only found in the Capital of of Newfoundland—St. John's.

Order 7th.—*Lepidoptera*,

This order have their wings covered with minute scales, often brightly coloured. Of the Butterfly tribe the most abundant in Newfoundland is the forked (*Vanessa Furcillata*), Tiger Swallow-tail (*Papilio Ternus*), Black Swallow-tail (*Papilio Asterius*), the White Butterfly (*Pontia Oleracea*), and the Purple Disk Butterfly (*Hipparchitæ Lycaena*). Moths and Millers also abound.

Order 8th.—*Diptera*.

The insects of this order have but two wings, which are membranous. The best known in Newfoundland are the Mosquitoes (*Culex*) and Gnats, the House Flies (*Musca Domestica*), the Bats or Gad Fly (*Oestrus Bovis*), (*O. Tarandi*) and (*O. Equi*). The remaining orders of insects include the various kinds of Fleas and Lice, and Caddice Worms.

The Mollusious Animals.

These are the third division of animals, distinguished by the absence of long skeleton, and external articulated case. The want of these is supplied by a shell, or by a tough skin or mantle. Of snails and slugs there are abundance in Newfoundland, with and without shells. The Portuguese men-of-war (*Physalia*) are sometimes seen on the coast. This ship-like fish has a very beautiful

uction, but differ
their upper pair
at the base, and
includes the Bug
in the Capital of

th minute scales,
y tribe the most
orked (*Vanessa*
Ternus), Black
White Butterfly
Disk Butterfly
rs also abound.

ngs, which are
foundland are
e Flies (*Musca*
rus Bovis), (*O.*
rders of insects
e, and Caddice

distinguished
al articulated
shell, or by a
gs there are
thout shells.
ometimes seen
ery beautiful

appearance, sailing along on the surface of the water. It possesses the singular property of stinging. The Squid or Cuttle fish (*Sepia Artica*) is very abundant, and usually visits the shores of Newfoundland in August and September. It is provided with eight or ten arms or suckers, by which it fastens to any substance, and with which it grasps its prey; it is from four to six inches long; the colour is a greenish red, and it is luminous in the dark; they appear like so many pieces of gold darting through the water in the night, leaving after them a fiery train. They dart backwards and forwards, and are furnished with a bag in the hind part of the body, containing a blackish fluid or ink; this fluid is a means of defence to the animal, as, when it is pursued, it ejects this ink, in order to conceal itself. It is also a source of annoyance to the fishermen. The moment the squids are drawn from the water they "squirt," as it is termed, ejecting the black fluid in the face and over the clothes of the fishermen. Some writers affirm, while others deny, that this fluid formed the ink of the ancient Romans, and the principal ingredient of the Chinese or Indian ink. The organic remains of this animal, in some countries, have been found in the secondary rocks, with the ink bags preserved. Arms of the *Sepia* have been picked up on the beach of Newfoundland, twelve feet long. An immense animal of this kind was captured in Conception Bay a few years ago. The squid or cuttle fish is known in almost every sea. It is considered a luxury by the Sandwich Islander; and the Red Indians of Newfoundland esteemed it a great delicacy, it being eaten raw by them. It is rarely eaten by the inhabitants of Newfoundland, being generally considered unfit for food. It is, however, a well-flavoured fish, and is excellent either broiled or fried; it tastes much like the large claws of the lobster. The squids are usually caught in Newfoundland with a small jigger, though, when they are plentiful, they will fasten on to anything

put into the water. The use to which they are applied is bait for catching codfish, and they also make an excellent manure.

No Oysters (*Ostrea Edulis*) have been found in the waters of Newfoundland, but are imported from the neighbouring provinces. I see no reason why they could not be planted in artificial beds in Newfoundland, as well as in Europe and the United States. It would be a source of wealth to the poor fishermen, particularly as they could reach England by steam in five or six days, and when oysters are worth £3 sterling per bushel in the London market. There are no oysters in the Provinces of Quebec or Ontario. In 1859, however, Commander Fortin planted an artificial bed in Gaspé Basin; three years after, in 1861, he visited the bed to ascertain the result of his experiment. He says:—

“I caused the drag—an iron rake, with an iron bag-net attached, which is used in taking oysters—to be passed six times over the beds, and this yielded more than three hundred full-grown oysters, of which more than a third were not only alive but were, moreover, white, fat and of delicious flavour, and they appeared to us to have increased in size since they were laid down in 1859 and 1861; and the important fact which was to be established, viz., whether we could create artificial oyster beds on our shores, and whether, among others, the muddy bottom of Gaspé Basin, and the more or less brackish water which it contains, would prove suitable to these *mollusca*—is thus proved beyond any possible doubt. And it is not at all surprising that a part of the oysters which I transferred and had deposited in Gaspé Basin should die, either on the way over from Caraquette to our coast, or after having been put into the water. The sudden change from the spot where they were existing to another which, in some respects, might not be so suitable to them, the few days which they passed out of their natural element, and the wounds which a great many of them necessarily received in being transferred from the fishermen's canoe to the boat which brought them on board *La Canadienne*, and, after reaching Gaspé, from *La Canadienne* to the barge

which conveyed them to the beds which were to be covered with oysters, were causes quite sufficient to entail the death of so large a number.

"It is well known that if oysters are wounded, and once, when out of the water, lose the fluid which they always keep in their shells—which fluid seems to take part in the functions of respiration—they soon die.

"But it is impossible to calculate the relative number of dead and live oysters, without having them examined by men in diving-dresses; and I am of opinion, that the number of dead oysters is not so great as at first sight it would appear to be; for those who are used to the oyster fishery have a thousand opportunities of perceiving how much more easy it is to take dead oysters than living ones—the former are light, and remain on the surface of the mud, whilst the latter, which are heavier and almost constantly in motion, bury themselves in it. At Caraquette, where the oyster beds are of old standing, I have seen the fishermen, at several strokes of the dredge, often bring up nothing but empty oyster shells; and even when they brought up good oysters, these were mixed with a much greater number of dead oysters.

"Now, if oysters are living in a medium which is suitable to them, it necessarily follows, it appears to me, that they will multiply there; and this is the more easy as they are hermaphrodites, and, by consequence, coition is unnecessary for their reproduction.

"Moreover, as I found young oysters on the old which were collected from the bottom, and even on the branches with which I had covered my oyster beds in the spring, I have convincing proof that my experiments have succeeded, and that these artificial beds, like all those which have been made in the same manner on the shores of the United States, France and England, will multiply to a great extent, and may in a few years be worked by our fishermen.

"The only thing to be regretted is, that I had not the means of transporting more, and of carrying on my experiments on a larger scale."

The Mussel (*Mytilus Edulis*), and the Sand Clam (*Mya Arenaria*), are on most of the coast. The mussels are

very plentiful in Newfoundland, and might be utilized, not only as an article of food, but also as bait, for which purpose it is in great demand in England. In France, mussel farms have been established by means of strong wooden stakes. The spat voluntarily attaches itself to these stakes, to which is attached a netting made into a kind of basket-work. In one place, 140 horses and 100 carts are employed in this business, in addition to which, some 40 or 50 vessels make about 750 voyages a year to different parts of France. One mussel farm is said to yield \$250,000 per annum. Mr. Bertram tells us in his "Harvest of the Sea," of a single little fishing village in Scotland, requiring for its share for baiting the deep sea-lines in cod and haddock fisheries, *five millions* mussels.

The Clam, which is esteemed so highly in America on account of the excellent chowder which it makes, is not eaten in Newfoundland; it is only used as codfish bait. The Scallop (*Pecten Magellanicus*), is found on the coast. The Razor-fish (*Solen Ensis*),—so called from the shells being shaped like the handle of a razor—are found in abundance, buried in the sandy beach of Fortune Bay. They taste like the clam, and are eaten in America.

The Radiated Animals,

Constituting the fourth division of animals, are distinguished by the arrangement of the members of their bodies, which generally diverge on all sides from a central point. These animals are all aquatic. The most common in Newfoundland, belonging to this division, are the *Anemone*, which are found on the rocks along the sea coast. Some of these animal flowers are very beautiful. The waters of Newfoundland, during the autumn, are thick with jelly fishes, or sea nettle (*Medusæ*); these fish are also called sea blubbers, but in Newfoundland they are called by the singular name of "Squid-squads." The Sea Star (*Asterias Spinasus*), is plentiful, and there are several

other beautiful varieties. The Sea Urchin, Hedgehog, or Sea Egg (*Echinus Granulatus*), usually called in Newfoundland Ox eggs, are found on all parts of the coast, clinging, by the suckers which they possess, to the rocks, and to the wharves and stays. Geologists have found the shells of these animals in a fossil state in the more ancient strata of the earth. They are frequently eaten in Newfoundland.

BOTANY.

In this department of natural history, the field in Newfoundland is unexplored. I shall therefore only mention a few of the more useful trees and fruits. The oak, beech, maple, elm, chestnut, walnut, bass, cedar, and a variety of other beautiful trees which adorn the American continent, are not found in Newfoundland.

The order—*Grossulaceæ*—includes the wild currants (*Ribes Ringens*) and the wild gooseberries (*Ribes Cynosbati*), both of which are very plentiful.

The order—*Rosaceæ*—contains the wild roses (*Rosa Blanda*) and (*Rosa Parviflora*), the wild raspberry (*Rubus Idæus*). It is a singular fact, that where the woods have been consumed by fire in Newfoundland, the first thing that springs up after is the raspberry bush, although the soil had been previously occupied by birch, spruce, and fir trees. Mr. Lindley says:

“Books contain an abundance of instances of plants having suddenly sprung up from the soil obtained from deep excavations, where the seeds must be supposed to have been buried for ages. Professor Henslow says, that in the fens of Cambridgeshire, after the surface has been drained and the soil ploughed, large crops of white and black mustard invariably appear. Miller mentions a case of plantago psyllium having sprung from the soil of an ancient ditch which was emptied at Chelsea, although the plant had never been there in the memory of man. De Candolle says, that M. de Girardin succeeded in raising kidney-beans from seeds at least a hundred years old,

taken out of the herbarium of Tournefort ; and I have myself raised raspberry plants from seeds found in an ancient coffin in a barrow in Dorsetshire, which seeds, from the coins and other relics met with near them, may be estimated to have been sixteen or seventeen hundred years old."

And White, in his "Natural History of Selbourne," says :

"The naked part of the Hanger is now covered with thistles of various kinds. The seeds of these thistles may have lain probably under the thick shade of the beeches for many years, but could not vegetate till the sun and air were admitted. When old beech trees are cleared away, the naked ground in a year or two becomes covered with strawberry plants, the seeds of which must have been in the ground for an age at least. One of the slidders, or trenches, down the middle of the Hanger, close covered over with lofty beeches, near a century old, is still called *Strawberry Slidder*. though no strawberries have grown there in memory of man. That sort of fruit did once, no doubt, abound there, and will again when the obstruction is removed."

The wild Strawberry (*Fragaria Virginiana*), the Dewberry (*Rubus Procumbens*) and other fruit bearing plants are found in abundance.

The order—*Pomacæ*—includes the Rowan Tree or Mountain Ash (*Pyrus Microcarpa*), this tree covered with beautiful coral red berries, is one of the prettiest trees of Newfoundland. The timber of the mountain ash is hardly used for any other purpose than that of making handles for edged tools, owing to the small size the tree generally attains. This tree adorns several gardens in the suburbs of St. John's, and graces many dwellings in other parts of the island.

"The rowan tree or mountain ash, had formerly many superstitious virtues and associations connected with it. It is conjectured that the expression in Shakespeare, 'Aroint thee witch!' should be read, 'A rowan-tree witch,' and from the arguments

adduced, the latter appears the most probable reading. However, that may be, the rowan-tree is rapidly losing its mysterious and superstitious character, although some lingering remains may still be occasionally met with, of the wondrous magic potency thereunto attributed. It is still supposed in sequestered districts especially, to have the power to avert the 'evil eye.' Education is fast dispelling its celebrity, as the 'witchen tree,' but its beauty and elegance will continue to charm when its superstitious virtues are entirely forgotten."

The Wild Pear (*Aronia Ovale*) and a variety of other plants.

The order—*Amygdalæ*—contains the White Cherry (*Prunus Rorealis*) which is plentifully scattered over Newfoundland, but no choak cherries.

The order—*Cupuliferæ*—includes the Hazel (*Corylus Americana*), this tree generally grows by the side of brooks and other moist places in Newfoundland, and produces abundant of nuts.

The order—*Betulacæ*—contains the White Birch (*Betula Alba*). Yellow Birch (*B. Excelsa*). Black Birch (*B. Senta*), and the Canoe Birch (*Betula Papyracea*). This tree is the most useful of any in Newfoundland. It is used for ships' timbers, and sawed into planks. Hoops, tables, chairs, staves, blocks, and a variety of cabinet work are made out of it. A great portion of this timber is consumed as fuel. Its wood is also drawn into narrow grassy strips, out of which hats are made. Its twigs are made into brooms, and are frequently cut for cattle to browse on. Beds are also made of the outer bark. The canoes of the Red Indians were made out of the bark of the birch, being sewn together with the elastic roots of trees, and the sinews of the deer; some of their cooking utensils were also formed of its wood. The outer bark is used by some as sheathing on the rough boarding of dwelling houses, before the clap-board is laid on. The largest birches of Newfoundland are from 16 to 37 inches in diameter. The birch is often tapped by persons in the woods in the spring, and affords

a pleasant drink. The sap has a sugary taste. It is very probable that it would make an excellent vinegar. The peculiar scent of the Russian leather is owing to the bark of the birch with which it is tanned; and a subsequent finish with an essential oil distilled from the same tree. In high northern latitudes, the inner bark is ground, and in times of scarcity, used as a substitute for flour. The Laplanders make waterproof boots without seams from the trunk of the tree. Having read that the bark of the birch was made use of by the ancients for tablets, and that some of the books which Auma composed and wrote on this material, were found in perfect preservation when his tomb was opened, after a lapse of four hundred years, I selected some very fine smooth pieces of the outer bark, and found that the pen glided over it with as much facility and ease, as over a fine sheet of letter paper. The birch sends forth a very sweet pleasant smell, which is said to be very beneficial in disorders of the lungs. This tree, clothed with its silvery drapery, is certainly the queen of the Newfoundland forest.

The Alders (*Alnus*) are a very stunted growth.

The order—*Salicaceæ*—includes the Willows (*Salix*) Balsam poplar (*Populus balsamifera*) and the Aspen. (*Populus tremuloides*) which attains a considerable size, and is principally used for the purpose of building wharves. A legend is told, that of this tree the wood was taken that formed the cross of our Saviour, and that since then its leaves can never rest.

The order—*Coniferae*—contains the evergreens. Indian tea, or Labrador Tea plant (*Ledum Latifolium*). This plant is used by some of the poor of Newfoundland as tea; it is also very often used medicinally for diseases of the lungs, and with good effect. Sheep laurel (*Kalmia Angustifolia*) and Swamp laurel (*Kalmia Glauca*), called in Newfoundland, Gould Withy. This plant when boiled with tobacco, and sprinkled over the parts effected, is an infallible remedy to cure dogs of the mange. The Black

ste. It is very vinegar. The ing to the bark d a subsequent the same tree. is ground, and for flour. The ut seams from the bark of the tablets, and that l and wrote on ration when his undred years, I the outer bark, a as much faci- er paper. The ll, which is said gs. This tree, ly the queen of rowth.

Villows (*Salix*) and the Aspen. nsiderable size, ilding wharves. was taken that t since then its

greens. Indian *folium*). This undland as tea; diseases of the *Kilmia Angus-* *ica*), called in at when boiled effected, is an ge, The Black

Crowberry (*Empetrum Nigrum*) occupies all the head-lands on the coast, and is the principal food of some birds.

The White Pine (*Pinus Strobus*) called by way of eminence the pine, principally occupy the northern and western parts of Newfoundland. Pine is the largest forest timber of the country; the usual size to which it attains is from 18 to 34 inches in diameter, at Bay de Easte, in Fortune Bay, however, pines have been found four feet in diameter. Great quantities of pine are sawed into boards, which are said to be much superior to the lumber imported from the neighbouring continent.

The Red Spruce (*Pinus Rubra*) is indigenous, but is seldom met with; White Spruce (*Pinus Alba*) and Black Spruce (*Pinus Nigra*) and the Fir (*Pinus Balsamea*). The largest spruce and fir of Newfoundland are small when compared with the stately trees of the American Continent. In Newfoundland they generally attain to from six to twenty inches in diameter, and from thirty to fifty feet long. The spruce is generally used for building boats, oars, fences, spars of various kinds, planks, hand-barrows, wheel-barrows, building fishing-rooms and wharves. It is also used for firing, and from its branches that wholesome beverage, spruce-beer, is made. The fir is mostly used for the frame-work of dwelling-houses and stores, clapboards, oil hogsheads, salmon and herring barrels, casks for screwed fish, shingles and fire-wood. The turpentine bladders of this tree are used in cases of fresh cuts and other wounds. It also forms an excellent varnish for water-colour drawings. The Black Larch (*Pinus Pendula*) and the Red Larch (*Pinus Microcarpa*), Hackmatack, Tamerac or Juniper. This is one of the most beautiful of the forest trees, and may be called the oak of Newfoundland, being the hardest and most durable of all the forest timber. It has superseded the use of the birch in the construction of ships. It is also used for cart-wheels and for other valuable purposes, and when dry it makes the best fuel of all the forest trees.

The Pitcher Plant, or Indian Cup, called in Newfoundland the Indian Pipe (*Saracenia Purpurea*) said to cure the small-pox, is found on all the marshes.

The Ground Juniper (*Juniperus Communis*) is a trailing berry-bearing shrub.

The Order, *Vaccineaceae*, includes the large and small Cranberries (*Oxycoccus Macrocarpus*) and (*O. Palustris*). The Whortle Berries (*Vaccinium Resinorum*), black Whortle Berry (*V. Corymbosum*) and Tall Whortle Berry (*V. Uliginosum*). The Blue Berries (*V. Pennsylvanicum*), called in Newfoundland "hurts." The Partridge Berry (*Gaultheria Procumbens*) are most abundant. There are an immense number of plants in Newfoundland which bear edible berries.

The Order, *Caprifoliaceae*, contains the Dog-woods (*Cornus Canadensis*), which is very plentiful in Newfoundland. Scarlet Stoneberries (*Cornus*) are plentifully scattered beneath the shade of the fir-trees, where they love to vegetate. Trailing evergreens and berries are found in almost endless variety in Newfoundland. The garden vegetables in Newfoundland, as well as the animals bred in the country, are said by all whether native or otherwise, to be the best flavoured in the world. I have seen no potatoes, either in the British Provinces or the United States, to be compared for mealiness or flavour to the Newfoundland potato. Potatoes in England, raised from the Newfoundland seed, obtained the prize twice at the Horticultural Show. For a more detailed account of the natural history of Newfoundland, see "Wandering Thoughts, or Solitary Hours," published by the Author in 1846.

UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO LIBRARY

CHAPTER XIX.

THE RED INDIANS, OR BROTHICKS.

WHEN Cabot discovered Newfoundland in 1497, he held intercourse with the Red Indians, who were dressed in skins and painted with red ochre, and who, no doubt, beheld his approach to the shore with as much astonishment as did the inhabitants of San Salvador, one of the Bahama Islands, when Columbus discovered the West Indies, in 1492, who supposed the ship in which he crossed the ocean to have moved upon the water with wings, and to have made a noise resembling thunder. He was regarded as an inhabitant of the sun, who had descended to visit them. In like manner, when Captain Cook visited the South-Sea Islanders, upwards of half a century ago, they were struck with terror and astonishment when they saw the ships, flying with their white wings over the ocean, regarding them as either birds or fishes, according as their sails were spread or lowered. This celebrated man, who had been such a friend to Newfoundland, at length fell a victim to the uncivilized inhabitants of the southern hemisphere. He was massacred at Owhyhee, on the 14th of February, 1779.

Cabot took three of the Indians with him to England, and other adventurers who succeeded him also took some of the natives to England. In the year 1843, at Bird Island Cove, on the northern coast of Newfoundland, I had the following conversation with old Mr. Wiltshire:—

“How long have you been living in this place?”

“About twenty-five years; previous to which I resided several years in Green Bay, and once during that period barely escaped being transported.”

“Under what circumstances?”

“In the year 1810 I was living to the northward. Five of us were returning one evening from fishing, when, on rowing round a point, we came close upon a canoe of Red Indians; there were four men and one woman in the canoe. Had we been disposed to have shot them we could have done so, as we had a loaded gun in the boat. The Indians, however, became alarmed, and pulled with all speed to the shore, where they immediately jumped out and ran into the woods, leaving the canoe on the beach. We were within ten yards of them when they landed. We took the canoe into our possession and carried it home. In the fall of the year, when we went to St. John's with the first boat-load of dry fish, thinking a canoe would be a curiosity, we took it away with us in order to present it to the Governor; but immediately it became known that we had a canoe of the Red Indians, we were taken and lodged in prison for ten days, on a supposition that we had shot the Indians to whom the canoe belonged. We protested our innocence, and stated the whole affair to the authorities; at last the canoe was examined; no shot-holes were found in any part of it, and there being no evidence against us, we were set at liberty.”

“Did you ever see any of the encampments of the Red Indians?”

“Yes, frequently; I have seen twelve wigwams in the neighbourhood of Cat Harbour. A planter living there built a new boat, for which he had made a fine new suit of sails. One night the Indians came and carried away every sail. The planter and his men immediately it was discovered, set out in pursuit of the Indians. After travelling nearly a day, they espied them on a distant hill, shaking their cassocks at them in defiance, which were made out of the boat's sails, and daubed with red ochre. Seeing further pursuit was fruitless they returned home. The next day, however, the planter raised a party of twenty-five of us. We proceeded overland to a place where we knew there was an encampment; when we arrived we found twelve wigwams, but all deserted. Previous to our leaving, two men were despatched in a skiff, in order to take us back by water. On approaching near the place of the Indians, they saw a fine goose swimming about a considerable distance from the shore. They immediately rowed towards it, when the goose began to

ard. Five of
 en, on rowing
 Red Indians ;
 oe. Had we
 one so, as we
 ever, became
 , where they
 , leaving the
 f them when
 sion and car-
 went to St.
 king a canoe
 in order to
 came known
 e taken and
 we had shot
 rotested our
 thorities ; at
 ound in any
 we were set

 of the Red

 in the neigh-
 built a new
 . One night
 The planter
 t in pursuit
 espied them
 in defiance,
 ed with red
 urned home.
 of twenty-
 re we knew
 und twelve
 g, two men
 k by water.
 y saw a fine
 n the shore.
 se began to

swim towards the shore ; but on rowing faster to overtake it, one of the men happened to see something dark moving up and down behind a sand bank. Suspecting all was not right, they immediately pulled from the shore, when they saw two Indians rise up from concealment, who at once discharged their arrows at them, but they were at too great a distance to receive any injury. After the sails had been taken, the Indians, expecting a visit, placed these two of their party to keep watch. The goose was fastened to a string in order to decoy the men in the boat near the shore, so as to afford the Indians an opportunity of throwing their arrows at them. The two Indians on watch communicated intelligence of the arrival of the boat to the encampment ; hence the cause of the forsaken wigwams when we arrived."

"How large were the wigwams ?"

"They were built round and about thirty or forty feet in circumference. The frame consists of small poles, being fastened together at the top and covered with birch rind, leaving a small opening for the escape of the smoke. Traces of their encampments are still to be seen along the Cat Harbour shore, consisting of large holes, &c., being left in the sand."

"Did you ever hear of any of the Indians having been taken ?"

"Yes ; during the time the circumstance occurred which I have stated, Lieutenant Buchan, in H. M. Schooner 'Pike,' was commissioned by the Governor, Sir John Thomas Duckworth, to discover and if possible bring about a friendly intercourse with the Indians. He succeeded in discovering an encampment, and prevailed on two of the Indians to go on board his vessels, leaving two marines with the Indians as hostages, while he proceeded in search of another party. But as Lieutenant Buchan did not return at the time appointed by him, the Indians, suspecting cruelty about being practised upon them, murdered the marines and fled. When Lieutenant Buchan returned to the spot, and not finding his men, the two Indians he had taken with him immediately decamped, and were never heard of afterwards. Several years after this, two or three Indians, who had been driven to the coast by hunger, were taken and carried to St. John's. I recollect seeing two Red Indians when I was a boy, at Catalina ; their names were William June and Thomas August (so named from the months

in which they were taken). They were both taken very young, and one of them went master on a boat for many years out of Catalina."

"Do you think any of the Red Indians now exist in the country?"

"I am of opinion that owing to the relentless exterminating hand of the English furriers and the Micmac Indians, that what few were left unslaughtered made their escape across the Straits of Belle Isle to Labrador."

"Do you know anything of the Micmac Indians?"

"Yes. I have lived several winters in Clode Sound, at the head of Bonavista Bay, where several families of them constantly resided. They obtained a subsistence by selling furs. They lived in wigwams, constructed very similar to those of the Red Indians. During my residence in the Bay, several Micmacs had gone to Canada, by way of Labrador, and returned again. The last family belonging to this tribe, residing in Bonavista Bay, was lost in 1841. An old man, his wife and son were coming down the Bay in their canoe, they had some rum on board, of which they drank freely, when the father and the son fell to fighting; the son was thrown overboard by the father and drowned. He then gave directions to his wife how to manage the canoe, and plunging into the sea, swam a considerable distance and then sank. The woman immediately took the canoe to the nearest cove, where she was supported by the inhabitants until she died."

There are a few families of the Micmac tribe at the Bay of Notre Dame, north; and about 60 persons belonging to the tribe residing at Bay Despair, and various parts of Fortune Bay, on the south-west coast. The Red Indians of Newfoundland never knew the use of the gun, nor were they blessed with the services and companionship of the dog.

"Untamed, untaught, in arms and arts unskilled;
Their patrimonial soil, they rudely tilled,
Chased the free rovers of the savage wood,
Ensnared the wild bird, swept the scaly flood;
Or when the halcyon, sported in the breeze,
In light canoes they skimmed the rippling seas,
The passing moment, all their bliss or care;
Such as the sires had been—the children were."

Sir Richard Bonneycastle says :—

"As soon as the Red Indian began to appropriate his invader's goods, so soon did his invader use the strong arm against him ; and for two hundred and fifty years he has been considered as the fair game of the hunter, the furrier, and the rude northern settlers, until his being is now a mystery, or of the things that were.

"They inhabited, from the first settlement of Newfoundland, chiefly the north, north-eastern, and north-western parts of the island, in the neighbourhood of Fogo and Twilingate Islands, and about White Bay and the interior, making latterly sudden incursions to the fishing stations, and sparing no whites they could surprise. Chappell says, they were so dextrous that he was told by an old fisherman in St. George's Bay, that he, with a party, had once got near enough to some of them to hear their voices ; but upon rushing towards them they found 'the natives gone, their fire extinguished, the embers scattered in the woods, and dry leaves strewed over the ashes,' and such was the state of fear in which they existed, that the very sight of a pointed musket, or fire-arm, was sufficient to appal them.

"In 1760, an attempt was made by Scott, a master of a ship, to open a communication with them. He went from St. John's to the Bay of Exploits, where he built a small fort. Here he had an interview with them, but, advancing unarmed, he was murdered, with five of his men, and the rest fled to their vessel, carrying off one of their comrades, whose body was covered with arrows, from which he died.

"At length the Government offered rewards for the capture of a Red Indian, or Beothic, as they called themselves ; and, in 1804, a female, who was paddling in her canoe towards a small island for birds' eggs, was taken by a fisherman, of the name of Cull, and brought to St. John's, where she was kindly treated by the Admiral, afterwards Lord Gambier, and sent back with presents to her tribe. She admired the epaulettes of the officers more than anything that was shewn her, and would never part with her own fur dress, although clothed handsomely.

"Dr. Chapell, in his work, published in 1812, having observed that it was said that this woman had been made away with on account of the value of the presents, which amounted

to an hundred pounds, Mr. Cormack told Mr. M'Gregor, in 1827, that if Cull could catch the author of that book within the reach of his long duck-gun, he would be as dead as any of the Red Indians that Cull had often shot.

"What became of the poor creature, who was at the tender mercy of such a man, has never been ascertained, but Mr. M'Gregor thinks she never reached her tribe, and Mr. Cormack is of the same opinion.

"She was stained, both body and hair, of a red colour, as it was supposed, from the juice of the alder, and was not very uneasy in her new situation, when in the presence of her own sex only, but would not permit any man to approach her, except her enslaver, to whom (which speaks volumes for him) she was ever gentle and affectionate.

"In 1809, another attempt was made under the immediate auspices of the Governor-Admiral Holloway, when Lieutenant Spratt, of the Royal Navy, was sent to Exploits Bay with a painting, representing officers of the navy shaking hands with an Indian chief, and a party of seamen laying parcels at his feet; Indians presenting furs, and a white and red woman looking at their respective children, with a sailor courting an Indian girl. But none of the tribe were found. Sir Thomas Dutchworth, published in 1810 a new 'Proclamation for the protection of the Red Indians.' And soon afterwards Lieutenant Buchan, of the Royal Navy, was sent to the River of Exploits, with orders to winter there, and to open a communication with them. In 1811, a reward of one hundred pounds was offered to any one who should bring about a friendly understanding with the Red Indians. In 1819, another female was taken by a party of furi-ers, who met two men and a woman on the ice in Red Indian Lake. The woman was secured, but her husband and the other savage resisting, they were both shot. Her husband was a fine-looking Indian, six feet high. They took the woman to St. John's, having first named her Mary March, from the month in which she was taken. She lived all the rest of the year at St. John's, and was sent back to River Exploits in the ensuing winter, under the care of Captain Buchan, with presents to her tribe; but she had contracted sickness, and died on board. Her body was wrapped in linen, placed in a coffin, and left on the margin of a pond or lake, where it was likely to be found, as it

was, by her people, who conveyed it to their place for the dead, where it was found several years afterwards, by Mr. Cormack, lying beside that of her husband. Nothing was seen or heard of this people again until the winter of 1823, when a party of them was seen on the ice in New Bay, an inlet of the Great Bay of Notre Dame, by some furriers. On the first meeting, these amiable whites shot a man and woman, who were approaching them apparently for food. The man was first killed, and the woman, in despair, remained a calm victim. Mr. Cormack was told these facts by the very barbarian who shot her.

"Three other women afterwards gave themselves up and were brought to the capital. They were all in a starving condition; and what became of the other two does not clearly appear. Shanandithit, the one brought to St. John's, was very kindly treated there, and lived six years, dying in the hospital, in 1829, of a pulmonary disease, to which, it appears from her communications her tribe was subject. I have seen a miniature of this female. Without being handsome, it shows a pleasing countenance, not unlike, in its expression, to those of the Canadian tribes—round, with prominent cheek-bones, somewhat sunken eyes and small nose. She lived in Mr. Cormack's house until he left the colony, and then in that of the Attorney-General, Mr. Simms, by whom she was most kindly attended to. But it appears consumption was the fatal disease of her nation, which had carried off Mary March, and thus the hope of making her the means of redeeming the cruelties which had been practised upon her people was lost."*

Once the red man sported along the shores of Newfoundland in perfect security, their hunting grounds unincroded upon, and their peace unbroken by their cruel persecutor, the furrier; but as soon as Europeans began to settle in the country, the French and English furriers, perceiving the skin dresses of the Indians, and the rich fur which served them as bedding at night, conceived the diabolical purpose of shooting them for the valuable furs which they always carried with them, and thus commenced a cold-blooded war against these unhappy

* See a miniature of her in "Wandering Thoughts," page 373, by P. Tocque.

people, who were thought as little of, by these so-called civilized men, as a seal or a bird. The poor Indians were hunted like wolves by those merciless and unfeeling barbarians, the white men, till at last, of all this noble race, at one time a powerful tribe, scarce a trace is left behind. No canoe is now seen gliding noiselessly over the lakes, no war song breaks upon the ear. If we go to the River Exploits, no sound of the Indian is heard, breaking the silence of these gloomy solitudes. If we visit that beautiful sheet of water, Red Indian Lake (their last retreat), no smoke is seen curling from their wigwams, no footstep is traced, all is barrenness and naked desolation. Where then are the red men? They are gone; they have passed away for ever, and are now in the far-off land of the Great Spirit. The philanthropist cannot contemplate the destruction of the aborigines of Newfoundland, without dropping a tear for their melancholy and sad destiny. The Government endeavoured to bring about a reconciliation with them, but it was then too late. The red man lost all confidence, and his heart was steeled against the cruel treachery of the white man. It is astonishing that such a length of time should have rolled on, and so little effort have been made for the accomplishment of one of the sublimest objects in which man can be engaged, the civilization of his fellow-man.

Had the Government, in the beginning, sent a devoted Christian missionary to this degraded race, to charm them with the music of a Saviour's dying love, he would have been the true pioneer in the march of civilization; the hearts of these savages would have been tamed, their ferocity restrained, their passions subdued, and the bow and arrow exchanged for the "olive branch of peace." The preaching of the Gospel must precede the civilization of degraded men. It is a fact which cannot be denied, that to whatever portion of heathen lands the Gospel has been communicated, it has conveyed to the savage bosom a thrill of pleasure before unknown.

The Bœothicks had some idea of religion, though dark, and mixed up with errors and superstition. They believed that they were created by the Great Spirit out of arrows, and that after death they went to a distant country to renew the society of their friends. Thus they believed in those great doctrines of the Christian revelation, the existence of a God, and the immortality of the soul. Reason never could have discovered the doctrine of the soul's immortality to them, because there is nothing in nature, unaided by revelation, from which the doctrine could be deduced. The ancient Greeks and Romans, with all their learning, eloquence and refinement, could not discover the soul's immortality. What they assert in regard to it one time, they doubted it another.

Athens, the seat of Grecian learning and philosophy, worshipped thirty thousand deities. Sunk in ignorance as they were, we cannot suppose that the red men were sufficiently acquainted with the operations of nature in the vegetable kingdom, or the principles of philosophy by which the laws of rest and motion are governed, as to draw any analogy between them and the resurrection of the human body. Therefore the knowledge of a future state must have been communicated to them by a divine intuition. The dealings of Jehovah are frequently dark and mysterious.

"The ways of God are in the whirlwind, and His paths are in the great deep; clouds and darkness are round about His throne."

In 1827 a Bœothick society was formed in St. John's, having for its object the civilization of the native savages, and an expedition was undertaken by W. E. Cormack, Esq., president of the society.

See "Wandering Thoughts, or Solitary Hours," by the Author.

